This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

25. 383

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MEMOIRS

OF

MISS CARY,

&c. &c.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MISS C. E. CARY.
taken in 1815
by Madame Lemoine
at the Marquis de C house.

Digitized by Google

S. H. 1825
7.

MEMOIRS

OF

MISS C. E. CARY,

(WRITTEN BY HERSELF)

WHO WAS RETAINED IN THE SERVICE OF

THE LATE QUEEN CAROLINE,

To fill the situation in HER MAJESTY'S Household next to LADY ANNE HAMILTON;

CONTAINING

Interesting Anecdotes of some of the first Persons in this Country,

AND AN

Exposition of the Recrimination

Intended to have been brought forward by the late Queen's Party, but which was prevented by Miss Cary;

With Proofs and Documents in support of the Facts.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY T. TRAVELLER,

PARK STREET, DORSET SQUARE.

1825.

383

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

THE following pages are the effusions of a mind agitated, and replete with the conflicting desire of promulgating truth, and of withholding an unnecessary exposure of persons and facts. No embellishment is attempted, nor have I sought literary aid. If, therefore, as I expect attempts should be made to vilify me, as have formerly been done, on account of the name of Cary, a name which has been disgraced by women of bad conduct, known in the world before I entered it, I shall not be surprised; as I can

Digitized by Google

produce proofs that this has been done, as will be seen, for the purpose of destroy- my character, in order to invalidate my assertions.

I shall now be compelled, in a Second Edition, to bring forward parties to public notice, and publish facts, with, at least, ninety names, and all the secrets of their actions in the Queen's affairs, which otherwise would have died with me My Memoirs contain a mere simple recital of the most secret instances of my life. The language may be deficient in many respects, because it is but a mere draft from the manuscript of those facts which I had, with all the care my humble ability could effect, prepared for the public eye; but those who have long had an object

Digitized by Google

in withholding them from view, influenced their agents, so to possess themselves of both manuscripts, at different periods, that, until last week, all power, persuasion, or threats, had no weight in inducing them to restore them, till, from the fear of exposition of their names, they now came to my hand.

When the mere draft, disarranged as it is, is printed—the situation I have been so long held in, with the oppression, the horrors, and the interruptions of a prison, will be, I trust, an apology for the state in which my history is obtruded on the attention of the world. The ends of justice demand that an exposition of the facts should be expedited, when I can prove, that since the Catholic bill was

Digitized by Google

rejected, numerous copies of the forgeries exposed in this publication, have been circulated in Ireland, in order to inflame the minds of the disaffected and incredulous, which might terminate in bloodshed. It is, therefore, humanity to send this exposure to the world, to prevent further evil consequences, and this important consideration will render my manner of writing of little importance.

Even in its imperfect state, enough will be found to establish truth, which no efforts can destroy. And either publicly, or privately, I am ready to come forward, more fully armed, than what I expose even in my book. The law of God is the first command, the next I seek is justice to others; and common justice

Digitized by Google

demands that I should end further injustice to myself, and seek that liberty which the laws of my country allow to every subject, but of which, for years, on account of the oppression exercised against me, and from technical legal objections, I have been deprived.

Since in every way my liberty is prevented, and my life had nearly been taken when in prison; surely, under such circumstances, the mind, where real justice exists, cannot hesitate to meet public trial, and should perjury, which is already prepared, be brought against me, I shall first shew it to the world, and having fulfilled the ends of justice to others, my life may be at their service, in any way they please. I have performed a duty to God and man,

Digitized by Google

and no other remains for me to fulfil. No sister will ever be known to weep over my bier; no parent remains to witness the infamy unjustly cast against me, nor the scenes which will answer each foul opprobrium, that the base and disappointed may invent; since those unfortunate situations in which I have been unprotected, leave me only that internal satisfaction, which a good mind, conscious of its own integrity, feels, under every ill, and which raises it superior to the world's injustice and ingratitude.

In referring to my letter of the 7th of Sept. last, in *The Morning Post*, lest my publication should be in any way supposed to be prompted by motives of profit, like others of a recent date; were I never

Digitized by Google

to gain a shilling by this publication, I would, as I have done, expend my last resources, to bring these facts to light. In my history, the good character is conspicuous, and no character is exposed without just cause. I have not even appealed to their feelings, they are poignant enough, even though they are greatly spared. I leave them at liberty to adopt what measures they please; and I am as ready to meet them in an open Court, as I now do before the world.

When I ask myself the question, What have I done before that world to which my conduct has so often been placed in an unfavourable light, where perhaps it most merited praise? I find myself accused unjustly. I have been blameable in many

Digitized by Google

instances, of folly or imprudence; in those I may have merited reproach. This I acknowledge, and stand unjustified; but in either case, what has my private conduct to do with any one? Yet when I want testimony, I can bring forward persons of the most exalted rank, to whom it would be known, if I had broken the ties of marriage, or that I had committed any act of dishonour, which could be brought against me, from the hour I was born.

From the time that my conduct in society, became responsible to that society and rank, in which I moved, I feel it without reproach; and in situations, when that conduct could not with truth be known, I care not what colour others may attempt to give it. Thank God! there are those

Digitized by Google

still living, to whom, in obscurity, as in an exalted state, my character is well known; and who are ready publicly to testify it, when called upon. I shall, therefore, despise all those who know nothing of me except by name; and who, therefore, know me not at all.

C. E. CARY,

5 in 6, KING'S BENCH.

July 16, 1825.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MEMOIRS

OF

MISS CARY,

&c. &c.

WHEN a woman of sensibility submits herself to public judgment, the weight of injustice and oppression which urges her to that scrutiny, must have been carried to a degree beyond what the mildest forbearance of human nature could support. Such feelings alone could have inspired me with courage to encounter all my difficulties; and the same feelings which have supported me through these scenes of misery, encourage me in the present instance to sacrifice private motives to a sense of public justice.

To the charge of unlimited extravagance I cannot but plead guilty; nor shall I advance any

Digitized by Google

other excuse than want of experience, The temptations to expense, in which the thoughtless and youthful mind is often inclined to indulge, and the impositions to which an unprotected female is exposed; these, and many other imprudencies, have come but too late to my conviction; nor shall I seek to shield myself from the censure they merit; while I confess, that, in the confident expectation of ample and independent means, I have been led into the errors under which I have fallen, rather than from any act of will or inclination. I shall, therefore, silently submit to any censure I may meet with, knowing, that intentionally, I never injured any individual. And here I would willingly avoid casting any blame upon those who made themselves the guardians of my welfare; who, under the pretence of this, and an alleged error, left me a victim to calumny and reproach, in a world like this, with little more, I may say, than the experience of a child.

It is my misfortune to have been born under the disadvantages of knowing little in early life, either of my parents or of myself, beyond what I

Digitized by Google

was told. I neither cared for, nor even thought of more than I did know; I never imagined that any secret appertained to me, and I should consider myself fortunate had I never been informed of it. Truly happy should I have been, had I never known what it was to be made the victim of that unexampled persecution, which I have since experienced throughout life.

My mother had been married, according to the forms of the Roman Catholic religion, to the Duke of ———. This circumstance was soon after discovered, and to prevent evil consequences arising from this disclosure, her family retired to a country seat, which had been unoccupied for several years. My mother accompanied them; it was a place well calculated to seclude her from the eyes of the world; it was there that I drew my first breath, and became the inheritor of those miseries which were a prelude to the misfortunes I have since experienced.

At eight months old I was removed from the place of my birth, to prevent the circumstances

Digitized by Google

attending me from being publicly known. The parents of my mother devised this scheme, and to a faithful servant this duty devolved. I was removed a considerable distance, to prevent the friends of my father or himself, from supposing that I was born alive. The persons to whom I was sent, had lost an infant daughter called Mary, who died when she was but one month old. They felt much sympathy for my unprotected state, and considered me as an orphan placed under their care, to console them for the loss they had sustained, and looked upon me as having no other friend but themselves. A sum of money was given to them with me, by which they had every hope of improving their condition in life, and gave them the strongest inclinations to look favourably upon me as the origin of their seemingly unexpected good fortune. In short, they viewed me as their own child, and considered me as very unlikely ever to know any other friend or relative. The money thus received, enabled them to remove to a distant part of the country, and they considered it a mere matter of chance which had occasioned this fortunate change in their circumstances. They

Digitized by Google

were not aware either that the cottage which was selected for them, was for the purpose of being placed immediately under the eye of the friend of my parent. They were Roman Catholics, looked up to their priest, who was a daily visitor, for every thing; and it was considered by him absolutely necessary that I should be christened according to the forms of the Romish Church. They gave me the name of Catherine, and I was afterwards one of his own flock. This ceremony having taken place, they never expected that any friend or relation would claim me, or that I should discover the authors of my destiny.

The eyes of a tender, affectionate parent, watched over my earliest days; but I was soon after deprived of an anxious mother's care, by the cruel hand of death: she felt the time of her dissolution approaching, and confided to one faithful friend, as she imagined, every circumstance relative to me. This supposed *truly sincere friend* and confidante, Madame D——, she had known from her childhood: to her she unbosomed her most secret thoughts, lamented in her last moments, she

Digitized by Google

could not see the author of all her miseries, having for a length of time had no means of correspondence. The only intelligence the Duke received of her illness, was his being informed that she was in a decline. She died, and no trace remained of her; but, in her offspring, which had been, as they supposed, securely disposed of, by placing her under the care of those persons before mentioned. The place they had purchased was in a valley, commanded by lofty hills: this eminence appeared to reach the skies, and shut out every other part of the world. These mountains surrounded a beautiful plain, contiguous to which there was an extensive demesne: in it stood a magnificent family mansion, and also a neat cottage. It was here that I passed my earliest years; my days rolled on in peace, until the dawn of recollection afforded me some assistance to find out where I was situated. Madame D——, who was partly the cause of my discovering my origin, had been the early companion of my mother, and she found means to have conveyed to her friends, the powers that would enable them to see justice done to me at a future day, by affording the means to reveal to them the

Digitized by Google

marriage and manner of my birth, and the situation of my circumstances in every respect. Madame D—— was of the Catholic persuasion, and had lived with the family of my mother for twenty-four years. The situation in which I was placed was known to her, in consequence of a communication being made by a servant who possessed the confidence of all parties, although it was not supposed that she had any knowledge of the place to which I had been removed, which was so very private, that there was little expectation of its being discovered.

In driving to the mansion, it was requisite to pass the cottage, which was the boundary of the usual walks of the family residing there. The ladies used very frequently to speak to me, and under every appearance of fondness, I was taken to the *palace* almost daily. Every kindness shewn to me, called forth the blessings of the woman under whose care I was placed, (her name was Mary) and she never ceased calling down the benediction of heaven upon the exalted lady, who had condescended to pay such unlimited attention to her infant charge.

Digitized by Google

Young as I then was, whenever the family were absent, I found the want of their attentions, and I was permitted to associate with the children of a neighbouring village, which was most strictly forbidden when they were at home. I was allowed every indulgence that the place would admit; but Mary used often to express her apprehensions that they would render me unfit for my situation. She and her husband lived peaceably and happy with their neighbours; they were religious and simple; their lives were as pure as their innocence of manners; the bonds of amity had never been broken between them; their cares were mutual; ambition was a stranger to them; and they knew not what it was to envy the rich or the powerful. Their flocks, the chief object of their care, and the peaceful vale, seemed to shower down every blessing upon them. But even for them, the arrows of calamity were preparing, and I was shortly afterwards deprived by death of her, in whom I had found the affection and tenderness of a kind parent. Some time afterwards, the noble proprietor of this extensive demesne, wished to add to it. Many of the tenants received notice to surrender their

Digitized by Google

occupations, and amongst the rest, the husband of Mary was required to give up the cottage and lands which he held. This he did, previous to his being again married. He received a small bequest from a deceased benefactor, and with that money he sought and obtained a distant habitation. To this I was removed with him. He had a son residing some distance from him, and they entered into some speculations, which ended unfortunately, so much so, that in one year he was pennyless. His creditors took possession of all his effects, and being perfectly convinced of his honesty, they relinquished all further claims upon him, in consequence of his having given up every thing that he had. A short time previous to this, a carriage stopped at the door; one of the ladies I had frequently seen at the palace alighted; she expressed her regret at the misfortune he had experienced, with which she was fully acquainted; and said, that the lady who had so particularly noticed me, had previous to her death left sufficient means to pay for my education; that, as they were no longer able to maintain me or themselves as she wished, she assured him, that although she

Digitized by Google

should desire me to accompany her to a distant country for a little time, yet she would return me again to their care.

Both parties appeared satisfied; a new world now opened upon me—our journey commenced, and after a few days, we reached our destination—an ancient magnificent seat. Whether we had travelled East or West, I know not; I thought with pleasure of the happy abode I had left, and the kindness they had shewn me; the new scene, however, engaged my particular attention, and obliterated the former from my thoughts. The demesne attached to the house was skirted by lofty plantations and groves of trees, which beautified and adorned the efforts of nature, each vying with the other in stately grandeur to add to the magnificence of the place: an old steward who had the care of the grounds, and an elderly woman who had been for years employed to keep the house in proper order, were the first objects of my attention. The rooms were spacious, kept in excellent order, and the furniture superb, although it evidently bore the marks of former grandeur,

Digitized by Google

and had, altogether, the appearance of a place which had been the residence of some individual of the first distinction—the gardens and extensive shrubberies belonging to it were kept up in the most superior style of elegance—every thing was here that nature's bountiful hand and the cultivator's care could afford, while the lofty trees here and there scattered through the western rising part of the demesne gave an open view of the setting sun when it sheds its faint rays upon the lofty hills afar, which seemed to touch the skies, giving a diversity to the view; while a gloomy grandeur in the stillness and silence pervaded all around. Here, if calmness of soul could be found, it reigned within this place—there was seen the partridge conducting her young progeny into the walk to bask undisturbed in the path-way, thousands of them lay here—no sound was heard to break the still silence of the glade, save the cooing of the wood pigeons and the blackbirds' shrill pipe, wild as her note at human sounds' approach, or when she flies to the woods at the close of evening, as, if by one accord. The thrush, from the hawthorn, sent forth her melodious sounds, scarcely

Digitized by Google

equalled by the nightingale in the deep embowering shade; while the various birds of other kinds attuned in concert with the gentle breeze; their sweetest harmony stealing upon the soul has oft beguiled me from toys and childish play, while I have been seated beneath the evening shade.

After a lapse of some time there, a neat house was taken near the neighbouring town, which I remember was small. The drive through the demesne and orchard gate was four miles; but a footpath which led through an orchard, which shut out the east view of the marshy plain, was the extreme boundary; and that path not exceeding three quarters of a mile, led near the village; and while the round was so great, the walk was so short, that it afforded a recreation daily for a pleasant excursion. The produce of the gardens was so vast, that it was yearly sold at an immense sum: two gardeners were kept, and as the family had not resided there for years previous, it was a rental of equal, if not of more importance, than any other land upon the estate. That year a man of the name of K—— obtained it. He had there

Digitized by Google

with him a sister called Kitty, of whom, in an advanced period of this history, I shall have occasion more particularly to refer. This sister of his was older than myself; she always procured for me the best fruits, although the whole produce of three gardens and an orchard was sold. This girl was the only person there, and, as custom reconciles to persons as well as things, in time, the fruit and flower offerings of this girl were as much sought as her efforts to make herself noticed by me. My days were confined to reading, writing, and needle-work; a course of application to any thing, was equally new and strange to me. I was allowed to play at freedom in the gardens daily, when leisure or time allowed; we chased the birds from the shrubs, the bees from the flowers; the over-ripe fruit falling from the trees, causing so great a sound in the stillness of the place, that we often would scream and run, (not knowing why, but as if a troop of ghosts had pursued us,) breathless to the hall door; and then, when questioned, the cause of this terror was perhaps the falling of an apple. These, and a thousand childish sports, were daily followed; sometimes we had

Digitized by Google

been often known to have wandered to the summit of the lofty hill, a view of which was shut out by the trees which sheltered the hawthorn hedge, which lined the garden and orchard. This walk, extending along the side, was so thickly shaded, that the East wind could scarcely pierce it, or the faint rays of the rising sun scarcely could be seen to sparkle through it; the summit of the hill commanded a view of one vast plain of marshy ground, stretching itself from East to West, as far as the boundaries of the view could carry; as if some deity of a wild unsocial kind presided over the place; it seemed as if there were no world beyond it, as if the extremity of the marshy waters, touched the streaky sky. The gloomy shadows of a cloud from its farthest termination, would throw darkness around, as the sun's bright beams for a moment retiring, would leave the plain, till dispersed like evaporating air, it again resumed its power. How often this well remembered prospect reminds me of the clouds that dispersed through my brightest views; soon, however, I was to be banished from this peaceful abode. Madame D—— had made arrangements for her departure, proposing to

Digitized by Google

be absent a few weeks. But her sole object was to place me where neither curiosity should be excited, nor questions asked. Some small compensation was made in the assurance of her speedy return, and a promise that I should never more be separated from her. The regret of separation was lost, when that separation was to lead to an abode in a foreign land, near some of those, whose friendship like hers, I remembered at the cottage. The distance was but a few miles where I was to be placed for the present; the situation, she said, was not to be regarded; the people were honest, and every care should be taken of me. The family to whose care I was consigned, lived in a village about six miles off; every kindness on their part was shewn, and nothing material occurred while there; but, as I shall have occasion to refer to them again, I mention them. In less than a month, Madame D——'s supposed return took place. During the time she was absent, I was unacquainted with what was going forward; but, in about twelve months afterwards, I found out that my mother's father had discovered Madame D—— to be acting a double part; that I was

Digitized by Google

then under her care, and that she was passing me off as her own daughter; that she had been sent to in order to compel her to resign me. A most peremptory demand being made to that effect, Madame D—— promised to comply immediately; and with their consent, from her plausible representations, she dressed the gardener's sister in some of my wearing apparel, and delivered her up as me. This deception was the more easily effected as I had not been seen by any of my relations from my infancy.

The family of my parent now considered themselves again safe and secure in having obtained possession of me, as they doubted not was the case, when the gardener's sister was delivered up into their hands. In order to purchase Madame D——'s silence, or to make amends for their severity towards her, as a compliment they gave her a considerable sum of money, with a promise, that at a future day, they might place me again under her care. But, the instant the supposed charge had been resigned to them, the gentleman who had claimed me from Madame D——, accompanied by

Digitized by Google

a peace officer, vested with authority to bring me along with them, departed as soon as the settlement was so satisfactorily made. But Madame D——, conscious that when they should arrive at their destination, the deception would be discovered from a circumstance which must soon lead to the detection, had every thing ready for her departure as soon as they quitted us. The concealment and obscurity of the place I was in, while these scenes continued, removed all apprehensions, and directions were sent that I should be brought to Madame D— the next morning, as soon as the twilight should begin to dawn. She led me by the hands through a long range of rooms, into which I had never been admitted, as that part of the house was always shut up, and its outward appearance seemed to weep some lost worth. The genius of melancholy and sorrow appeared to preside over that part which was altogether sheltered from the front view, and opened into a small but beautiful garden, descending to it by marble steps. The door, supported by four slight marble pillars, gave it the appearance, (although then evidently much neglected) of the elegance and taste of him who had

Digitized by Google

once inhabited it. The ivy hung its long neglected and streaming branches woefully round the pillars; the windows, and even the door, was not only shaded, but almost closed by it, from the length of time it had been allowed to follow nature; while the owls had fixed here their habitation, they felt themselves secure in its thick foliage; their melancholy sounds were broken by the discordant wail of the jay, that high on the lofty trees had found its abode. The small court-yard was shut in by very high gates, and the pavement which once bore the marks of every art and care, was covered by the briars and thistles, that had raised their obtrusive heads, while the long grass bent to the passing breeze; There reigned the melancholy and gloom of all that formerly bespoke grandeur and pleasure.

Passing through the long apartment, I beheld the well remembered features of her in whom I had found a parent, over the opposite chimney-piece. Her countenance as ever, seemed to smile upon me. Startled, and in almost breathless adoration, I approached as if it could reveal the revolving scenes which were even then changing

Digitized by Google

to my view; that we were going, I imagined, to friends; but where those friends lived, I knew not; or what land or country was destined to receive us. 'Tis she! I rapturously exclaimed. Hush, said Madame D——, pointing to the fixed visage of the picture. It seemed to frown upon me. She, said Madame D——, is the cause of our banishment. How different, even in that passing moment, were the features of both; the one smiled to tenderness as ever, while the stern countenance of the other seemed frowningly to forbid every hope. Banished for ever be the thought of her; let her no more come to disturb my peace!

Hurried on through the garden, which stood inclosed and inaccessible to all around; its interior, till then, I never saw; its beauty and its silent shades seemed unequalled; art was blended with nature, so that one vied with the other. The fish were seen to sparkle in the clear water of a pond, and held their dominion there undisturbed in bright radiance. A cupid poured forth the chrystal stream into the water again; while here and there the jasmine and laurels displayed their shade, while

Digitized by Google

the statues of sages, senators, heroes, gods, and men, in marble, seemed to think, to harangue, and to fight. But what availed all this? She, whose hand often cropped the flowers and trod the path which then we passed, had long ceased to exist. Still the flowers bloomed around, the birds sung, and the fishes played.

Beneath the sheltered steep was a carriage; an aged man opened the door; his hair was white, and the large drops rolled down his cheeks. Madame D——'s black veil hung in double folds over her face, to conceal the emotions of her mind. What, then, said I to her, (as if my own case was wholly forgotten in the visible sorrow of the man,) has he also lost some dear friend, or is he a stranger who weeps for his last and once happy home, like the tenants of that peaceful vale, from which I drew my earliest dawn of recollection? But, hurried into the carriage, the door closed; not a word was uttered: the carriage wheels rolled rapidly over the public way; the awakening birds seemed to sound a farewell; and the melancholy echo from the distant hills

Digitized by Google

through the vale resounded; and while drops of dew hung upon the boughs, as no ray of sun had yet cheered the morn, all was wrapped up in obscurity, like my destined fate. Dullness seemed to influence the whole face of nature as the carriage dashed through the deep arched gates upon the wide road, at which my journey commenced through this world. I bade adieu to the scenes of my early preservation.

For many days we travelled over steep hills, precipices, watery wastes, and strange land, constantly hurrying and worn out with fatigue.—At the end of a month we were within one day's journey of our destination; and in a few days, the wide gate of the convent received us. The air was calm; the plains unruffled by a breeze; the loud sound of the convent bell seemed to draw our immediate attention, as if to arrest our steps, and apprise us of our entrance into sacred ground; again and again it sounded. The grounds around the building were extensive. On our arrival at the front entrance, it appeared so defended and fortified, as to render human access impossible,

Digitized by Google

except by the sounding of the loud gate bell, which was in the interior of the convent; upon that the massy gates flew open, and two men wearing black gowns, such as is usually worn by collegians, appeared. No warlike trophies, or fiery steeds, to decorate the spacious hall, but a silent venerable appearance was that of all around us. The place seemed to breathe the sanctity of its name, St. ———. Youth and age alike came crowding round Madame D——, who seemed well known, while I saw no face that I had ever seen before. Still their attention and kindness seemed no less to me. The evening passed pleasantly; the occurrences of past days, (though to me unknown,) were talked over with much apparent satisfaction by Madame D——, with those who appeared to have been the companions of her youth. For thirty years they had scarcely met until then, and placed under the same roof again, such was the conversation which passed between them. The convent was sheltered from unholy gaze by lofty trees to the west, while the north view was as extensive as the boundaries. A clear serpentine river ran through the extreme verge of the grounds,

Digitized by Google

and the waters surfing over its bank, murmured gently through the silence of the place, forming a hollow cadence with the breeze; while upon a distant elevated view, a town appeared. Its turrets and spires proudly raised, seemed to touch the sky; a steep eminence, stretching along, shut out any other view.

Madame D——— who had remained with me, began by degrees, to absent herself considerably, though during a period of some weeks, her stay was prolonged. Study, which was lightly remitted to mere past-time, while she remained, began to be most rigidly enforced during her absence.

Banished from my favorite scenes, and among strangers, whose habits, manners, and customs were rigid, so serious a change was wrought in my disposition, that an unusual sullen gloom usurped the place of my previous feelings.——The more commands were enforced, the more stubborn I grew, till my natural disposition became soured; my early habits of indulgence so ill accorded with the rigid rules and early vigils

Digitized by Google

of the convent, while my solitary and deserted state pained me, and in silence pining over my secret thoughts, I began to look upon my state as beyond the hope of even liberty, and the certainty that I had been placed there without any prospect of ever seeing friend or relative *more*.

What I had heard of my destiny while in the cottage—that my parents died poor—and what I had seen and heard previous to my departure for the convent—of my parents being of exalted rank in life, and that I had been placed at nurse with the people alluded to—all were daily crowding unpleasantly upon my mind. The cause of my departure with Madame D——— left me no doubt that inveterate foes pursued me, as well as her, on my account; of the truth or falsehood of this, I knew no more than had been told me in in the convent—I neither heard of who I was, nor where I came from. The solemn prayer was the opening of the day; and various studies filled up the time with different teachers until the hour of prayer arrived at night, and then we went to bed, with the exception of half an hour for break-

Digitized by Google

fast, half an hour for dinner, and half an hour for walking exercise before supper, which was the sole respite allowed us from six o'clock in the morning until eight o'clock at night. The pursuit of learning was very little known to me; I had learned to read, write, and had made some progress in French, under the tuition of Madame D———; but that was more an amusement than a matter of obligation, and was not enforced. Here, no one pointed out any inducement to me to learn, or figured to my imagination the flowery path, or the satisfaction that might have arisen, had the necessity of enforcing been accompanied with mildness. The manner was austere and commanding, and consequently, a very unlikely method of succeeding with me who had been indulged to excess, and permitted to do whatever appeared most agreeable to myself. Various punishments were inflicted upon me, which, instead of improving my natural temper, corroded it the more. There was a place of punishment to which the ladies were consigned, in all serious cases: it was a room in a lonely and distant part of the aisle, through arched passages, far in the interior of the convent, where

Digitized by Google

the deepest silence reigned. This room was hung with dark camblet, and a long robe of the same was put upon the offending party, while their own clothes were taken away from them; the coarseness of this attire rubbed so hard against the neck and arms, (which were always made bare upon the occasion) that it caused very considerable pain.

An old French woman whose countenance resembled parchment, was the keeper of this place, those who were timid, and preferred her company to the objects and scenes around, might allow her to remain with them; but, those whose pride and temper were inflamed by their punishment, refused to admit her into their presence. To this guardian I was consigned almost daily, but to no purpose: upon the table lay a bible and a prayer book, and in the centre over the table was hung a picture of very large size, which was a representation of the tree of life branching into good and evil; the two divisions covered a great space, and spreading their various branches full to view; upon the branch of evil, every vice and every wicked propensity was fully displayed in large letters, at least, a thousand

Digitized by Google

in number, while the branch for good shewed forth the opposite qualities, and the letters were equally explanatory. Those two branches divided from the trunk of the tree widely apart, but springing from the same root. It often formed the subject of many a long lecture from the priests who were sent in turn daily, but to no good effect; although they often prayed to God to bend my mind to their inclinations, as they considered my state as hopeless, with no chance of reformation. I was taken from my prison at night, and consigned to the hands of my gaoler again in the morning. My food was little more than bread and water, it was merely coloured with milk; and in niches of the room, images of saints seemed to fast and pray; while it was still more horrid to behold the various other scenes of this solitary place which will scarcely admit description; I shall, therefore, avoid enumerating more; since, if such a state as the purgatory that priests talk of, exists any where, then the reality was experienced by me.

The severity practised towards me, and the manner in which Madame D——— had withdrawn

herself, had estranged my esteem wholly from her; still, when she came and found me kept in such a state of punishment; she, nevertheless, tried to inspire me with sentiments towards her as if I was her daughter. My conduct continued to be such, that priests, nuns, guardians, all, doubted the possibility of bending my temper to their own feelings and inclinations, and nearly twelve months had passed in this state, remarkable only for a repetition of the same scenes. At Easter, one of the bishops attended to confirm, and with many more of the heads of the religious clergy, various ceremonies were gone through; and whether voluntary or compulsory compliance was required, it was usual to ascertain who were in a state of penance, and the bishop with the other persons belonging to the establishment of the place, visited my prison. I was not at all aware of what new scene was now about to cause another change in my situation: the countenance of one of the visitors caught my particular attention; mildness was pictured in his eye; he was very pale, but there was something in his appearance beyond the generality of men. He approached, and looking me stedfastly in the face,

Digitized by Google

said, is it possible that the account I have heard, can accord with the countenance I see? Your disobedience I have heard so much of, that in the duties of my calling, I wish to ascertain the reality and the cause. I could not raise my head; the bondage in which I had been so long, rendered gloom and melancholy so habitual to me, that the miseries I had so long endured, led me to look upon all efforts to rouse me, as aggravations to my unhappy state. At length, I ventured to raise my eyes; his eyes and countenance, alike mild and serene, were fixed upon me. He questioned me upon many things, and I replied to him in the best manner my feelings would permit; after which he turned round, spoke in a silent tone of voice to those who accompanied him, and in a few minutes took me by the hand, saying, your sufferings here are occasioned by yourself; you must not look upon all around you as foes, they have your good in view; they are the guardians of your welfare, and if mildness cannot bend you to study, and what is necessary for your own good to learn, severity must be resorted to. What do your parents say? and have they heard this account

Digitized by Google

of you? I have no parents, Sir, was my reply. What, said he, no mother? No, Sir, she died when I was a child, and the angels conveyed her to heaven; where, if, as I am told, she sees my state, and looks back upon me, until I arrive at her abode, great must be her grief at the cruelties of this place towards me. I looked more firmly at him as I uttered these words; the tears of pity had forced their way, and trickled down his pallid cheek. He walked to the window; the matron followed, and some conversation took place between them. Returning towards me, with consolation and meekness upon his brow, leave her, said he to the priests, leave her to me; I will myself devote what time I can daily to her; let her be removed to-morrow, placed with the sisters, and do not send her any more to this dormitory; which was the name they gave it. Of the religious ceremonies that took place after this, I must omit entering into a minute detail; but since I have been capable of forming a proper judgment, and comparing theirs with those of other religious persuasions, I think there is a grandeur in them that excites the greatest possible awe and reverence upon the mind

Digitized by Google

of all Catholic believers in their forms, which is unequalled by those of any other religion.

The following day, about two o'clock, he came. I was left entirely with him, and after reading and prayer, as well as answering him to the best of my knowledge every question of the catechism, he mildly represented the errors I had been so long guilty of. The cause, he said, is from mistaken indulgence, rather than from any disposition to evil; and if you will pay attention to me, I will spare no pains to improve your mind; your attention is all I require; it will fully compensate for my pains. This was uttered with such an impressive manner, that his mild reasoning sunk deep into my mind; harshness seemed banished, and already I became converted. In this way weeks passed on: my cares were forgotten in his kindness, and rendered every difficulty light to me. He often wrote to me, with his own hand, the fullest explanations of those difficult passages in study, which, instead of a slavery, became a daily pleasure; and he expressed the greatest delight and satisfaction, at

Digitized by Google

the progress I had made under his special care. I was often invited to his family, which consisted of his sister and her children, and to my redemption from the misery I had experienced, I was indebted to him. Fancy not, (he often said) that because you know a little of a few things, that you know enough to fill your head with pride and vanity; to know all that is requisite for you, will cost you years of application, and indeed of hardship; and the end of the brightest talent, or the most elegant accomplishments, as well as all learning, is to make you good and virtuous. Without these qualities all others are unavailing; their lustre is tainted. Perfection in all things is to be attained, if we labour with due care and application; therefore, despair not. All those difficulties which appear to you so great, are to be overcome; and it shall be my care to render them easy to you. You are, said he, one day a Catholic, another a Protestant; it is when young, that the principles of religion should be fixed, that they may grow to maturity. Your ideas of God are correct; but, our religion being the only means of salvation, still, if I cannot fully convert you to our belief, I

Digitized by Google

hate no one for their disbelief, it is still my duty to aid and assist to the utmost of my power. The same creator formed persons of all religious persuasions, which many preserve inviolable, from early imbibed prejudices; and while I point your attention to the various religions of the different inhabitants of the universe, and that upon an average there are twenty unbelievers to one Christian, their opinions must vary considerably; still each persuasion thinks its own the best. It is in vain to try to remedy such a plurality of doubts; we should then follow that exemplary maxim of the Christian religion, which teaches us that we should love our fellow creatures as ourselves; and it will be seen upon a view of the principles of the different forms of religion, practised upon the whole face of the globe, that the Christian religion, whether Catholic or Protestant, is the only desirable one to follow and to know, since its principles come nearest to our ideas of the Divinity, to aid and assist our fellow creatures, and to forgive injuries. The many exemplary morals and duties it lays open to our view, are desirable to follow; the heart that truly possesses the qualities it describes,

Digitized by Google

is good. Bear this in mind, and when you advance to years it will enable you to form a proper judgment; you will then remember my words.

During the two years and a half that he was my teacher at intervals, he proved himself a parent in kindness; but the page of my destiny and sorrows remained still further to be fulfilled; I was destined to lose him to whom I owed so much. I had been invited to his family during an interval of holidays; his health had been long declining, and I was destined to be the witness of those agonies that severed his better part from its parent clay. He whom I so often heard say, bear it in mind, and my pains will be rewarded, if you are but attentive. How often have I listened with respect to his words; they made a deep impression upon my mind, and his commands became a pleasing duty. Yet in the agony of death, I could alleviate no pain that he endured. Such indeed was my state; this worthy man, by whom I was taught the most salutary lessons that have been the best guide of my life, and the various things he taught me, (which are seldom if ever taught to ladies,)

Digitized by Google

have fixed his memory ever in my mind. I had scarcely found in him a parent, ere death, untimely as my impenetrable destiny, took him from this world; I was left to deplore his loss, and I saw him close his eyes, as if he had sunk into a deep sleep, which now and then was broken for moments, as the vital spark was dying away, till the soul tore herself from her earthly companion. The hand of death shook the bough, leaving every eye around in tears, surrounded by his amiable family, his soul soared sublime to her God. Oh, death, thou darkening spectre; thou hast robbed me of him in whom I had found a parent, and closed this scene in sorrow.

The wide world again began to have no charms for me; and how oft at evening's close, and in the darkest hour, or in the convent's aisles, have I indulged the hope that his venerable shade might appear; I have wandered without fear, and have hailed each hollow sound and happy echo, anxious that it might have proved to be the venerable friend who had departed from earth. I fancied that I could even in death behold him without fear. Every

Digitized by Google

one now, in their opinion, fancied that they could best occupy his place with me. The kindness and respect with which he had distinguished me, altered the conduct of all around in like manner towards me. There was but one amongst them who did not seem, or attempt to obtrude. His services or observations were not particular, except as the duty of his callings required; he was free from that officiousness, which is sometimes found; more sensible in his mind than in his person; which, though grave and reverend, was by no means handsome. It wanted that animation, that serenity and dignity, I might say, of the saint who had departed; he was unassuming and condescending.

One day I wept over the difficult passages he was teaching; the remembrance that I had lost him, who had rendered every thing difficult easy, pressed upon me. Observing my tears, he assured me that my real good would be his care, and as far as in him lay he would promote my happiness. Finding myself again consigned to strict rules and examinations of the superior masters, and anticipating not better fate than that from which I had been res-

Digitized by Google

cued by him, I was overwhelmed with grief. Oh! that it were in my power, he said, again to end your sorrows; but the will of heaven be done! I caught at these words, as one who grasps at a reed to prevent his falling.

As often as the wish to ask, arose, so often was it repelled by a total want of confidence. Shall I intreat him to let me escape? I thought that if I could confide in any around me, it was in him; and I determined at least to implore his assistance to effect my purpose. I was ignorant of all scenes of the world, beyond that in which I had been more than four years immured, and hopeless that I should ever know a different state. The desire of freedom still afforded a bright ray to conduct me to happiness. But, alas! the hope, when too hastily raised, withers and dies. Still that ray of hope which liberty inspires, makes so deep an impression, that from that hour it banished all other thoughts from my mind. At last, fear ceased; despair gave courage; and one day as my instructor was reading to me, I addressed him: Father, said I, (but my voice faltered) do you

Digitized by Google

wish me all the good you prayed for eight or ten days since? If you do, it is in your power to free me from this irksome abode; and if ever the gift of fortune should be mine, I shall not be ungrateful to you or to your niece Mademoiselle ——. His countenance suddenly changed from pale to red, and from red to pale. For such a question, he said, I am not prepared; nevertheless speak, what is it you would ask of me? What! to quit this place unsanctioned? Could I be persuaded it was for your good, I would not impede it. He eyed me particularly; the blood forsook my veins; he walked towards the window; I drew my breath, as I was nearly overcome by the state of agitation I was in, between hope and fear; the icy hand of death seemed for a moment to steal over me. I have witnessed, he said, for a length of time your sorrow; I know sufficient of your fate to interest me more than you are aware of; but if I cannot aid your wishes, all you say to me shall be buried in my silence.

Let me but once escape these walls, my sorrows will then be ended, I replied. Alas! my child,

Digitized by Google

he said, where would you go? You are some hundreds of miles from your native country and your friends. I do not know. Every person will befriend me, said I, and means may be had to guide me, if not to parents, to some person whose name may be familiar to me, and who will receive me with kindness. To far greater evils you would be exposed, my child, than you are here; the world, and that liberty which you so ardently seek, is full of evils; and the word friendship is a mere name; a phantom which has lured thousands to their doom. The mystery that hangs over you is great, and were you at an age to judge for yourself, it would leave me very much in doubt how to act; therefore I should indeed be unjust to hold up the slightest hope to you upon this occasion; though I have your good and happiness too much at heart to deny you any thing in my power; but divest your mind of every hope of quitting this abode for some time. Too well, Sir, do I know that I am reputed here to be an orphan; a dependant on Madame D——'s bounty; *but I know the contrary.* She holds my destiny in her hands, and conceals every thing from me. When I urge

Digitized by Google

to know any thing relative to myself, a vague answer is all that I can obtain; I have no parents nor prospects but through her influence with my friends. The lady who adopted me had left me some property, but others who had a just right have claimed it. She pretends that as a compliment, rather than a right, she had received two thousand pounds; and for that sum had signed a full and complete resignation to all future hopes of property. This is the account she gave to a lady one day in my presence; and about three months since she endeavoured to impress upon my mind the necessity of my relying upon her friendship; that out of the two thousand pounds, she had paid at the rate of four hundred pounds per annum for my education and residence in the convent; therefore, beyond the sum of four or five hundred pounds in her hands, I had nothing more to look to or expect. This pained me the more, as I would rather become a slave than be a dependant upon her. The Count ——, whenever I go to the Chateau, always pays me the greatest possible attention, and tells me that he will adopt me as his daughter; but I hate him, although Madame D—— tells me I must

Digitized by Google

respect him, and look to him, as it is his intention when I grow up, to do great things for me; and that when I am sensible of the obligations I am under to him and to her, I shall feel very differently from what I now do,

The last time I was at the Castle she hurried down to meet the Count, whose carriage passed rapidly beneath the window of the south entrance. The keys were in her bureau: I loitered behind, and hopeless, yet fearful, I opened the drawer in which they were. Some folio rolls of paper and parchments appeared in different parts of the bureau; I examined the outside directions of all; no line appeared to give me hope that there were any papers among them appertaining to me. I unlocked another drawer, and having examined many parcels, the directions of which seemed familiar to me, as having often seen Madame D—— tie and untie them; in that fatal drawer, there were papers containing every thing relative to me. I trembled with terror; I dared not penetrate further; for I fancied that I heard approaching footsteps. However I determined, if I risked even life, I

Digitized by Google

would possess myself of all that concerned me. Will F——, said I, aid me with his advice, and will he be secret if I take them. If they are of any other consequence than merely to satisfy myself, he can secure them for me. Rash, imprudent thought! still let me desist from that which may be fatal to my hopes! painful to my feelings! perhaps some dreadful mystery may be concealed therein. If I seek for a too sudden discovery, it might be attended with the very worst of consequences to me; ought I not rather to wait with patience and resignation, trusting that the will of the Almighty may end all things for my good? But no, my resolution is fixed; my reliance is solely upon him; I will consult F—, and he will free me from my misery; he shall tell his niece that I may find her faithful and friendly, and I shall never prove ungrateful to her.

How long the time appeared ere the wished-for visit, (so much more than ever desired) to the chateau arrived; at last, the day came; my trunks were packed, the carriage was at the door, and with a lighter heart, although much depressed

Digitized by Google

at intervals with fear and trembling, I entered it; at a late hour we reached the chateau, and numerous were the visitors. The following morning being Sunday, almost all the inhabitants went to chapel. During the morning while I was with Madame D—— dressing, I felt myself unwell; the different sensations of hope and fear had created such feelings in my breast, that I was almost unable to bear the agitation of my mind, and Madame D—— observing my situation, desired that I should stay at home. I watched her motions, and concealed her keys which opened a drawer containing another bunch of keys. When all was still and quiet, I tremblingly approached the closet, unlocked the door, seized the rolls of paper which lay as I had last seen them tied by a ribbon, together with many letters, and I took them all as they were, to my own room; I took out my clothes and locked them up in it; and hastened back. Underneath, in the bottom drawer, lay my morocco leather case; the gold letters appeared upon it as when first presented to me as the gift of the Duchess of ——; I immediately recognized it

Digitized by Google

as coming from her, who, in early days, had inspired me with the feelings of a parent; but for years I had not seen it. I carried it off, also, regardless of what the contents might be; I placed it in security with the other papers, and put as many of my clothes over them as the trunk would contain, which I had no sooner locked and replaced with Madame D——'s keys, than I put them where I had found them. Overcome by the agitation of my feelings, like a bird whirled from air to the earth, I fell upon the sofa lifeless. How long I remained there I know not, but the loud ringing of the bell at the outer gate announced their return. I rose to descend; but a thick mist obscured my sight for some minutes, and instead of meeting Madame D—— in the hall, I descended down the back stairs; I entered through a green-house door and met her at the foot of the stairs. Having pleaded so much indisposition before her departure, it was considered a sufficient excuse for my paleness, which was visible to all around. The amusements of the place were numerous, the variety great indeed, but in the midst of them, fear, with all her attendants, surround-

Digitized by Google

ed my wandering thoughts: I was apprehensive that the papers would be missed before I left the chateau. What then must be my fate? Still, hope, more consoling, banished those ideas of terror from me, and made me the more resolved to persevere.

Night came on, and I retired, not to sleep, but to ruminate. Fly from my pillow, ye silly fears; too long you have been my unsocial companions; and do thou, oh sleep, gentlest nurse, lull me awhile in forgetfulness; bring me near on my waking, to liberty, death, or banishment. I am determined,—and should I close my eyes in forgetfulness, awake me not with a fearful start as thou wast used to do; my heart longs to be free, and to be restored to friends, if any live to me, or if they do not live, so that I may find freedom, I shall be happy, wherever I may be: or whatever may be my fate, so that I know it I shall be contented. I feel that I am born for freedom; I can no longer bear my state; my nights are disturbed, and my days passed in misery. Such were my feelings; and when I trace back

Digitized by Google

the early scenes of my life, I can hardly support the reflection.

When all around seemed lulled in silent sleep, except my active mind, I arose and examined the contents of the box. In the morocco case, were bank notes amounting to two hundred pounds, some doubloons, and various trinkets, which I recollected to have been those which had been given me when at ———: the clasp of the diamond necklace bore the initials and many other things which were familiar to me. Lost, bewildered, whither shall I bear them. Perplexed for a time, I fixed my determination. The money I knew would enable me to escape, if all other means failed; the things I knew were mine, and therefore, I determined on taking them with me, let the consequence be what it might. Our departure for the convent was fixed for an early hour the following morning. I went to Madame D——'s bed room to take leave—I shall not attempt to describe my feelings upon this occasion, and when I saw my trunks fastening upon the

Digitized by Google

carriage, I trembled. The carriage set of at full speed, and towards evening we arrived at the convent at the usual hour; here F—— attended; but, instead of lessons and catechisms, far more important ideas occupied my mind. The deed is done, sir, said I. A death-like paleness overspread his countenance. I have taken away all that I found belonging to me. I will put them into your hands; read them, and allow me to escape. Rash, inconsiderate child, he said, to what dangers have you not exposed yourself! 'Tis done; and let death or destruction await me, I will bear it all, I replied. He sat down apparently powerless. Send them to me by my niece, and I will see her as soon as I can; but, remember, (nor let our friendship for you ruin us) if we find it for your advantage, we will not only consent to your departure, but will send a proper guide with you to those parents or friends whom you seem to mourn so much. Hear me, sir; as the Lord liveth, and my hopes of mercy are in Him, so shall the secret of your friendship be buried in my heart to my latest breath: neither death, nor tortures shall extort your name from me, nor the

Digitized by Google

means by which I may be enabled to escape.—Well, then, said he, should I see that your desired object might not be for your good, you will allow me to dissuade you from such a step. Hear me, sir; if I plunge from the lofty battlements which overhang the deep waters that defend the south of this convent, and that plunge terminates in eternity, my stay here will end even there in the hour you deny me. Be witness every just power, of this my determination, let what fate will await me. Rest then contented, he replied, and I will do all I can for you. How anxiously did I wait for the next day! when he entered my study, I presented him with a letter, inclosing a bank note for one hundred pounds. This, he said, is quite unnecessary; I consent to your departure; you can prepare to go to those who you say will receive you; but should you be taken in your intended escape, recollect that the interest and happiness of my niece is more to me than life. My own I risk, as well as hers, in what I am about to undertake for you.

Should I ever be taken, sir, and brought back, no torture shall ever wrest from me your or her

Digitized by Google

name. You are but a child, he said, nevertheless we shall rely upon your truth, as we shall accomplish your desire. To-morrow, he said, I go to ——— on important affairs; but I will see a sister of mine before I depart; she has been sixteeen years housekeeper, and is now in the service of the D—— of ———who is appointed Ambassador to ———. Have you any objection to remain concealed with her till she sets off? You can pass as her daughter or relative. If you are resolved, I shall direct my niece forthwith to prepare for your departure.—Do you know why you are concealed here?—No, sir, It is that I am so anxious to be made acquainted with. You cannot now be told; but rely upon me, you shall hear it all. I shall send a packet to you under cover to your niece when I am in a far distant land. May the Lord bless you, he then said, and my prayers shall be offered up for your safety—farewell!

If ever there was a moment when blended emotions took possession of my senses, it was at that time. He is gone then; and ere to morrow, what

Digitized by Google

feelings must agitate my mind, should I be caught in my flight, and a thousand other confused ideas crowded upon my thoughts during the whole of that day. My eyes followed Mademoiselle; sometimes I found my steps follow her—then, recollecting my scattered senses, I knew not what I had been thinking of. I retired early to rest; but sleep was a stranger to my eyes. My departure was fixed for the dawn of the morning, and as soon as the convent was wrapt up in solemn silence, I listened. Haste now, ye winged messengers of speed to your duty; hasten the hour that takes me for ever from this abode—I listened—no sound responded through the hall or passages. At length, the door flew open, and Mademoiselle followed by a man in travelling attire entered. What feelings fill the mind of some, while others sleep. In an instant, he lifted my trunk upon his shoulder, and trembling, I leaned upon her arm. We descended the back stairs which for years had scarcely been trod; at the foot, a door which had been strongly barred was opened —it bore the rust and dust of many years. We entered another passage, and ascending some un-

Digitized by Google

polished marble steps, we entered a wide and spacious hall, supported by lofty pillars which were blackened over with the dust of ages; and ascending some narrow winding stairs of immense height, and almost perpendicular, at the very top, another door strongly fastened was unbarred and unlocked—it opened upon the summit of a lofty hill—by two steps we ascended upon the grass. This hill I had often heard was inaccessible by any means; mysterious and fearful as it was from reports that no person ever attempted to walk there. There, it was said, restless spirits wandered at the midnight hour; but it appeared to me that those reports had been caused from some unaccountable rumours, or were the creation which so often gives birth to aërial shapes, that never upon earth disturbed the repose of man.

I shall not attempt to describe our parting. Just as I entered the carriage, Mademoiselle presented me with a letter. Fear nothing, she said, *now* for us; but delay not a minute. The carriage rolled rapidly on, and the same gate that once opened to admit me, closed after us,

Digitized by Google

as the postillion dashed through it. As soon as the agitation of my feelings would admit of it, I opened the letter, and to my very great surprise, it contained fifty pounds of the hundred I had given. The other fifty was sufficient to answer the expence attending the arrangements, which were necessary for my departure. Accepting no compensation for themselves, until I should attain more powerful means of my own, at some future age or period, I then saw their conduct towards me in a much more favourable light, and was lost in admiration of their disinterested generosity towards me.

In the carriage sat my companion, an elderly respectable woman, she seemed no less agitated than myself; however, as we had advanced far on our journey, we became more cheerful, and less disturbed. Towards the afternoon, we arrived at our destination. What feelings agitated my mind while the carriage rolled over the same way, which had so often conducted me to the chateau, and to Madame D——! At the gate of an elegant mansion, the carriage stopped, and we entered by a smaller one; and here I was to remain until every

Digitized by Google

thing was fixed for her departure. Clothes of a very different kind were immediately ordered, and in an entire new costume, I travelled with her. The carriage we were in was one of the Duke de ——, and as if belonging to him, I escaped all notice. Having travelled with great rapidity, changing horses early and late, in a few days we arrived at the boundaries, that divide the British from a foreign nation. We had taken very little rest, and were travelling to seek it under such circumstances: towards nine o'clock the Packet was to sail, and our further safety was committed to the watery God.

No raging winds impeded our progress towards the shore; we anxiously desired to gain it in safety. Neptune resigned his charge upon the sandy strand, or shore of ——. Worn out with fatigue, I was wrapped in a boat cloak, and carried from the boat to the inn, unable to raise my head. I kept my bed for two days, being unable to get up, until reminded at last by my female attendant, that the duties of her situation admitted of no further delay. Fortitude and exertion being necessary, I arose and dressed myself

Digitized by Google

as well as I could. And before we had travelled twenty miles, I began to recover. Towards a late hour at night, we arrived at ——, where the name of the exalted friends of my parents were known to me, to one of them I intended instantly to confide my escape. The manner of accomplishing it was difficult, as I felt assured from what I had heard or seen, that my situation was not perhaps what they wished, or were led to suppose. The writings had convinced me, that in the Duchess of ——, I should find a friend. This thought reconciled me, and for the first time for many weeks previously, I slept undisturbed. My companion did not think it safe to take me with her, and she therefore desired that I would apprise the Duchess of my arrival, early the following morning, and any other friends I might have, as she felt anxious to give me up to them; having taken so serious a responsibility upon herself, and engaged to deliver me safely into their hands, before she should proceed to fulfil the duties of her own station. Early the next morning, I wrote a letter, and sent a porter from the hotel with it. He returned soon after, and addressing me said, "Young lady, I

Digitized by Google

see you are a stranger in this country, I could have told you before I went, that the Duchess of ——, has been dead a considerable time, and that the Duke is married again. They are at present in another country." Did you mean the former or the present Duchess? I had heard enough to render me speechless, and as soon as I could recover myself, I enquired into such particulars as I thought requisite. Fortunately for me, my companion was in another room, and I tried as much as possible, to conceal my feelings from her. I recalled to memory every one I could think of, and desired the porter to say, that the friends I had sent to, were absent for a few days, having bribed him to do so. As soon as I could assume resolution and strength, from the effects of this shock, I wrote two letters, one to Lady M——, the friend of the former Duchess, and the other to Lord C——, whose name was familiar to me. But as the first blow was not misfortune enough for me to meet with, the messenger returned to acquaint me, that Lady M—— had died in 18—; also that Lord C—— had

Digitized by Google

been dead many years, and that the present Lord was residing in a distant land.

This was too much for me to bear, and I could extend concealment no farther, as my companion, notwithstanding all the caution I had made use of, heard it, and immediately proposed that I should return to the convent; adding that she would take me with her, as if I was a relation, until an opportunity occurred, of sending a safe conductor with me. This, of all the terrors was the greatest; I had escaped the evil I had so long endured, and I was determined not to return to it, let what would await me. The freedom I had sought and obtained, I was fixed in my own mind to avail myself of; and under all these circumstances of disappointment and misfortune, liberty had still its charms for me. However, I evidently saw by her firm manner, that she was resolved upon the attempt.—I seemed to consent, but begged her to stay one day longer, and I would write to another lady, who had been a friend of my parent; adding, that they could

Digitized by Google

not all have died in so few years. I wrote a letter, but my messenger returned to say, that the Duchess of Leinster was in Ireland, thither I determined to escape, seeing that I had no alternative, but to prepare to return with my guide. I made another request, that our stay might be prolonged, until the evening of the following day, and as it was then evening, I requested she would accompany me, to the abode of the late Duchess of ——, that I might obtain some correct information upon the subject; Mary, was more particularly my object, her humble home, had sheltered my early days; If she still lives, to her, be her situation what it may, I determined to go:—but my efforts here were again frustrated, as the porter either did not, or would not know any any thing of such a person. I enquired the address of Mr. N——, no such person known there. As despair, accompanied by misfortune and disappointment, often gives courage, I felt nothing but an act of desperation could relieve me, and considered that it was more than ever necessary for me to exert myself, as my companion said *to-morrow*, you

Digitized by Google

must go with me; to-morrow then, if you please, I replied; but ere to-morrow's dawn had arrived, I arose, and having dressed myself without any noise, I sought the porter. No person seemed to be moving in the house, I descended, and found him lighting a fire in a room that I had to pass, and I offered him a reward, if he would put myself and my trunk, into a post chaise, far from the door, or near it, within half an hour, and gave him every assurance that, his having procured it for me, should never be divulged to any person whatever; saying, that if I were taken back again to a convent, I should perhaps be confined for life.

Twenty pounds I held in my hand charmed all considerations away; and in less than the time mentioned my trunk was in a chaise at the corner of the street. My guide had not rung her bell, and I had the certainty that I should be many miles off before she would miss me. I put on my bonnet and shawl, walked down the street, and in an instant got into the chaise which drove off as quick as lightning; I reached the

Digitized by Google

next inn to change horses in perfect safety. An unusual fear had seized me from being alone, and as soon as I entered the house, while the horses were changing, I requested the landlady to send any female with me, and that I would pay her liberally. This could not be done immediately, but if I would wait a few hours, for the sum I had offered, a trusty woman should accompany me to my destination, and after having asked various questions as to how a child like me could be alone, I was taken so much by surprize, that I was obliged to frame an excuse, and after a few minutes' pause, I merely said that a lady who was with me was unable to proceed; that I had left her indisposed on the way; and that the urgent business she was upon would not admit of delay; in consequence of which I was obliged to proceed on without her. The porter had informed me, that even the postillion knew nothing of me, nor where I came from; having taken me up in the street, and consequently, he was unable to satisfy any enquiries they might be inclined to make. I felt satisfied during the time my intended guide was preparing to accompany me, and I wrote

Digitized by Google

to my deserted companion, enclosing her fifty pounds to pay the expences at the hotel, (what remained out of the two hundred pounds was all the money I had.) In that letter, I apprised her of my determination never to return to the convent, whatever might be the consequences, and that I had undertaken a journey to friends where I should be well received, and all further concern with me upon her part, would be fruitless. This letter I intended to put into the office at the next post town that we should arrive at. My companion was now ready, and seemed like many others of her sex to be possessed of that fatal gift entrusted to her care—her tongue—which went as rapidly as the wheels of the carriage. She told me her whole history, and her endeavours to get money by any *honest means*; expressed herself delighted at the excursion, and would feel happy to accompany me any where. So little was my mind attuned to her jargon, that, for the first time in my life, I felt the evils and annoyance of a woman's tongue; for if I ever answered her yes, or no, to her conversation, it was as much as I could do; my thoughts being wholly occupied with the convent, the com-

Digitized by Google

panion I had left behind, or the country I was going to. My scattered thoughts rolled on. Hills, plains, hedges, and trees, seemed all alike until the close of night obliged us to stop at the next inn; and here wearied, we refreshed ourselves by rest, and were renovated to pursue the next day's journey. We took little leisure or refreshment until the following evening brought us in sight of those awful hills and terrific valleys, beneath which even to cast a view, was fearful, amidst the mountains of North Wales. The darkening hill of Snowdon presented itself like one of those terrific monsters of nature, raising itself towards the sky, whose threatening aspect casts an awful shade; but the sublime idea of nature's grandeur is here every where displayed. The purling rills are seen meandering from its summit, after a fall of snow or rain. At a distant view the mountains appear over-topped by clouds, which, unlike me, found a resting place upon this hill. There seemed no place of rest for me in this world. Sometimes a ray of sun would strike upon the dark side of this mountain; the clear hills rolling their slender current to the valley like silver,

Digitized by Google

were reflected to view; while the flocks beneath securely cropped the grass, the goats were seen to taste the slender blade of herbage upon the steep cliffs of the projecting rocks which overhung the dark and deep precipices, where their feet had scarcely room to rest; and fearless as rapid, they seemed to bound from rock to rock. The road was upon the verge of a hill placed opposite that of Snowdon overhanging the valley, dangerous even to passengers beneath that lofty mountain where rocks were heard to roll down far above the level road. This beautiful scene brought to my recollection the passage in Thomson's Seasons, which I had so often read, where he describes

——a blackened corse, was struck the beauteous maid.

How awful, yet how fearful it is to enter into the depth of nature! Her mysterious works bear manifest proofs here of the presumption of mortals. There nature's awful silence reigned except when broken by the falling fragment of the rocks, or the passing traveller's vehicle. This road cut through so vast and steep a place, called to my mind the warrior of old, when his advance was

Digitized by Google

impeded by mount Athos, to which he addressed himself, " Athos thou proud and aspiring mountain." This fearful scene, with which I found myself surrounded, inspired such awful fear and terror in my mind, that cold drops bedewed my forehead; and unable to descend from the carriage through fear, yet thinking it unsafe to remain in it, and I dreaded walking, while I watched the steep ascent, as if fearful at each step it might give way. It seemed to threaten as if my hour were near, and fortunate would it have been, had that been the termination of my life.

However, we entered the inn at Banger, and after eating a hearty dinner, the ferryman soon conveyed us to the opposite side of the river, and in time to embark that night on board the packet; while Neptune once more received me, a wanderer, upon his watery element. No sounds of music responded to the waves, which, by convulsed winds, were raised mountains high, sweeping the side of the vessel with unequalled fury. Many of the passengers requested the Captain not to sail; others were equally urgent that he should proceed;

Digitized by Google

and in less than six hours, (during which we expected that each returning wave would swallow us up) we were driven into the port for which we were destined in perfect safety.

We soon arrived at the inn, and my attendant having suffered so much from sea sickness, was heartily rejoiced after the occurrence, and the necessity that had led her to so much hardship. Nevertheless, after she had eaten with a better appetite than she had for many days previous, she joyfully hailed the circumstance which enabled her to see that land, its people, its buildings, and all that she had heard of. So different are the movements, and sensations that fill the mind under the effects of sickness, fear, or the like influence, when compared with those felt, when the effect of either is forgotten. During that day I was unable to proceed, but the next day, I proceeded to an hotel in ——, from whence I dispatched a messenger with a letter, a distance of about eight or ten miles; but my miseries and disappointment were not complete until his return. The Duchess —— had resided for some time previous in

Digitized by Google

England, and they either would not or did not know in what part of the country she then was. She was the only person of the name of all that I had heard who was likely to have any knowledge of my destiny, my affairs, or of those who were actually my relations. When in the world a stranger —alone—and without a guide or protection, my money almost exhausted; it was then, though in my little more than childish days, I felt when all support was withdrawn, and when wholly lost, that reliance on God, to whom in morning and evening prayer, my sole thoughts were directed, as the only support to rest upon, either in (prosperity, in affliction, or in misfortune and trials. It was then in the wreck of my state that I found consolation in looking with confidence to Him, and as if the light of a certain and protecting hand was over me. In this moment of trial and perplexing state, so replete with fears, I had reliance and trust in that Divine Providence which, while it chastises, still protects and upholds those who trust in Him. After a night of chilling and fearful ideas of my situation, in the hope of ascertaining any intelligence of Mr. H——, who used to visit Madame D——, and

Digitized by Google

who it appeared, as I afterwards learned at the convent, was concerned in matters relative to me, I went myself to the house. The state of my finances would not admit of any distant journey, But my enquiries for Mr. H—— were fruitless; I knew that this gentleman was known to the Duchess of ——, and had some concern with my parents, That he had given orders not to be seen, appeared to me the most likely. Nor did I form any other idea until some years afterwards I discovered that was not his real, but a fictitious name. I next turned my thoughts to the family of the gardener, whose sister was delivered up instead of me, at ——, though of that circumstance for years after, I knew nothing more than of all the other circumstances I imagined that related to me: they might be still alive. But whether in that country, or where I first had been placed, I could not recollect; wherever they were, if all other resources failed me, whether in England or Ireland, I determined to find my way to them, although after discharging the exorbitant demand of my guide, I had not twenty pounds left. But, as danger gives resolution, and by habit seems to ensure courage,

Digitized by Google

I felt persuaded that no other means were left; having been unsuccessful in obtaining any intelligence of the Duke's abode in England, or of Mr. H——, or any such person. I remembered having heard that the gardener had married a woman of sixty years of age, who had always lived in the castle of ——, and that she had a daughter who still might be heard of there, or that it might be the means of obtaining some correct information either of him, or his father and mother, who were the persons with whom I had been placed while Madame D—— was arranging for the convent.

Having proceeded to the castle, there, after many enquiries, I was informed that he and his wife lived in a city far distant, and that his father and mother lived still further off, at least sixty miles. From the many places I had travelled through by land and by water, over hills and plains, towns and cities, of various names, I felt like one whose recollections had been scattered, and unable to bend my thoughts for one moment, from the state in which I found myself placed. To go to the gardener's would not be well; from the distance of

Digitized by Google

his family, from the place I was in; yet such was my situation, that I trembled lest it should be known that I was alone, and friendless in the world; and every one who looked at me, I thought could read my fate and situation in my countenance. My attendant's demand was satisfied, and she was so kind, that she said she could not leave me, until she saw me safe. I however, urged her to give charge of me to the Captain of the Packet by which I was to sail, to the place where they lived. This was done, and we parted. The Captain and his daughter were kind and attentive to me, and they saw me put into a post chaise. The distance I had to travel to the town described, in which they had arrived but one year before to live, was but a few miles off. They received me with somewhat of surprise, recollection, and joy. Their kindness was the genuine sensation of the heart, and the sight of a friendly face at that period of my harassed state was, indeed, happiness, after the misery I had experienced.

Their situation—their house, or their furniture, was little regarded; cleanliness was their

Digitized by Google

delight. Thus wearied, I once more found rest, though how different from all that I had promised myself; still in the most humble state, thus obscure and unknown, it was more desirable than that at the convent. Such is the peculiar bias of the human mind, in youth and in age, that we retain our prejudices when once firmly received. However great the struggle of our natural exertion to cast them off; in vain, they rise superior over reason, prudence and reflexion; such was my case. I had seen the extreme of pomp; I had before experienced the most humble state; neither was, then, new to me—and either was not regarded, even at that age when wanting sense so much as indulging in a determined spirit of obstinacy and contradiction. This led me to the rock where hope and peace expire, and where millions have been wrecked. I was then upon its verge. Still the watchful eye of God (though deprived of all other protection) was over me, and although my steps had wandered in error, that protecting power snatched me from the gulph to which my unfortunate temper had hastened me. These kind hearted people immediately concluded that

Digitized by Google

some great misfortune had happened, or that to avoid some anger, I had stolen away from my friends. This was their first enquiry, which was scarcely over, than their table displayed their best fare; and as soon as fatigue allowed, my woes were briefly related to them. The tale of sorrow was here never told in vain. The wandering beggar went away praying for blessings to attend them; for here the words of Goldsmith might be well applied. The appearance of misery was forgotten in a tale of woe. Their house was known to all the wandering train: it was small, containing only four rooms on a back floor, of moderate size: a piece of ground and a good garden, were the extent of their possessions, where the cultivation of their plants and flowers afforded amusement to their mind. They had neither flocks nor herds, still they possessed the comforts of life. Happy and contented with their state, they knew no care. The necessity they saw of confining to themselves my history, and not doubting that, at some future day my existence and concealment with them would be the means of great advantages to them, they carefully did so; and as they had formed

Digitized by Google

very few acquaintances in the town, they consulted how to account for my appearance and abode with them. It was known that they had a son married to a girl of good fortune in a great city in a distant country, and they fixed upon the epithet of grand-daughter or daughter, as having been living with him—their daughter resided entirely with him, which gave a plausible appearance that I was some relation. My days passed in joy and happiness for some weeks, during which time a certain Duke, whose vast possessions extended to our gardens, used to drive by daily, and having seen me, his attention and curiosity were attracted by the sudden appearance of one, who, however altered by obscurity, still appeared of a different state from that in which he beheld me.—His stay was temporary; his visits seldom to that country, but when he did come, he lived in retirement, and their humble cottage had never before attracted his observation. There was in the garden a sheltered seat, where I spent a considerable part of my time in reading, or sewing; and when tired of that employment, the shrubs and flowers were visited by me with delight. One window of the

Digitized by Google

Duke's mansion commanded a view of our garden so fully, that in a little time, the instant I entered the garden, the Duke was to be seen either advancing across the ground, or towards the borders of it, and there for hours he used to walk; or lean upon the high wall, which shut out our garden from from his grounds, and afforded him an opportunity to be there unnoticed. Finding that his constant appearance there attracted attention, he employed men to plant shrubs about that part which joined our garden, and there he he used often to pass. The greatest part of the day he took every possible means to speak to me; but, whenever he passed by our door, I endeavoured to get out of sight.

The number of Roman Catholics who were in the town was very considerable, and as he attended church, they disliked him from his difference in religion. A mutual dislike existed, but the Duke kept up the greatest dignity. He seldom stopped to speak to any person. At last, after several weeks' useless efforts, he familiarly accosted the people I lived with; he entered daily into their

Digitized by Google

cottage, and seemed to partake of their joys and their cares. This great condescension could be accounted for in no other way, than that their young charge, who, however disguised, had caught his attention. But their fear of any discovery that any secret related to me, led them to avoid as much as possible, all enquiries of that nature. Under all the circumstances, he doubted not that I was their daughter. His manner and kindness was most particular towards me, while his conduct recommended him daily more and more to my notice, in so much that in a little time, I was anxiously looking for the hour of his coming to see me. The people would never consent to his taking me out of their sight for one minute, and charged me on pain of punishment, that I should not intimate the slightest idea of my real state. They forcibly held up to me the probability that he was acquainted with my friends, who, if they should discover that they had kept me concealed, would no doubt, bring the highest punishment upon them. This terrified me so much, that I was fully guarded on that point. But it would have been better that I had not been

Digitized by Google

so; for had he known who I was, and my real case, he perhaps, would have acted so different a part, from that which exposed me to those scenes, where virtue and integrity is not only tried but proved. Let no one boast of that virtue and integrity, which has not under temptations been tried.

My principles were so fixed, that no influence could lead me from them. The greater our friendship grew, the more uneasiness it began to cause to my protectors, that at last the village began to talk that so great a man was in love with their daughter, (if such she was). This they doubted, as they had not seen nor heard of me before. In time, we could not speak except in presence of one or other of them, who always led me by the hand through the garden or wherever I walked. It was now talked of in the village that the Duke in a few years meant to marry to me, though he was old enough to be my grandfather. All these things which usually create talk were the subjects of the day in the village. A neighbouring demesne joined also, the rear of our garden. Lord ——— was its possessor. He saw me, and

Digitized by Google

daily used to ride or walk by; till at last, he found it necessary to accost the old woman with a view either to speak to or see me. No sooner did the Duke discover this than jealousy, fear, or what feeling I know not, seemed to possess his mind. Until then, they were good friends; but, in course of time they could scarcely look civilly at each other, for enmity seemed to shew itself in both their countenances. The Duke at last could find no opportunity of speaking alone; but, still his conduct was daily more kind and friendly. He had a great deal, he said, to tell me, but we were always watched. A day of public amusement and festivity usual once a year in the village was drawing near; there, he said, you and I shall arrange an excursion, but you must not say a word about it. The day arrived. He suggested that we might have a recreation that evening. I joyfully asked what it might be; I anxiously enquired, but received no intelligence. I was never allowed to sit up on any occasion later than nine in the evening; therefore, before they prepared for the night's amusement, I was put to bed: but little inclined to sleep. I felt disappointed, though I did not complain. I

Digitized by Google

heard the door closed and locked, and, as if willing to give way to sleep, notwithstanding my disappointment, I laid my head down, endeavouring to content myself as much as possible under the circumstances. Sleep had scarcely closed my eyes, before I heard a quick tapping at the window of the next room, which window opened into the garden. I heard the Duke say, rise and dress yourself quickly. I instantly arose, and doubted not but that he had joined the happy villagers, and that he had been sent to me. I neither questioned nor doubted. I will hand you through the window, he said. They have desired me to fetch you; but, before we go, let us take a survey around, and he pointed to the lofty hills which almost overshadowed the garden; see, he said, how bright and beautiful the moon and stars appear; the skies are brighter than I ever witnessed. I leaned upon his arm unconscious of fear or thought. The stillness and beauty of the night—the calm and surrounding scene invited thither. From the hill we took a view of all around: the dales and the celestial spheres deeply interested our thoughts; we wandered through the dale, the silence of which

Digitized by Google

was unbroken only by the wood pigeons; or now and then the raven's hoarse note started upon my ear. It is nought, he replied, but the birds of night, whom our visit here seems to disturb from their drowsy slumbers; this sheltered road suits their choice; it forms their gloomy habitation, and ill accords with minds like yours or mine. The rabbit timidly started in the park, sometimes while the thick foliage had shut out the rays of the moon—awful sensations, inspiring unusual fear, crept over me, so much so, that although we more than once were inclined to stop, I was urged on amid my alarms. We hurried on until we gained the private wicket which opens into the demesne of Lord ——. Two paths opened on our view, the one into a dismal shady walk, the other to the open plain. He advanced towards the grove, but I sprung towards the vale, at the entrance of which ran a clear river. The moon had gained her highest elevation in the lofty sky, and all around was calm as nature's gentlest breath; fearless as thoughtless, we stood upon its steep banks; its clear current glided in silent murmurs over its pebbled bed, dividing the boundaries of Lord ——'s lands

Digitized by Google

from the neighbouring tenantry. We sat some minutes in silent meditation as if listening to the sounds of the flowing river; and the beautiful scene around had never by day appeared so sublime as at that moment. The bright appearance of the waters beneath the moon's pale trembling light reflected the face of the starry heavens slowly pursuing their course. I thought in that instant that the Duke had caught the thoughtless being he had thus far conducted; but the watchful sentinel of my fate in the sounding approach of two mastiff dogs announced the steward's near advance, who usually took his nightly round. Whether chance or fate conducted him, I know not; but the known character of the dogs ferocity left us not a moment for deliberation—he instantly let me go—we must, he said, fly, or we shall be torn to pieces by ——— mastiffs; then rapid as speed could carry us, in a few minutes we reached the high walls. Danger would not allow us to direct our course to the gate—he placed one foot upon the bank, and in an instant, placing me upon his shoulder, vaulted over, ere I could imagine what excursion I was going to take; I, how-

Digitized by Google

ever found it ended on the other side where he alighted with his burthen. So great was the terror in the country around, of these mastiffs and of the steward whose strength and habits accorded with his followers, that no person after sun-set dare approach near the grounds. The part which he had scaled was within a few minutes' walk of the cottage. He seemed to direct his course towards the dales through which we had passed from the hill; but most joyfully and mentally did I thank Providence for my release, and with determined step I dropped his arm, and bent my course to the cottage; but, had we not been close to one of the neighbouring cottages, which made him fear from my determination that I would call out to the inhabitants, he would have carried me away in whatever direction he pleased; for he who had been so mild, so gentle, and so kind, on a sudden appeared to me in the dark, quite otherwise; I preferred, therefore, to encounter even those whose anger I doubted not would be highly raised at the step I had taken, rather than to fall into his power any more. The Duke seeing the disposition and determination which I assumed, re-

Digitized by Google

luctantly accompanied me to the cottage. We had heard the jovial sound of the neighbouring party, and I regained my home and entered at the window, as joyfully as I had been handed out of it. I crept softly to bed, but not to sleep—my mind fully recoiling from a person whom I had esteemed, but who had given me cause of dislike and disgust of so irrevocable a nature, that I not only became determined to see him no more, but felt that no after consideration should ever induce me to desire his further attention. Thus, when the mind is once alienated by disgusting conduct, it is in vain to attempt to regain it. I blamed myself for having gone. The man I thought so highly of, I now looked upon as an object to be feared, not to be esteemed; I knew no love except that of a child, to all those whom I looked up to as parents. I liked his notice and his company; but knew no other reason why. The next day, (not as usual to fly to meet him,) I shrunk back; he repeated often the effort to see me, but I appeared not; he hourly came into the garden, but his appearance only kept me back, nor did I take the slightest notice of him. He

Digitized by Google

entered the cottage several times, the cold indifference I evinced seemed to alarm him. He appeared agitated, but all seemed to have no effect upon me; he endeavoured to smile, yet was disconcerted, and although I tried to seem composed, I felt ill at rest, I blamed myself for having gone, Yet why should I have refused? I was asked; I went, nor dreamt of harm. Still I was sorry that the gentleness which had so often amused my mind, should be lost in my estimation. I found myself as much disconcerted in his presence, as if he were an entire stranger. Such was the decline of my esteem: and then I thought man is not the being he heretofore appeared to me. Can deception be made use of by so noble an image? and I was grieved to find it so. I saw hourly that he became turbulent and enraged, sometimes his countenance flushed the greatest anger; it is true, that man stoops to conquer, but kneels to rise, and as often does he stoop to deceive. What a pity that the image of the Deity should so far forget itself! All the family saw but could not account for the alteration in my manner and conduct; I refused to give any other reason than

Digitized by Google

that I did not like him any more; and the only way they could account for such a change was, that I was a child prone to fancy. I refused to walk with, or to talk to him, at which they all laughed; and he tried by entreaties, by smiles and frowns, but in vain. At last, one morning as I was in the garden, and the person for whom I waited was at a distance; approaching me, Caroline, he said, how could you treat me so, every body in the village notices that you neither walk with me, nor speak to me now? No, Sir; I never shall do either, nor pass the door with you any more, therefore your pains to persuade me will be henceforth totally lost. His countenance assumed a death-like paleness; the woman who was waiting at a distance was counting her beads. I went to her and kept close to her side, instead of running as was usual with me, to chace the birds from the trees, or the bees from the flowers. Still he followed; but finding that he only interrupted her in her evening prayer, and that I had ran off to the cottage, he was left with the old dame to pray, or stare as they pleased. As soon as I saw him go out of our garden, and

Digitized by Google

disappear, I went back to her, and we wandered across into the demesne of Lord ——. The watchful eye of my disappointed persecutor, saw us from afar; he walked after us in the spirit of his rage. We directed our way towards the turrets on the verge of the river, where we intended to rest upon a seat. But whether love or hatred conducted him to the summit of the hill, we were scarcely seated, ere Lord —— espied us, attended by his beautiful dogs. They ran first to play around us; his Lordship seated himself upon the bench between us. In an instant as the dark raven is seen to hover over and mark the unwary bird of its prey, we saw the Duke coming over the hill, and in a few minutes, quite out of breath he stood before us. It is your admirer, said Lord ——, who approaches; he follows you every where. I felt the observation, but made no reply. There is no possibility of looking at you, as I pass the door; he even hovers about your house; he monopolises all your attentions; the old gentleman's head is quite turned, since you came to the village.

As the Duke accosted Lord ——, mildness

Digitized by Google

had fled from his brow, his features appeared distorted, and as he tried to smile, his countenance evinced so much discontent, and so ill at rest was he with himself, that it was painful to see it. Lord —— bowed, but rose not; he drew nearer to us, and left room for the Duke near the old dame. Some common-place observations passed, quite out of place, like himself out of temper. At last, in a most peevish manner, he said,—Well, are you coming home? We came without you, Sir, and so we can return, I replied. I shall wait until you do, he retorted, and seemed to bite his lips, whilst his colour changed alternately. Lord —— said,—Will you walk in the shrubbery? No, not to-day. And I felt most painfully my situation. Will you to-morrow? he said,—To-morrow if you like, I will; (and I scarce knew what I said.) At twelve then I will wait for you. He then escorted us to the gate.

That evening, I received the following letter from the Duke: "Dear Caroline; Since you have broken your faith with me, and prefer the attentions of Lord —— to mine, and that you have in

Digitized by Google

my presence, made assignations with him; I feel I am justified in communicating to your father our nightly rambles, that it may prevent the like with a young Lord like ——; and indeed I intend to acquaint Lord —— of our excursions by night. This will convince your father of the necessity of not allowing you to walk with him, and he will most effectually shun you, when I tell him, as he will be convinced, that you are not to be depended upon; for the next that may offer you civility, will be as welcome to your notice as his Lordship." This letter was put through the window where I sat reading. I had scarcely read it, ere it dropped from my hand, and as it fell I screamed, not knowing why. Horror overwhelmed me, still I knew not that the letter had fallen, while surrounded by all in the house. The letter was picked up, and no sooner read, than equal surprise pervaded all. Violent hysterics had seized me; weak and ill, scarcely knowing what was going on; while the letter, from hand to hand, was read through the cottage.

My nightly rambles appeared to condemn me

Digitized by Google

at once. The Duke who had considered me as the daughter of these people, doubted not for a moment, that I was any other.

Thus fate, whose arrows were dipped again for me in the bitterness of calamity, here inflicted the greatest blow to my peace. A blow of fate which cast more darkening shade, than all I had ever experienced from its consequences. M——, once the sole friend on whom my heart reposed, whatever cares disturbed the prospect that she still was preserved to me, lightened every grief. What unrelenting deity took her away, and let down such successive blows upon me? The joy of the cottage was now wholly banished. Consultations and altered looks, and my feelings pictured changes in every countenance, while my heart felt innocent; still I fancied I read my disgrace in every eye. What an ignoble idea did I then first form of man, who to carry whatever views he had, could stoop to such subterfuges to gratify a disappointed passion!

Early the next day, the following note was put

Digitized by Google

through the window, but it came too late. The mischief was done; the blow was given to the peace of the innocent cottagers, as well as to mine. "My dear C——, the effect of the moment compelled me to write what my feelings would not allow me to put into execution. Had I never loved, I would not have acted so unjust a part as to place her whom I regard more than life in a light so unmerited. Forgive my rashness, and let me see you—your happiness, peace and honour will ever be dear to me." I dared not open the letter, and fearful of its falling into their hands, I concealed it in my bosom. Towards one o'clock, I perceived that my clothes were packed up, and I saw my hat and spencer laid ready as if to be put on. I asked if I was going to walk, but scarcely received any reply. A people so religious, so exemplary, as they were with whom I was, shuddered at the slightest error—poverty, industry, and integrity, were the sole honors they possessed; and any thing that would bring, in the slightest degree, disgrace upon them, was terrific. I saw or fancied that they looked upon me most reproachfully, and my heart sunk

Digitized by Google

into deathlike fear, at the thought. Still I knew no more, and I wanted resolution to assure them that I merited no reproach. Innocent! I knew, no crime, therefore to have been suspected, weighed me down beyond the power of utterance. I was closely guarded; no letter nor message could reach me.

About two o'clock, a gentleman, and the lady was called my father, drove up to the door in a chaise, when without a minute's delay, I was hurried into it, and like lightning it drove off. Fear and trembling rendered me unable even to ask where we were going. The fear that we were returning to the convent, was darkened by the account I had caused to be given to Madame D——, that I had fled to the parents of my mother; of this I feared a discovery. At night we stopped at a village to refresh ourselves; but my heart was too full, and the keenest sorrow preyed upon me; to be looked upon in a light I did not merit, distressed me beyond description; it was worse than death itself. The distress I had occasioned those worthy people, combined with the loss I had sustained

Digitized by Google

by the death of her, who was my sole remaining friend, overpowered me. Soon after dinner was over, the intended separation was announced. I then perceived the horrors of my situation: as soon as the first burst of sorrow was over, he who was looked upon as my father, resigned me fully to the care of the stranger, who during the whole of the journey spoke little; and with the most fixed and pensive attention, seemed to watch every emotion of my mind, as if he could read them in my features.

I had seen him put my trunk into the chaise, and in a few words, with tears in his eyes, he could only say that I was going to friends in the city of ——, Where I should meet with every kindness. That they had represented me as their daughter, but that in time, some means would be used to bring to the knowledge of Lord ——, who I was. That as I valued my life, I was not to intimate that I had a knowledge of any thing concerning myself; adding, I have pledged myself to our priest, the day before I took the oath of fidelity. I then went to confession, and declared that the manner

Digitized by Google

of your having come to us, should never be revealed by me. He engages you to undertake a journey to those we hope are your parents, and the result may be hereafter of consequence to you, and may the Lord look down upon you and protect you. While he said these words, his eyes and hands were raised up to heaven; he seemed to pray, and tears rolled plentifully down his cheeks. Since in this world a parent's protection you can never experience, the Lord will be your guide. And oh, gracious power I inwardly prayed, support me under this weight of woe! It is too great for any mortal to bear.

Long and tedious was our journey, and weary and much oppressed, towards the evening of the second day we entered the city of ———. The carriage wheels rolled rapidly over the paved streets, and after many crossings, we stopped at a small but neat house, in an open street. The family received me with kindness, bordering upon regard, as if I were their daughter. The stranger with me staid but a few hours, leaving me as totally ignorant where he came from, as to where he was

Digitized by Google

going. He was past fifty years of age, and I still remember his features, for deep thought had marked his countenance. Although every possible kindness was shown me, still heavy laden was my heart with woe, and I was charged not to name the real cause of my removal.

Early next morning, my new landlady visited me, and after the common civilities were over, she informed me, that she herself was not the relation of those who had placed me with her, but their sister-in-law; that those friends of hers lived in an adjacent street, and kept an extensive house of business—it was an hotel; that they would visit me that day, no doubt, towards the afternoon.—They paid me a visit; their kindness appeared very great; but it was strained: it wanted that natural feeling which seemed to flow from the heart. The following sunday was named as their leisure day to accompany me to such public places as were to be seen, and a week day was to be devoted to other particular places, which were considered worth seeing in the city. Nothing material occurred, except that I fancied that I was much noticed, and

Digitized by Google

regretted having gone into public. A day in the following week was set apart for visiting the public buildings; at the last that we saw, they called the porter, an old man who carried a bunch of keys; he conducted us through a large hall to a narrow winding staircase: we ascended until we entered a round top, the floor of which was like a basin. The place in which it stood seemed like a perfect square; the sea around us—the ships crowding the harbour, afforded a singular contrast. It brought to my mind, from its nearness to the skies, that it was like the tower described, where the great Archimedes had been so totally lost in solving a problem, that when the soldiers entered to put him to death, he asked but time to finish it—it was a situation above the noise and cares of the world. The hills and scattered woods in view on one side of the watery plains reflected a brightness from the rays of the sun, such as might exhaust the efforts of a poet's pen to give due effect to the scene. We had refreshments brought to us, and we passed some hours in this elevated situation; returning by a different way, we entered another hall, at the farthest end of which there was a win-

Digitized by Google

dow; and near it stood a female, whose countenance was familiar to me; she attracted my attention, and looking very earnestly at her, my surprize was great at discovering that it was a face I recollected; but, whether it was one I had seen in a distant country, or in a friendly land, I knew not. Like one awaking from sleep, who begins to recollect himself—the features of Kitty, the early companion of my playful days at ——— rushed into my mind. Although many years had elapsed since we had parted; still, memory had not effaced the recollection of her from my thoughts. While equal surprize pervaded her countenance; we at last passed each other, as if fearful of speaking—utterance was rendered impossible. I passed the corner of the winding passage. She followed my steps. Seeing my friends engaged, I went round the corner—say in a word—Where do you live? Here, she said. 'Tis well, and to-morrow I will write to you—if I do not to-morrow, I will in a few days. I hastened to my still occupied companions; I walked as if to avoid any comment; my close bonnet prevented their seeing my countenance, so full of mingled feeling. We went

Digitized by Google

on, and I endeavoured to conceal my joy under the appearance of indifference. Months passed away, but I could not send a letter even to the post. My new residence was the abode of sullen misery; it became daily more so: such it was indeed to me. My little excursions were only from the drawing room to the parlour, the shop, or the limits of the door. Time passed on, remarkable only for the monotony of the scene. Absorbed in melancholy, almost incapable of any exertion, I never expressed a wish to go into the public streets. One sunday, being left at home to keep house, the opportunity occurred of looking over my private trunk. The fatal papers, of which I was wholly regardless, and the trinkets I dare not look at, fearing they might still more pain a heart already deeply wounded. The trunk was made with a secret drawer, which pulled open upon touching a spring. I raised the case in which they were. What sickening sorrow did the view of them bring to my mind! Fatal source of all my woes! I dared not to examine any further. My clothes, such as I wore at the convent, all of them that I took with me, were seemingly

Digitized by Google

as when I had left them off. My attire was now so different, that no one could have imagined that I had ever worn one different. I shut them up again from my own view, and lingered the tedious melancholy hours away.

The opportunity now occurred, and I wrote to the companion of my early days, inviting her to come privately to see me. At the time appointed, I loitered about the hall door, and was just enabled to caution her, as to my former state; no one saw her speaking to me, she gave me her written address. Here, she said, I must not be seen, another time you shall know my reasons; and I have many important occurrences for you to know. The dull season was nearly over; the families coming into town brought crowds of people into the street, and the shop became a sort of lounge for many of the fashionables.—The great men in particular seemed to select it; and not unfrequently, four or five of them at a time would discourse upon various topics. As the hurry of business increased daily, I was often in the evening obliged to assist in giving change;

Digitized by Google

I need not say that my awkwardness and timidity attracted notice; and every person seemed anxiously to enquire — Is this your daughter? or— Have I never seen this young lady before, is she a daughter of yours? These were the constant queries put to her; and the answer generally generally was —Not our daughter, but our niece. To others, a more particular account was given, saying, that my only expectations were from a relation who was in a distant country; that a small sum of twenty-five pounds was paid to them to take charge of me for twelve months; by which time they understood it was expected I should have some knowledge of ordinary business, and then they would place me at a school. This account I heard distinctly given one day to a tall elegant gentleman, who seemed leaning upon the window, and who had particularly noticed me; so much to my annoyance that the instant he entered I always endeavoured to withdraw. This gentleman, I learned soon after, was Lord ——. Ladies among the rest seldom suffered me to pass unnoticed. The Duke of ——— in particular, seemed to be daily giving orders; and at last

Digitized by Google

conveyed letters to me; while Lord ——— became constantly an intruder; the orders he gave became more and more extensive; his eyes glanced at me in so penetrating a manner that I was quite out of countenance; that whenever I could, I used to fly through the parlour, so much at last I feared him, yet I knew not why; but he had fixed his attentions upon me, and I dreaded his addressing me beyond description. He perceived that the watchful eye of all around gave him no opportunity of speaking to me, nor of even handing me a letter. He became daily more familiar, and would frequently ask permission to enter the parlour to rest himself upon the sofa.

My hostess and her husband would sometimes say, Lord —— is so good, he will be the making of us; he gives such orders, I wonder what he can want with such quantities, he purchases. He is so good, so polite, so condescending. While I heard all this, I often wished him in the sea, for I plainly saw I should fear him still more and more, for if they but looked ano-

Digitized by Google

ther way for a minute, he had something to whisper or say; and I trembled while I believed that his unsought-for attention would bring some new misery upon me. I feared all men, and desired not the attention of one more than another. But the more I shunned his attentions, the more he sought and seemed to persecute me; and his too frequent calls began to excite their anger. They so narrowly watched his countenance and mine, that had they been less discerning, I should never have considered any disguise necessary.

He entered one evening when we were at tea, and *sans ceremonie* seated himself at the table, complained of fatigue, and invited himself to take some; and while he found them attentively occupied, he took out of his pocket some large ripe apples, handed them round, and last to me. He pointed to one particularly large, which he held between his finger and thumb. As he removed the latter, I saw a small space which was nearly filled with something white; it was but the shell of an apple, and contained a written paper, it was put into my hand with another apple, and I did

Digitized by Google

not know whether to accept or refuse it. Fear kept me silent; and he soon retired. I withdrew, and found it contained a letter wrapped up quite round.

Seeing that his design was, that I should immediately arrange to run away with him, my terrors became greater than ever. He repeated the same by a second the next day, conveyed in a like manner; and what present do you give me in return, he said, for my apples? as if expecting that I had contrived the like means for him. I can make you no return, I replied, and I withdrew. Seeing that I returned no reply, he wrote again a most determined letter, and put it into my hands.

While the people were engaged as I thought; my hostess turned round and caught a glimpse of the letter, which I tried to conceal under my apron. He left the shop, and I had scarcely read it through in the drawing-room, where I had retired, when they both entered. It was winter, and a blazing fire lighted the room. Terror had so overpowered

Digitized by Google

me, that before they entered, I tore the letter and threw it into the flames, determined they should not see it. They saw me, and stood astonished at what I had done, but the flames consumed it before they reached the fire. A cold chill from fear seized me; I trembled in every limb; still I knew not why. Both of them reproached me most severely, till mildness could no longer bear their harsh language. At length, casting off all timid weakness, and assuming a look of dignified anger—"Woman," I exclaimed, "Do you know whom you are addressing!"—Oh, sorrowful recollection! I wished the words recalled. Turning with astonishment and silence to her husband, they both regarded each other alternately, and I was going to withdraw, when they demanded to know what was in the letter. I refused to give them any satisfaction. And although their great rage seemed silenced by the spirit I had assumed, yet both said,—Well, Miss, we shall now narrowly watch you, since this is the return you make for our kindness. You see my dear, said she, addressing her husband, that all that is done for a stranger is lost; it is not like our own children,

Digitized by Google

we might correct them as we please, therefore we will alter our conduct to this mighty Lady. The next day I was out several times with a girl, whom they called their daughter, and who they stated, had lived twelve months in a gentleman's family in the country. She was the daughter of the wife by a former husband. Drollery and pertness were her leading traits, and scarcely a gentleman passed her in the street when she could exhibit herself, that she did not by some means attract his notice. I, who had never found myself unattended in a public place, observed this conduct the more, still she was such a favourite, that I dared not even complain.

From the different situations of notice in which I was placed, these people finding their orders more rigidly enforced, I determined as soon as I could find an opportunity, that if any one lived of those whom I ever knew, I would write and find some means to apprise them of my situation, and of the cruelties practised towards me. Many of the gentlemen who saw me noticed me, and left no means untried, not only to ascertain

Digitized by Google

every particular about me, but they made it a daily rule to find some excuse for appearing to attract my observation, and to purchase what they did not require, merely making it an excuse to do so. Amongst these were many who came to the most pointed offers of settlements. And these people finding that being seen by so many, was a principal cause of their prosperity, became careful now of not allowing me to go out at all.

I was repeatedly questioned as to whether I preferred the attentions of one gentleman to another, and was told that many had proposed the most honourable terms; adding, what could a young girl expect more than to be well provided for, and that the Duke of —— and Lord ——, and many more of rank and fortune had offered the most liberal settlements as well as to provide for them for the rest of their lives if they would resign me into their hands. Upon enquiring whether I was to fill some situation, and in what capacity, (so little did I know of their intentions) the answer given was;—no such thing! but you are to be married a few years hence and

Digitized by Google

you will then be a great woman. I then sufficiently saw my situation, and from what I could hear and see, I felt confident that the time drew near when I was to be given by engagement to the one of all others I had seen whom I hated the most.—Even directions were taken by a milliner, and I saw no earthly means of safety than in flight. But how that was to be attained was difficult. Kitty the companion of my early days occurred to me. I wrote to her, desiring her to come beneath my window after dusk. There was a back door which led into a court-yard, near to which carriages and carts used to pass. She did not come that night, and fear and trembling seized me. The next night the window was opened, and I sat pensive and sorrowful leaning against it. She saw me beneath, and approached. The family were engaged, and in as few words as I could, I told my fearful state that perhaps ere many days I should be taken away. My clothes I disregarded, but the fatal case in which were the few things that I considered of no other value than as having been given to me; and the papers which brought such miseries upon me, with the case remained undisturbed, un-

Digitized by Google

seen at the bottom of my trunk. There was no time to be lost; I glided gently up stairs, I took the case which was locked, and the packet which remained sealed as when last I had seen it. I returned and committed them to my companion through the window, promising that if I should be forced to marry, as they termed it, I would seek concealment with her.

I have omitted before to state, that those people dealt in confectionary, liqueurs, and fruits, of every kind, which afforded a plausible pretext to my persecutors. I found that some either had actually proposed marriage, or had made themselves so agreeable to the people I was with, while I persisted in the most opposite and rude conduct to all their advanced simplicity, that it often brought down upon me the greatest severity from my unjust guardians. Still they pretended that I should not notice any one, except those who were sanctioned by them. Their efforts seemed at last to fail, and they either considered it prudent to desist in their tried influence over my mind hoping that time might alter my disposition, which

Digitized by Google

daily became more unhappy till despair took possession of my soul. I felt the heavy hand of misfortune and affliction upon me, and even then my confidence in God did not fail. For many days I was confined to my room by a fever, occasioned by the state of my feelings.

Lord ——, who had been absent, renewed his visits, and having heard that I was ill, his solicitude was evinced by his almost hourly calls. I could distinctly hear his voice and his enquiries below. As soon as I was able to rise, the same scenes were renewed. Lord —— whom most I feared, after having expressed the deepest concern, drew the watchful party near, but they were soon occupied again, and I had scarcely returned to the parlour, when he followed before any of them could be near enough to hear. I said, give me no letter, I am watched, and I get into trouble through you. He turned pale and was startled, but their close observations rendered another word impossible. The next day, Lord —— found new means to convey letters, but none offered for me to answer them.

Digitized by Google

One evening, their daughter, as they called her, came to pass the evening with them; and it was settled, that I should be allowed to pass the following one with her upon the quay where she lived, in the family of a person of rank. Just as we had entered the quay, she proposed a run by way of frolic along the river side. We had proceeded about half a mile, when I was accosted by one who had pursued me. Near to the spot where he and two other men stood, was a coach as if waiting for us. He stepped forward and addressed me, while another who seemed to know my companion, led her off arm in arm. I was put in instantly, carried off, and taken to a house where they conveyed me up stairs, and I heard the coach drive away. A lady came forward on the stairs to meet me, she tried to compose me; assured me that nothing should happen to me, and briefly it was stated, that her relation, as she termed him, the gentleman then present, who forced me up stairs, had, she understood, offered every honourable terms which failed; and therefore her brother, for so she termed him, had signed the terms, on which I was to become in a little time

Digitized by Google

his wife. The gentleman on his part, stated himself to be a member of the law, that his property was greater than his wants. He pledged himself that I should be treated with every respect, and that nothing should be wanting on his part to ensure my regard and esteem, rather than take any advantage of the means he had used to place me in his power.

It would be in vain to give a description of my feelings, indeed, I was miserable, thinking from that hour how to escape, but that I saw, was impossible. After tea was over, the gentleman wished me a good night, left me to the care of the woman of the house, saying, he would wait upon us early. I refused to undress, or go to bed, notwithstanding all she could say, that he was the most honourable man, and the thousand great encomiums which she lavished upon him; but in pain, distractingly, I raved all night about the room, which obliged her to sit up, seeing that I attempted to unbar the window shutter, which resisted my strength. Early he came again, and when told that all means to pacify me were fruit-

Digitized by Google

less, and that I rejected and despised all his proffered worth, a coach was instantly fetched, and with his hand clasped upon my mouth, he put me into it; the lady followed us, and the coach drove off like lightning. I was more lifeless apparently, than otherwise, when the coach stopped at a town upon the sea-coast, about eight miles off; and as if the watchful hand of Providence was still over me, just as the coach stopped, a gentleman, and one of my persecutors were passing by, who seeing some one carried out of the coach, or rather forced from it, he stood, and having recognized me, passed on. He had himself occupied the lodgings to which I was taken, and was living almost opposite. He sent his man-servant, who had always access to the house, to ascertain all he could, and from what he collected from him, he had no doubt that I had been carried forcibly away.

After a long protestation, the gentleman left us, he said, for a few hours to go to town, and charge was given to the people of the house, who, it appeared, were ready for any crime, if

Digitized by Google

well paid. The gentleman's servant was so fully in their confidence in all things, that in obedience to his masters command, to convey a letter to me, he feigned curiosity to see me. He was sent up with refreshment upon a tray, he soon told me his real errand, and I entreated him, by every thing that was dear, to beg of the gentleman to rescue me; I myself, said the honest man, will do it; for if you fall into my master's hands, you will come no better off; trust to me. Can you jump from that window? It was two stories high! If you can, instantly put on your bonnet, I will leave the garden door unlocked; turn up the road, and take the next turning to the left; my name is ——, and I live at——. I can, Sir, jump any height to escape. Lose not a minute. I then looked down, it was fearful, but my state was more so; and I felt it was better to meet death in my fall, than await the fate I so much dreaded. I fell upon a bed of lettuces. In a few minutes I was roused from the stunning sensation of my fall, the same voice whispered, this way, begone; and he closed and locked the gate after me. Fear gave me speed, and having got into

Digitized by Google

the first coach I came to, I desired the man to drive rapidly to P——, Street. The account the gentleman gave, that he whom he termed my brother, had signed and agreed to such a step, I could not credit. I discovered afterwards that the daughter was not at home, and they pretended that she had told them that I was staying with her. An opportunity occurred, and I informed Lord ——, of the whole scheme.

The next day, some strange looking men came, and long and private consultations took place. As they went away, they appeared distressed in mind. The day after the husband disappeared. Their relations, the hotel keepers in ——, were constantly debating, and sorrow appeared in every countenance. I found means in this perplexing state of affairs, to convey a few lines to Lord ——, by which I entreated, that he would neither write to me nor notice me any more; that his letter had been discovered, and I had got into much trouble on that account. Seeing so much sorrow through the persons who visited the house, I endeavoured to learn the cause, but in vain.

Digitized by Google

The shop was shut up, no husband appeared; and towards evening, the woman left me alone with only the maid servant in the house; the latter had informed me that she did not expect her mistress home till late. In sullen silence I found myself alone and uninterrupted, except at every noise I fancied the pursuer I had escaped, approaching.

I had unlocked my box, having recollected that I had eight pieces of gold, which I kept more as curious coins, than from any other motive; and which were in paper in the bottom of my trunk. I opened the trunk, and had taken out a few things which I had worn at the convent, when instantly the door opened, and the woman came in. What are you doing? she said,—What do I see? Where, Madam, did you get all these? Lost and bewildered by surprise, I knew not what to say; at last I answered, that they were my own. She furiously repeated, and pray, Madam, how long have they been yours? Lord ——, has sent all those fine things, I suppose, and pray did he contrive to give them to you himself, or did

Digitized by Google

he send them? Neither, I answered. Well child, she said, till now I did not believe you wicked. Immediately my husband shall be made acquainted with all these doings, and to-morrow I shall resign you to that worthy man, to whom you behave so ill. A girl like you, without a shilling, to refuse such a good man, ought to be ashamed of yourself. This I will do sooner than you should run away with some idle fellow; I shall support you no longer. She then locked the door, and I heard the hall door close after her.

An indescribable terror seized me—I flew like a bird round the room, the door was locked. I tried the window, and looked at the height. It opened from the ground: I hesitated not a moment. I put on my spencer and bonnet, and having tied up a parcel of some of my best clothes in a large handkerchief, I threw it down upon the grass plot, and immediately I jumped down after it. With little difficulty I got over a wall; the gate was locked which separated the back yard from a neighbouring one, from whence a passage led into a back street. The weight of my bundle

Digitized by Google

was not heavy; I however wandered on, and was directed to the nearest coach stand. I ordered the man to drive to G—— street, Kitty's address; but on arriving there, we were directed to a distant part of the town. The coachman drove on, and when we arrived there, I sent up my name. Kitty hastened down: in as few words as possible, I told her all. My bundle was taken in, the coach discharged, and I found myself in a little time more composed, and out of danger. Still we consulted together upon the necessity of telling her landlady the fact. Kitty then stated to her, that I had been ill treated by people with whom I was placed; that they obliged me to go into their shop to be stared at by gentlemen, and had placed me in a public situation for which I was so unfit. That my parents were dead, and that I had an uncle abroad, from whom I had expectations. This we ran over, before it was told to the landlady, whose advise and confidence were found necessary. As soon as she had heard it, she assured me that if I had money to pay her, no one should molest, or take me away from her care. She offered a room which was vacant on

Digitized by Google

the same floor with Col. D—— and his family; and she would take upon her that I should be known in the house as a relation of hers. All the money I have, I said, is in my box, and I turned to Kitty; for fear and trembling had still so firm a hold of me, that I was unable scarcely to bear up. I desired her to open the box; she said as she opened it to the landlady, I shall bring the money down. My box contained about five pounds. Till then, I knew not its use, as without money I should have been unfortunately situated.

I saw that it had its weight with my new landlady. As Kitty opened the box, I saw her start back and exclaim, as if frightened; good gracious! she said, are all those yours? Why those gold rings and chains alone will supply you for months to come with money! and are those diamonds real? if so, you are rich indeed! I told her I did not know what they were; that they had been given to me when with Madame D——, at ——, by a lady, who I understood was the friend of my parent. The initials of my name were upon almost all of them. She had given them to me, though for ever

Digitized by Google

lost to my hopes, and I valued them; I knew not therefore any price that they cost, or what they were worth. Under that idea they were invaluable to me; and with my feelings, they always reminded me of her kindness, though she was lost to me for ever.

But, said Kitty, you know that the pawnbrokers will lend money upon them. And what is a pawnbroker? I carelessly asked, though I might have read or heard the word; I did not know what a pawnbroker was. She then soon explained the meaning, and practice, but which excited a sickly feeling at my heart, to think that the noble gifts of kindness, should be debased by the vile hands of a pledge-taker. May heaven forbid! I inwardly articulated!

The next morning, I found myself consigned to the care of my landlady, who informed me that I should not see my companion till four in the afternoon, for that she was always engaged at her business till that time. It was then I learned what that business was, and her situation; since no oppor-

Digitized by Google

tunity had till then occurred, by which I might have ascertained her mode of living; and from the situation in which I saw her, I doubted not but she held one; as I could in no other way account for her having told me that she lived there. My landlady, however, soon informed me, that her industry and attention to her business was great, and that it afforded her the fullest means to pay her, and that she had for nearly twelve months occupied the apartments she still possessed, on the same floor with Colonel D—— and family, who seemed to feel the greatest interest for her.

On her return in the evening, I ascertained from her, that having through the interest of some one, obtained the privilege to open a kind of shop in one of the principal buildings of the city, as she was in receipt of a great deal of money, it enabled her to live comfortably. Having, as she stated, been treated with unequalled cruelty by a sister-in-law with whom she lived; and having been deceived by a gentleman, she had, on his account, incurred the displeasure of her brother and sister, who had for that reason, kept her in subjection,

Digitized by Google

and rather than submit to their tyranny, she had while with them learned sufficient of their business to be able to act for herself. She sought by industry to forget her sorrows.

With regard to the deception she complained of from the gentleman she alluded to, I judged it from the like occurrences relating to myself. I knew no other cause, and therefore I thought no more of the matter than finding that she had experienced sorrow, I thought, and observed to her, then we shall both do better together. Thus I was thrown upon an entire new scene, in a world unknown. Still my mind was more relieved than it had been, and the path of life, while it opened widely before, did not prevent me from apprehensions of woes; yet, not experienced, my cares seemed somewhat diminished, and the dawn of hope appeared to brighten over some future period; though, at intervals, like the rising and falling wave, it was as often lost as kept in view. I I had made myself a stranger and an exile in a distant land. It was then, alone, that I began to

Digitized by Google

feel the wrong step that I had taken. Had I staid in the convent and endured awhile, I should never have been exposed to the ills I suffered; then I felt and saw the force of the advice I had disregarded at the convent, that the world and the liberty which I sought was so full of greater ills than those inflicted on me; and I often in the bitterness of my heart, sighed that they had not prevented my departure. I then looked upon myself as lost for ever, doomed to live in obscurity and in poverty, I saw little hope of avoiding it; and who, I thought, will take the trouble to fathom my real case, and who can reveal my destiny? None; let me then for ever cast away the thought of the past! Come what will! Let fate bring from heaven a greater blow still! Still, in submission to that Divine Power, I will bear it! But the tears of sorrow forced their way plentifully down my cheeks. I then felt that those things which we so ardently desire, when possessed, bring their attendant evils as well as pleasures along with them. What invisible deity, seeming to delight in pain and sor-

Digitized by Google

row, over-ruled my fate! if fate there be! but too certain there is an invisible power which governs all.

The next day, the usual hour of the return of my poor friend arrived; but many hours passed, still I had no account of her. Towards ten o'clock at night she came home, and informed us of the cause of her delay, which excited no ordinary terrors, particularly in my mind. She had been taken in the morning by two officers before a magistrate, when both the husband and wife from whom I absconded, were also taken, and with them her brother, the gardener. Lord ———, upon ascertaining that they had combined and delivered me, or caused me to have been taken away by an exalted member of the law, already alluded to, left no means untried to learn the fact. The people I was with, I discovered had made communications with those who had placed me in their charge; and they having heard by some means, that I was the object of the attention of so many persons of rank and fortune, still, as honesty and virtue were their sole guide, they either to rescue

Digitized by Google

me from ruin, or for fear it should be discovered in course of time, that they had placed me in the situation where such unexpected occurrences took place, acquainted the Lord ——— who had excited so much the Duke's rage, and he set out immediately upon his journey to where I was, and had arrived several days before this happened when all the party were apprehended. The Lord to whom I complained before my flight, was accused before the magistrate of having taken me away, and of then concealing me, while in the mean time, the Lord who came in search, finding that no intelligence was to be obtained either from them or from any other source, he and the before-named Lord met upon the occasion. During the investigation, it then was discovered that the gardener was the person who had planned to resign another person to the family of my parent under the influence of Madame D———; and the deception was discovered that he had taken an oath that the person given up was the identical one who was then demanded. Upon seeing his own sister, the person then present, and concluding that I should in all probability be forth

Digitized by Google

coming, the matter was not then so fully entered into, nor the real facts ascertained until further intelligence could be obtained from those who had placed me with those people; consequently, the husband and wife were obliged to give bail, and immediately after the gardener had left the place of investigation, though promising to attend whenever called for, he embarked on board a man of war to avoid the punishment of the perjury he had committed, and gave as a pretence that he had cut a slip of a tree in the King's garden. It then appeared that the people I had been placed with were relations of the gardener, and the whole business came considerably to light. Kitty, on account of all this, became dreadfully alarmed; but the landlady having given her positive assurance that I should be perfectly safe in her house, since that was the case, she advised me to feel no concern, but to remain quiet and in time, she said, whenever you like to discover yourself to any of them, when they know that you have been under my protection, they will be satisfied. They have all used you ill; let them do

Digitized by Google

as they please, and trouble yourself no more about them.

I promised her I would take her advice, and several weeks passed away, during which time I had more leisure than I approved, and I began to feel the time irksome to me; for my mind had been so much harassed, that, although I purchased a few books, I found reading fatigued me, so long had I been a stranger to it.

Trinkets now became my sole means of support; and for eight months they supplied my wants of every kind. At the expiration of that time, almost the last of them were gone; and my situation became daily more serious and more painful. The most anxious reflections began to succeed the calm in which I had so long indulged with competence, although the sources from which I drew that competence were unpleasant to me. At length, all my trinkets were pledged, and my landlady, who began to perceive that my pecuniary means were declining, seemed to change

Digitized by Google

her attentions to pity. She would often say,—What, child, do you mean to do? Have you no friends? You cannot do much longer without money! A month passed on; she delivered her bill every week, but I had none left to pay.—She became daily more importunate; all her former professions of friendship, and the hundreds I had paid, seemed wholly obliterated from her recollection. She daily still more importuned me. At last,—What, child are you to do? No one will keep you without money; surely, there is some one you know to whom you had better send. I will go to them, if you will tell me where they live. All your friends are not, surely, dead? Too late I saw that all the kindness she had professed was deception, and therefore, I had nothing to expect from her.

What a situation! Oh God! I thought, is mine! In wide sea of misery I am now floating, and upon what rock or desert I may be next cast is uncertain; without friends, money, or protection. I wish that the shade of death had wrapped me in its friendly gloom, ere I had

Digitized by Google

witnessed this misery to which my misguided steps had brought me. I stood upon the brink of a wide world, as upon a shore where gulfs and quicksands are ready to receive me; I cannot decide—fate still pursues me. What do all my promised hopes avail? I have been so long familiar with misery and obscurity. It matters not what becomes of me, and in how different a light do I heed the world which once appeared to me sunshine and full of flowers; but now so strewed with thorns, on whose sharp points peace expires. Ever to attempt to reach that sacred abode in the garb of poverty, which so long I wore, was impossible. No, I never can, I will rather meet death; unknown let me live in sorrow; unknown no tear shall be shed over my bier. My fate approaches to wretchedness. Does then a divine power inspire my mind with strength to support my fate? I felt my weak and helpless condition. Come then fortitude, thou shield of the noble mind, lend me thy aid and I will bear all, come what will. While indulging in this deep powerful meditation, Kitty returned to dine. And why can I not find some means to earn my daily

Digitized by Google

bread as you do? Surely to be hourly distressed by this woman's observations cannot be half so painful as any means that could enable me to support myself. She asks me if I have no parents, no friends; she brings more poignant cares to my heart than it is possible to support.

I have for some days past indulged the thought of learning from you the means of assisting myself as you do, and I can no longer conceal the intention from you. I have nothing left of any value, and I am given to understand that here I cannot stay unless I pay this woman. If I have aught of value left, sell it, pay her, and let us set from hence to some obscure abode, where all who may see us shall be ignorant that I, at least, ever knew a better fate; where our expences may equal my poverty. If I have bread so that I have peace, I shall be contented, for I can bear no longer this woman's conduct. Happy never can I be! that idea is for ever passed, that period can never more arrive.

With tears in her eyes and surprise, Kitty

Digitized by Google

seemed stedfastly looking at me; at last, she said, you have enough left to pay what you owe, and I will do as you observe; but for your intended undertakings I tremble, indeed! I have myself so keenly felt the first beginning of my undertaking, that I feel most sensibly for you. What must be your feelings to determine you to such an alternative! I cannot, she said, advise you to it; but should you continue in your present determination, I shall certainly be your instructor. As yet I have not entered into a new situation which the means of a friend has secured to me through a gentleman who is interested for me. My arrangements are in a few days to do so. If you can make up your mind, I shall resign my new situation to you, and shall seek out some other, or will remain where I am, till I see how you come on, as I think this is more proper for you than any other I could fix upon. My intention, I replied, is the result of serious reflection; there remains to me no other earthly alternative, I am a stranger to friends. It is true, if I were to send to Lord ——— and acquaint him with my situation, I might have relief; but I fear all men,

Digitized by Google

and shall rather earn my daily bread than inform him of it, or see him; therefore I will accompany you, and you shall instruct, and I shall learn to do as you do. It is an honest exertion, and God will be no more angry with me.

If I have done wrong heretofore, I shall do so no more. Why I have been so severely punished, I know not. If, as we are taught by the Scriptures, the sins of the parents are visited on the children of many generations. For one, I am destined to suffer for my seven generations; still will I trust in God, though his punishment be ever so great. He will at last destroy the evils that follow me. My mind is now equal to any danger or trouble I may be exposed to. I have brought myself to the gulf, whether is it better to plunge in and die, or suffer the pains of exertion? Here then, oh, merciful Creator, do I await thy will! I will not by ending my existence, brave eternity unsent for, uncalled for; whatever may be my state in life I cheerfully bow beneath the chastening hand of heaven. I was always taught that humility in the eyes of God is lowly and amiable; no boister-

Digitized by Google

ous pride shall henceforth break my night's repose. Between pride and my situation, the contest for nights past has been great; the former is conquered, and recollection follows.

My eyes were swollen with tears, nor did those of Kitty shew less the effusions of grief. How will your weak limbs, she said, bear hardships, and in your attire, though ever so plain, you cannot pass unnoticed. Like me, your years are little younger than my own, they will expose you to many things you are little aware of. Fear not for me in that respect, for when I was among the mountains, my attire was like those I lived with, and it shall now accord with my situation.

You shall wear some of my clothes, she said, and I shall wear some of yours, and I shall represent you as my sister, and to-morrow morning you shall accompany me. Although in my coarse attire I passed unnoticed, yet the fear of the crowd drove me almost back again; but I recollected my great fortitude, and I went on. She smiled. I accompanied her home heavily oppressed,

Digitized by Google

yet still resigned. The next day she took me to the destined situation, and I felt more courage. She portioned out the extent of my exertions, I found it required little capacity as I was apt to retain any thing repeated. She said that I was capable of performing what she had shewn me. In the wide space destined for me was a recess, with closets of a considerable height, and the keys of these were placed in my hands.

Towards the middle of the day the crowds of gentlemen, tradesmen, foreigners, women, and children, thronged by through all parts of the building. I had on me a coarse common coloured cotton gown, and a common muslin cap under an old black straw bonnet, so that my attire had little attraction for foot passengers, unless perchance, beneath it they caught a glimpse of my features. When on returning they looked again, and having surveyed me they were contented on retiring, satisfied that the wearer corresponded with her state. I often shrunk beneath the garb I wore. Those gentlemen who permitted the situation were particularly civil and encouraging, and

Digitized by Google

supposing me to be the individual for whom the request was granted, each seemed more anxious than the other to appear liberal and desirous of patronising me.

I took my stand that day in the world more timid than ever. The situation I had entered upon was public, and therefore the more business. It was a new stage, and a new part indeed it was to me to perform. The sums of money that passed through my hands that day were considerable, which combined with the confusion of the scene, the promised patronage of many, the civilities of others, all conspired to render my situation as interesting as it was painful for me to support my feelings under so great a trial of fortitude.

Towards three o'clock Kitty came, and four o'clock ended the business for the day. I felt so happy to be relieved that I wandered to our new lodging in Gl——— street, leaving her to go alone. My thoughts were so absorbed, and so various were the emotions of my mind, that I looked several times at the money, and I felt I could, with a mind of delirious sensation, have

Digitized by Google

plunged it into the river, along the bank of which I had wandered, without knowing I went, till recollection called back my steps, and remembering that it was not mine, I checked that pride which, like the serpent in the garden, seemed to persuade me to evil; but the reflection of what my feelings were yesterday, that all I desired was money. To-day I possess it, but it ensures me not happiness.

My situation was still unhappy, and I felt the degrading alternative that had forced me to seek it. They who will not confess an honest feeling must fail in the effort to inspire. I abandoned mean pride, and retained only that which is conscious of integrity under all ills. I returned home determined not to write to Lord. ——— If money keeps me from all the others ills, the abject means by which it was to be obtained; I considered that reflection to be laid aside.

I had reached home some time before my poor friend arrived. Absorbed in thought she found me lying upon the sofa. As soon as all her first em-

Digitized by Google

quiries were satisfied, she described to me her anxieties, both in regard to the attention I should meet with from the gentlemen; but, what is more, and what I never told you, she said, is, that there is a gentleman whom I have myself seen in the very place you were this day, who I am sure is one of those who used to visit Madame D—— at ————. I have seen him, and I have followed him to an office where he went, and I asked a young man if he lived there, or if he could tell me his name; of this he said he could not inform me, he had seen him some times come there upon business; but that was all he knew of him.

Fear at first had cast a damp upon my feelings, but hope soon chaced the chill away. No situation appeared to me so dangerous as that in which I was placed. If any human being lives, I thought, who ever knew my former state, they may restore me to some friend, if I have any still on earth; with more ardour and with more courage will I to-morrow approach that spot, and there for ever continue to remain till some eye of former kindred disclose my state.

Digitized by Google

One day succeeded another in hopeless solicitude, and each day encreased the esteem of the great and the civility and interest of all around towards me. Still, beneath my humble garb, a certain Lord ——— had noticed a more than common *je ne sais quoi*, which sometimes arrested his steps; and would often loiter and make a few remarks, and this was sufficient to induce all others of more middling state to follow the same rule. To keep still, indeed, the feelings that agitated my mind at that time, was not an easy task; but I suffered my mind to recall as much as possible the ideas of my friends. Various were the enquiries of the rich, the great, the married, and the single. There is something still beneath that attire, and the appearance of that child, it was observed, which shews she has been differently brought up. Pray, my dear, do your parents live? No, I would say, my parents died when I was a child. Where were you brought up? For this question I was not prepared, and answered not. Can you write? A little, Sir. Meantime I began to recall to mind where I should say my parents lived, to correspond with my state. Those

Digitized by Google

whom I thought would be the least likely to be discovered were those friends from whom I was conveyed to the city. There it was that I gave my parents creation; and to shield myself from the scrutiny of those who, I felt, read in my countenance that I was not telling them the truth; I live, I exclaimed, with my sister in G——— street. Oh, you have a sister then? Yes, Sir. Is she older than you? Yes, Sir. Oh, then, that is right. You are too young to live in the world alone.

These, and a thousand other observations became at last more familiar to me. Daily the most particular attention was paid to me; my words, which were few, were minutely observed. Amongst those who noticed me the most, was Sir Richard Musgrave; from the time he saw me he seemed to forget that he had any other occupation than hourly talking and calling backwards and forwards to his department, and then to me. His high station there, was a reason why his attentions were not long unnoticed, and it seemed to encrease those of other persons who, considering that where

Digitized by Google

he was attracted, there was more than common cause; for in general he was considered both distant and reserved to all. He saw still more of higher rank than himself equally attentive and talking, some very seriously, some laughing, and all seemed desirous to attract my notice.

It seemed as if negligence was approved; for had I desired or studied to have attracted such notice, it is more than probable that I should not have received so much; but the more I met with, the more it pained me. I considered my situation beyond all hope and happiness. I had too early tasted the bitterness of life to desire or expect ever to be able to forget my misfortunes, and my degraded state; but the will of heaven is impenetrable to mortals, and I glided down the stream of life and sorrow without a murmur.

There is so much honest simplicity and candour in this child's countenance, said Lord ——— to Lord A——— that I am very much interested in her history. Pray, my dear, where did you say you came from; but I told, as to others, the same tale, for Sir Richard, who was near, stood silent; and

Digitized by Google

when they were gone he conversed full half an hour and he ended by giving me the key of the cash department. I have been, he said, to Gl——— street, and have enquired more particularly about you, and am deeply interested in your welfare; there is a spare apartment which M—— will shew you whenever you are inclined to read, and there you will find drawers, books, pens, and ink; and I shall see if I cannot appoint you to a better situation than this. Take no notice of those gentlemen, he said, when they talk to you.

I was frightened, and refused to take the keys till, with the mildness of a father, he said, you have nothing to fear from me, but every good to expect. You are in a bad situation for one of your years. I mean by advice and friendship to shield you from vile men, who will lead you to ruin, and he called M——. I took the keys; keep them, he said, and if, at any time, you should require them, take care and lock the door always after you. M——, he said, see that no one either talks, or asks questions, or interferes with this child, she shall fill the situation in the room of

Digitized by Google

Mrs. D—— in a little time; and he went away. Too fortunate child, indeed, said M——, the situation that Sir Richard talks of was occupied by ————, who died a few weeks ago. It is worth two guineas and a half a week; Sir Richard is as good a man as ever lived.

The next day he called me aside, and told me that it was his desire that I should take it. It was a situation of great trust; but he was sure he should not be deceived in the good opinion he had formed of me. He had taken, he said, some pains to enquire most particularly about me, solely from the interest which he had in my appearance. I have, indeed, seen an old landlady of yours, Mrs. ———, in M———. I felt as if I should have dropped to the ground. Oh God, I inwardly articulated, he knows the resolution I have taken; he knows all. Oh, how vain to suppose that we can conceal our secrets. Some invisible power always brings our most hidden wishes to view, for some good and wise end. Then I thought, it is in vain to refuse, it is in vain to have any concealment with him, already he knows

Digitized by Google

too much, and therefore, I submit to whatever may be the result in regard to the offer.

I was silent while these painful reflections glanced through my mind. I was persuaded that neither myself nor Kitty had ever admitted where those people lived from whom I ran away; therefore, he had no power to know farther of me. On Kitty, I was, therefore, obliged to rely. I felt I should not by any means, part from her till heaven, or some other power redeemed me wholly, if ever, from captivity; and though she could have told that I had lived with a Madame D—— at ———, she knew not where I came from, nor the convent from which I had escaped. This supported me in the firm determination that, so far as they could penetrate, they might, but more should never escape me. I consent, Sir, I said, to accept your offer, and hope my conduct will be found such, that I shall neither forfeit your good opinion, nor disgrace myself in a place of so much trust. A confidential person, he replied, is always necessary, as, often in my hurry, I have been known to go away, leaving sometimes desks or drawers open;

Digitized by Google

therefore the sole duty that devolves upon you, is to see the books locked up in the book cases, at a certain hour, and the necessary books to be taken down, also, once a day; to let the fire lighters in and the women to clean the apartments; to see that the fires are lighted there by ten. The inner room you can occupy upon all occasions, from three in the afternoon till eleven the next morning, and the outer room you can always use. If, however, you do not choose to be so public, you need be seldom seen, as the clerks are always gone by four; and they never come till ten. You may be away during those hours, which are the hours of business, but at any other time you can lock the outer doors of my apartments where they have no pretence whatever; you can go in and out at the side door as you please, and if any one interrupt you, let me know it, and I shall take care they shall not do so again. You need not, therefore, any longer remain in that situation you have chosen. I looked, however, disconcerted at this, as if to question,—Is man to be relied on? Can I give up the one till satisfied that the other can answer my expectation. Thes sacrifice of my feelings was already made, and the

Digitized by Google

commencement was the worst part. I found it afforded me plenty of money, the want of which had cast me upon the world. The disgrace I felt was already incurred.

If you choose, said Sir Richard, you can continue it for some time, although I consider it very unfit for you. If, however, you are determined, you can be here during the hurry of business; and as there is little to require your exertions, you can very easily attend, and when you please, you are at liberty to resign. I will not urge any thing contrary to your desire, but in time, you will find that I advise for your good.—Where did you know that girl I saw, and why did you call her sister? She is no sister of yours. But, in kindness, Sir, she has been so. That may be, he said, but I know more about her than you do, and the less you are seen with her the better; and he seemed to speak frowningly. This I felt the hardest of all disappointments; and though at a loss to account for his reason, I imputed it perhaps to her having refused to tell him all he wished about me. I knew no other motive he could have.

Digitized by Google

Some weeks had passed, and I felt that I owed every thing to the poor girl, who resigned her situation to me. She had the management of my money, and without care or trouble. I now became more the subject of conversation, and all respected me. One day, leaning pensively against my chair, Lord ——— stood astonished before me. Gracious God! he exclaimed, can I credit my eyes and my senses! Caroline! Can it be possible! Do I see you here! What here in this situation! Impossible, my senses deceive me. What brings you here? How came you here? While pale with fear, I knew not why I found myself unable to reply. Something surely has happened to you, to bring you to this lowly state? Tell me, for goodness sake, are you free from the tyranny of those infamous people, who to this hour accuse me of having carried you away. All on earth I could say to the contrary was in vain, and my search in this country, and in various other places I could think of, has been great; but I could learn no intelligence of you. Why did you conceal yourself from me? What has happened to you, tell me? Nothing, my Lord ———, has happened to me; and at that instant, Sir Richard Mus-

Digitized by Google

grave advanced along the Corridore. He stood near with seeming privilege, while Lord ——— seemed more conscious of the claim of an old acquaintance. Both looked at each other as if to question as to the right or knowledge the other had to talk to me. At length Sir Richard bowed; Lord ——— returned it. Sir Richard! he said, my Lord, said the latter, I am happy to see you.

Oh gracious God, I thought in silence, what a situation am I placed in here; some further secrets will come to light. I had hoped to have braved all sorrows, and to have kept all my secrets in silence; but in time, if I remain here, they will be known, and then what will become of me? Do you know this young lady, said Lord ———? This lass you mean, said Sir Richard. Well, lass! She has interested me very much, and I question if she has not been very differently brought up; but she says not. Lord ——— seriously shook his head, and was silent; and seemed to wish Sir Richard gone, that he might know how I became known to him.—Seeing his apparent desire, he withdrew.

Digitized by Google

How came you here? I am all astonishment; You did not go away with any admirer I suppose, did you? No, my Lord ———; but the severity of those people brought me into heavy sorrows, that have occasioned my being here. They are, he said, severely and justly punished, for they were all obliged to go off to America, not to avoid debt, but to escape imprisonment. They fled months ago; and you will never see them more. Before he had concluded this conversation, Sir Richard came again. Here I am still, Sir, his Lordship said; and so am I, replied the Baronet. They both joked then as if the one was as anxious to know what the other did. They then both walked off together.

Early the next day, Lord ——— waiting for me, said, well, I congratulate you upon the sentiments of the Baronet. But why, Caroline, did you not ere you had determined on this step write to me? You have acted unjustly to yourself and to me; but in fact, you thought me a wild dangerous man, and so you preferred poverty to the friendship of a libertine, for such I know you con-

Digitized by Google

sider me. But though like other men, I am perhaps foolish, yet believe me, that innocence and virtue will ever from my hand meet support. Sir Richard Musgrave is a good man, his sentiments so far as concern your state, encrease my high opinion of him. But, Caroline, unless you think you can fancy that you can return his regards, be assured when you least expect it, things will break forth, and I judge your situation will be as critical, as if you had at once laid me under obligations to you, by commanding my services! Prudence and discretion (thoughtless as I am,) I am happy to find have their place in your heart. I will leave you to judge what is best for you to choose. Tomorrow I shall see you. *Think of me sometimes.*

Soon again the Baronet appeared. How is it, said he, you never told me that you knew Lord ———? I suppose I must by degrees find out your secrets; if I suffer you to continue in this public situation, I shall lose you I have no doubt; therefore if you take my advice, you will quit it. Think of what I say; and he instantly disappeared.

Digitized by Google

What a state was mine? Man, I had already experienced, is naturally not to be depended on. But why should I judge of all on account of one? That one may be bad, and all the rest may be good? but I shall look upon all now with caution. I shall hear them all, but shall rely no farther on mortal. To God alone I trust; to his care I shall leave all. Still respect and reverence I shewed in my humility for my benefactor; I could not forget the state I was in when first noticed by him. But Lord ——— the next day appeared. Have you considered well what I told you? he said. I forget, my Lord, what it was? I do not recollect. Then, remember now, that the cottage, the palace, or those strong doors, shall not withhold you from me, for so long as any breath remains, you shall be dear to me. My heart in riches or poverty, will never divest itself of the cares I have endured on your account, particularly when I heard that, of all you suffered I was the cause.

I sent my servant to where those people lived, and on purpose to find out, if possible, some in-

Digitized by Google

telligence of you. I desired him to pretend that he had fallen in love with their daughter. It was he who informed me of all that passed. Why, Caroline, did you not come to me, I would not have deceived you? Fate has once more destined you to me; think not that I will lose you. In whatever state you are, since I find you have not preferred another to me, for I have ascertained how every day was passed by you since I lost sight of you, you are now dearer to me than ever. Your fortitude and integrity astonish me, while they ensure my lasting friendship and faith. I will venture to say that there is not another of your years who would have made such a sacrifice to virtue as you have done. I am now determined ——— from this situation to-morrow I will take you. Therefore, my friendship, my esteem, indeed, more than all these, plead in your favour; live but for me, I shall for ever place you beyond the cares of this world. Say you will leave hence with me? My intentions are the most pure: I shall first give you the most finished education, and shall, ere you trust to me, execute a bond of marriage as soon as you are of an age and

Digitized by Google

competent to enter the world with me, where for ever our days shall glide down the stream of life in happiness. The time will be short which I shall allow you to consider.

My Lord, I give my answer at once, my state is fixed, I shall never aspire beyond it. If in it, I continue to merit your good opinion I shall be contented, beyond that my mind is already fixed. I once felt what my folly brought upon me, it shall expose me to no further ills. I am happy and contented here; but to indulge myself in any idea beyond it, I must, my Lord, assure you, would be vain. You will find my mind proof against all that would lead me from my present condition, therefore, urge no more.

How is it you always seem afraid of me? said his Lordship; and at that moment the Duke of ——— arm in arm with the Earl of ———, entered the apartment. Ha! said his Grace, you are here Lord ———! Who is this, my Lord? Ay, indeed, now I see what brings you here. But do not listen to this rogue, he is a gay deceiver, he talks to all the pretty girls. What! you seem

Digitized by Google

serious?—A more than common inducement, my Lord, for your being here.

Is it S. G——, said the Duke, penetratingly, reading my countenance, which I felt suffused with crimson. Let her alone, exclaimed the other, while secretly hidden emotions filled his mind; I anxiously wished them far enough. The Baronet came in, fortunately to break off their remarks. The common civilities passed. What, Sir Richard, said the Duke, do you also visit here sometimes? I shall myself follow the example of my friends. Pray, young Lady, how long have you been here? I have seen those features before! Not long, my Lord. She is quite frightened, said the Duke. No wonder, replied Lord ———. Such plagues as you all are, thought I, as his Lordship laid hold of the Duke's arm. Not yet, said the Duke, approaching nearer, and he leaned against the balustrade. Your Grace is not ill? No; but an unusual sensation; I was up late last night.

It is her own fault, said Lord ———, that she is here; that I believe, replied the Duke,

Digitized by Google

drawing still nearer. Come, come, cried the provoked Lord ———. who led him off. If I were not a married man I should be as great a plague to you as Lord ———, said the Earl of ———. No doubt, said his Lordship, and he moved away, as if to avoid an observation. God bless you, he said, take care of yourself, and he bowed respectfully. Sir Richard stood silent, and went with them.

The next day I did not attend to any thing more than reading in the inner room, when on a sudden, the Duke and the Earl of ——— entered; I was reading. Well, said the Duke, I have heard so interesting an account of you, that I am come, not to offer you my hand, for that is already given away; but to offer you something better than any thing you hold here; and if you think me, in return, worthy of your confidence, it will most fully repay my friendship. Indeed, said the Earl of ———, my friend, Lord ——— cannot allow her to be spared; he wants her all to himself. No doubt, said the Duke; but she shall judge for herself.

Digitized by Google

Here comes one who may challenge us both; and as Sir Richard opened the door he was not a little surprised at seeing the Duke and the Earl there. We shall shake hands with you first, Sir Richard, said his Grace, you are a man of the world, and can account for our being here. I see the attraction, said the Baronet. My friend Lord ——— has related a pretty story to me, and with your permission, Sir Richard, I am come to offer this young lady some service. Not upon the subject of gallantry, I hope, replied the Baronet, quite good humouredly. No, Sir Richard, but it is seldom we hear of young lasses rejecting great offers; and that from a young, elegant, and handsome Lord, like my friend ——— here. Such instances ought, no doubt, Sir Richard, to be commended, and your Grace's motive is good. This way, said the Baronet, opening another door. I will follow, said the Duke, returning; I have left my glove. It is thus, Caroline, said he, conceal my knowledge from the Earl and Lord ———. Keep the secret awhile.

Sir Richard returned; the Duke, he said, has

Digitized by Google

a situation to suit a lady, though it has been at times filled by a gentleman; that can, however, be very soon got over. He is to speak about it, and to settle all; and he has desired me to find a competent person to fill it, which, I dare say I can, for about a hundred a year; and to place you there nominally; the emolument will be from four to five hundred a year. Once a month, or once a fortnight you will have to attend there perhaps; it is but a nominal thing—very little, indeed, will be required of you. Recollect I shall not allow you to listen to my friend here, Lord ———, as he took my hand, and abruptly left me.

I stood bewildered, I looked alternately after the Baronet, and then at the door he had passed through. My head began to feel giddy with the changes of fortune, while my silent thoughts flew to that divine power which upheld me in so many trials of life.—I congratulate you, said the Baronet, shaking my hand heartily the next day; What will you do? Give up this place all together, I suppose! No, Sir; but a little time since I was unknown here in sorrow, and much oppressed in mind. In

Digitized by Google

this simple attire, my misfortunes and inexperienced years were the only recommendations I suppose I had to you: from you I have experienced a conduct I am ever bound to retain in mind. I am contented with my present situation; therefore, although a richer state is now offered, since I have received so much from your hands, I shall decline accepting it. By no means, he said, shall you refuse it. Accept it by all means, and if you wish, continue here when you feel inclined; but you must not refuse. Alas, I thought you little knew my reason! Think seriously, therefore, he resumed, about it; and he respectfully bowed and retired. I wandered home most anxious to acquaint my poor friend with my good fortune.

Early the next day, a gentleman from the Duke called me aside, and presenting me with a long slip of writing; this is trivial, he said, but it is better than your present situation. I feel confident that you deserve all that his Grace has undertaken for you; and as it is for your welfare, he relies solely upon your integrity and honour, and he wishes that his name should rest in your

Digitized by Google

silence, as to the responsibility incurred for you. A responsibility so fully guaranteed by his Grace, proves that he is most anxious to serve you. His inclinations are all powerful to ensure any thing that you can ask; but name not this instance of his friendship, except to those who already know his good wishes. Continue a few weeks where you are, and make it appear that you intend to resign, or to go abroad; but leave not abruptly. The situation is secured to you in another name, and it is to be filled by a deputy. If you like you need never appear in it; you can derive the salary all the same; and remember me in your prayers; for to be remembered by you, will be always desirable to me.

But, who are you? In an instant he was gone. —Strange indeed are the mysteries of Providence! If there is such a thing as fate, mine is impenetrable, and to foresee or oppose it, I cannot.

"Angels ever bright and fair,"

And so I could sing an anthem, to the watchful spirits who preside over mortals, and guard their

Digitized by Google

peace, who inspire the good to laudable actions; while equally unaccountable is the mystery which human reason cannot explain, why the arrows of calamity, which fall alike upon the unoffending, as upon the guilty, are permitted to be hurled.

Lost and bewildered, I slept not, but went early to my daily occupation. I had not been long there ere Lord ——— appeared. I do not pretend to claim any right to your confidence, he said, beyond that of an old acquaintance; but believe me, I shall never betray it, if you repose in me. I know more of you than you are aware of, and I think I have a prior claim to your confidence; though there is a Duke in question. Caroline, I have caused those vile people who behaved so ill to you to have been taken up, and an investigation took place; but before the facts could be proved, they absconded to America.

Whatever the destiny or misfortune may be which has reduced me to this state, my Lord, and whatever ills it may bring upon my devoted head, should any of my relatives trace me even to this

Digitized by Google

place, though I claim no pretensions to either rank or state; yet even here, I trust my conduct shall bring no other reproach upon me. Therefore, whatever your pretended knowledge of my supposed parents may be, and I consider it no more than mere supposition, here before the throne of mercy, where my cares have been always laid, do I declare, that if you give publicity or communication to any thing beyond what you have already stated, I solemnly abjure your further notice, and never from that hour, will I treat you as an acquaintance or a friend. Those people from whom you seem to have obtained intelligence, have misled you. I am a peasant's daughter, beyond that I have no pretensions; if, therefore, that the Duke and you under an idea that I am any other, have raised my expectations beyond that state, as yet I have not availed myself of the noble gift his or your friendship have bestowed upon me. Take back then, my Lord, the gift yesterday received; I am happy in this state, I might not feel equal happiness and peace in a different one. I have been seen, and am known here, and if any disgrace

Digitized by Google

attaches to the poverty of my situation, it will ever follow me and no one else.

Thus by one rash or inconsiderate act, we may cast ourselves from the protecting advice of friendship, and plunge ourselves for ever into irremediable miseries. Here I feel that my sole error is poverty; yet I am contented. It carries no sting, that at night starts me with a frightful dream. Sound is my repose, and my life is harmless; but my sorrows I bear where no earthly eye can see them. Therefore, I do not now need any friendship beyond my present state; I am a stranger to you, except as to the most casual acquaintance. A stranger I must ever remain to you, more than you already know. And should you still disbelieve me, you indulge in some vague idea that never had existence or reality, beyond the imagination. By indulging in it beyond this moment, my Lord, it can only expose me to painful feelings and ills you little dream of; which must render my situation more unpleasant, by allowing any one to look upon me in a light I do not merit. My

Digitized by Google

secret reasons to remain wholly unknown you can never know; and I trust you will name the subject no more. Providence has here created friends for me, who will protect me.

Astonishment, he replied, has kept me silent, yet know, whatever my desire to be more particularly informed of from yourself, I was not urged by curiosity on my own account, but merely that I might say, I am responsible for all that concerns you. But I will no more name the subject which seems so painful to you: I will submit to any thing but to lose your good opinion and esteem, of which time will, I hope, prove me more worthy. Thus, if I cannot serve you, I shall never harm you.

How different are the feelings of some persons! the more the attentions of the rich, the handsome, and of even age, were paid me, the more it oppressed my mind, and the more serious my situation became. I found that I had steep cliffs to scale, deep gulfs to avoid, and dangerous ways to shun. The flattery of one, the attentions of

Digitized by Google

another, the kindness of a third, the noble conduct of a fourth, the greatness of a fifth, and many others who daily paid no ordinary attentions, made it not easy for me to defend myself against all, had vanity prevailed over my mind; and I must have gone down in the current of destruction, but the fear of man kept me in subjection.

In the course of a few days, I received a check for a sum of money, expressed as a part of a year's salary, and allowing a very few weeks before I should enter upon the duties of my station. My first care was to hire a servant, an elderly woman, named Mary B———, of mild, gentle, and amiable disposition, calculated in every respect to take care of me. I took lodgings in the house of Mrs. V———, a friend of the Baronet. She had an elegant house in the M———, where she lived with two of her daughters; and sometimes her sons who were in the navy, resided with her. By them I was treated with every possible kindness, but their curiosity was so great, that I began to seclude myself almost entirely. This they perceived, and soon left me to my reveries; but they informed

Digitized by Google

Sir Richard, that they expected I should grow quite melancholy.

I dared not, from the restrictions of the Baronet, allow my old friend to visit me; but my first care was to give her money, and I passed with her every possible leisure hour. I felt, indeed, more at ease with her than in those splendid rooms; and in those frequent visits I was happy. Having been followed to her abode, by way of gaining favour with the Baronet, it was told him where I passed so much of my time. The particular attention paid me at home was equally encouraging to me.

I had been long accustomed to silent sorrow and the mirth of the gay ill accorded with the serious turn which my situation and thoughts demanded. In this state of mind, my apartment at ——— became a sanctuary for my repose, and in that I daily indulged. When the hours of business were over, till nine or ten o'clock, I used to prolong my stay with the outer doors locked; the inner rooms were wide and tranquil, and

Digitized by Google

the house-keeper sent me the tea things. Immense fires were kept and instead of admitting the fire-lighter to put them out, I made him replenish them at six, which lasted till ten or eleven, so that I found means to avoid the prying curiosity of those persons, and indulged in reading, or in meditation upon either the past, or what the destiny of my future state might prove.

This silent seclusion remained a considerable time, and afforded a sacred source of satisfaction to me. I began to look back to the neglect of my education in my early days. I purchased books, and felt, that when the rough scene of storms and misfortunes were over, that I would with joy return to the study and pursuits of my early life. The examples of those good men, under whose care I learned the early lessons of life, crowded upon my mind, and I saw them worthy to be followed. But of the many things which I had learned, I found that the period of four years and a-half's captivity had banished from my recollection the chief part of them; and I became wholly given up to the habits of life which I had

Digitized by Google

former folly. When I compared the once different state of my attire; when I viewed my neglected figure, and the simplicity of my dress for the first time, I began to consider the necessity of endeavouring to remedy both; but so perfectly did my feelings of propriety dictate plainness and simplicity in dress that I never once deviated from its decorum.

The remarks I had some times heard the gentlemen make on gay, or light dresses of ladies, always prompted me to fear their censure. My lodgings were only across the square, in which the building stood. The attention of the gentlemen during the day rendered the hour of four desirable. The doors were daily locked, and all, except those who held their situations and apartments there, were denied any entrance. In the front Lord and Lady ——— and family, Lord ——— and family, Mr. ——— and family, Colonel ——— and family, were the sole inhabitants. My apartments of seclusion joined those of the latter and the former in the passage which led to the entrance of this building. As they knew

Digitized by Google

from this that I was always there they never broke in upon my repose, from any curiosity.

One evening, in usual melancholy, I had locked the door, and after tea I took up "Cicero on Old Age," a book which I had so often translated with him, who had long ceased to exist, and with the Priests when at the Convent. I had been translating some hours, and so wholly lost in my theme, that my mind had entirely been absorbed from this world. In that passage, where the author laments the death of his friend, he says: "I myself burned the body, yet his soul forsakes me not; but still looks back from that living region of spirits, where he is anticipating my arrival and abode." My thoughts thus dwelling upon the subject, brought to my mind the kindness of her, who, if not my parent, was my friend. If we are allowed I thought, to view from the abodes of the blessed, she is yet watchful of her, whose fate is now before her. The still silence that reigned, accorded with my feelings, and I might say calmness of soul. If from the cares of life I

Digitized by Google

found a moment's pause here, I have thy sanction in my mind.

I was so absorbed in my reading, that like one awaking from a dream, I observed, while the tears showered plentifully upon the paper, a reflection upon the bright mahogany case which stood opposite to where I sat. It is fancy, I thought; but looking round, I saw a leg and boot near to my chair, and as if the figure stood over me. I screamed; my fright no less alarmed the supposed shadow, which was no other than Sir Richard, who was alike terrified as myself, for he knew, that for many weeks I had taken sanctuary there, and that I always staid till a late hour; that no one was ever seen to follow, or enquire after me, and this had excited a desire in him to know what infatuation could lead me to seek, of all others, the most lonely and melancholy silence which pervaded the long and distant passages of that part of the building. When the fire burned clear there was so great a draught, that it sometimes prevented any one from hearing a

Digitized by Google

footstep in the next room. It resembled a sound like a current of wind through a passage. To this cause I imputed my not having heard the door unlock; for I always locked the doors, and least accident might have brought any of the clerks into the outer offices, I used to take the keys out, least any one should see them in the inner door. No one, except Sir Richard and myself, had keys for more than the outer public apartments.

So desirous was he of knowing the cause of my retreat that he unlocked the doors so gently, that I neither heard nor saw him till that moment. This unexpected shock rendered me stupified; both stood at last, and the imagined spectre spoke. I was going to withdraw, but he shut the door: I am sorry, he said, for this abrupt intrusion; but to find you here, indulging in sorrow, for this I was unprepared. I hoped to have found you indulging in some amusement. I have for some time heard that you became a recluse here, and I must confess, that curiosity led me to penetrate the cause of your retiring daily here alone in this private place; but I little imagined to find you

Digitized by Google

thus engaged, for I see you have been weeping. What book is this? And he just opened the part which I had turned down. He looked also at the writing: "It is as I thought, and I was not mistaken." Who thought you could read and construe Latin?

Overcome with fear and consternation, I looked at the book and at Sir Richard, and then at the writing; and I wished him, and the book, and the writing anywhere, than where they were before my face. I had nothing to say, I advanced towards the door, but he placed himself between it and me. You shall not go, he said, and he handed a chair for me to sit down upon, and he drew another near to me. I have long thought of the propriety of urging you to open your mind to me, he said, not from any curiosity on my own part; but your situation, late and early, occupies my thoughts; and had this opportunity not occurred, I intended to have intruded myself upon your attention in some of your leisure moments. I feel persuaded that some secret care exists in your mind, and I am resolved if you think me worthy

Digitized by Google

to become acquainted with it, if it is in my power, to set your cares at rest. You may command me. Tell me what distresses you? Any danger, any difficulty, I will endure to serve you; every thing that man can do, I will do.—If taking you by surprise, renders you unable or unwilling now, to-morrow, say to-morrow you will be here. Confide your sorrows to me as if to a father, I will not deceive you; nor shall my conduct ever give you reason to alter your good opinion of me.

I listened attentively to his words, and though his conduct claimed my veneration as that of a father, that I might look upon him with confidence; yet if he indulges any other idea—I felt pain; as I was certain any other attention would be hopeless. I cannot promise, Sir, I replied; but if I can, I will let you know.—I will not let you go till you do promise, he said. Then I do promise, Sir, that if possible, I will be here to-morrow; more I cannot say. It is well, I shall rely on you; and now I am going, continued he. To-morrow, as he closed the door. To-morrow, Sir, I said with respect. But to-morrow, I was

Digitized by Google

not to be found. A note in my place awaited him; I pleaded inability to attend. I was full of sorrow; but more particularly I felt for my poor friend. I became hourly in the receipt of letters; I was hourly waited for, and followed, wherever I went, and watched; entreated for answers to letters, tormented, wearied, plagued out of my senses: the Lord, the commoner, the wild, the moralist, all finding interviews uninterrupted, poured out the effusion of their sentiments, that to describe or give publicity to the various epistles, would shew more characters by their writing, than Homer himself describes. But I can never lose sight of that feeling, which forbids my exposing the weakness, if so I may call it, of many. It might be said to be an amiable weakness. Some more prolix kept up the scene; others whose time and engagements were numerous were more brief. Let no one say that rank always claims admiration; the lowly shrub is sometimes an object of attraction, as well as the gaudy. Many would have delighted in all this, but as the scene thickened, I saw approaching perils surround me. The ties of friendship to one, gratitude to another, the sense

Digitized by Google

of noble conduct to a third, fortune and elegance to others, with persuasion and perseverance, to be proof against all these, was perhaps most difficult. There were moments when the firmest determination might find defence, in flight or seeming indifference. I was followed by all, and plagued so much, that my life began to be more miserable; and escape from all, I clearly saw, or a choice of some one could alone put an end to suitors; but amongst them I saw no one in whose favour I was prepossessed more, than that of politeness.

Trusting in heaven, in proportion to the scenes I had to contend with, I endeavoured to strengthen my mind and resolution. At the earliest hours in the morning, my windows were watched. In my way home, though short, I was interrupted. One would say, well, as you have refused all that I offer, do not be surprised if some night I may act upon my longer acquaintance with you than others of your admirers, and carry you off. Another, finding his rhetoric and fortune to be of no avail, in regard to his sentiments towards me, began to evince the most peculiar ill nature, and sarcas-

Digitized by Google

tically observing, well, I should like to know what particular recommendation old age has to you? The old Baronet, for instance. I will only tell you that I have now devoted so many months without making any more impression on your mind, than on this stone. I am determined not to be made a laugh of by a woman, much more a girl; therefore, at once say you will prefer me. I tell you positively, I shall have you away from all your beaus, if as many more surrounded you. Decide at once, then, whether you had not better quietly submit at once, and I tell you again what I shall put in force.

Although I was daily in the habit of hearing so much nonsense, this was expressed in so particular a manner, that it was as much as I could do, to endeavour to turn it off as a jest. Others I found, though not so determined, were no less seemingly ill natured. Their manners affected *hauteur*, as if to say, have I deigned to stoop, to court, to offer fortune and esteem, only to be rejected by this lass, when thousands would follow by my smiles. Still, as if contrary to their pride,

Digitized by Google

they could not omit coming and passing by. Others more noble in their ideas, with greater friendship, bordering on esteem and admiration, would shake my hand. Cruel girl, yet believe me, I admire your conduct more than ever; and you shall ever find in me a friend, though you have rejected me as a lover. Another would say, I may as well talk to that wall, as try to make an impression on your mind.

Between my situation and the various characters I had to deal with, many were the emotions of my mind. Rest was fled or broken by the thoughts at night, and my days were one continued scene of conflicts and storms. The conduct of the Baronet alone, continued in the same unchangeable course. More assiduous in his attentions, he of all of them never obtruded; but each day, with every thing to inspire more respect to his character and conduct, if any one deserved it, it was he. My refusal to confide any thing relating to myself, instead of being displeased by his superiority, caused him to redouble the most friendly and respectful conduct towards me; such as would disarm anger of

Digitized by Google

her darts, and almost make caution lay aside her want of confidence. I looked daily to him, not as an admirer; that I felt was out of my power; but, as if a father, to be respected; indeed, to be revered. Such was the conduct of Sir Richard Musgrave: still I avoided all occasions of giving him a second refusal. Five or six weeks had passed since my rencontre with him in the apartments. I enquired particularly of the porters, if he went often in the evening to the rooms. They informed me, that about a month since was the last time. This intelligence led me to repeat my visits to my silent retreat. Some days afforded me the same uninterrupted quiet.

One day while lost in thought at my usual occupation, a gentleman approached me. His countenance I had seen, but unwilling to take any particular notice, I thought his, one of the many faces I had seen; he observed my countenance attentively: I seemed to attend to counting some money and bills which were before me, still endeavouring to call to mind where I had seen him. Yet I could not recollect him; and why I felt an inward

Digitized by Google

unusual feeling, I know not; I could not account for it. He went away in deep thought; nor did he even speak. The next day, he came again, and seemed as deeply interested to know some particulars of me. As I was serious in thought to bring him to my recollection, we looked stedfastly at each other. As he entered, neither spoke, and he took a seat near me. What is your name? he said; and some unknown feeling ran through my frame, similar to fear. After a minute's pause, Catherine? Sir. Catherine? What! Catherine K———? What dictated the words, I know not, it was done in an instant. That was not always your name, he said. Yes, Sir, it was. Are you quite certain? Quite, Sir. He silently said to himself, indeed! it is very strange! You put me in mind of a person I knew, but she is dead. Under the semblance of indifference, I tried to occupy myself to prevent his looking into my countenance, lest he should read what was passing in my heart. Where do you live? In Gl —— street, Sir. Whom do you live with? My sister, Sir. Your sister? Have you any parents? Yes, Sir. Well, I shall call upon you. No, Sir, you can-

Digitized by Google

not see me there. You are to be seen here only then, I suppose? Here only, Sir. Well, then. I have a great deal to say to you; shall I see you to-morrow? Not to-morrow, Sir; but in a few days. Shall you not be here to-morrow? No, Sir, not till the day after.

While I tried to avoid his countenance, cold fear and terror had ran so through my frame, when I recollected the features of Mr. H— —, who used to visit Madame D ——. Thus the hope I had of discovering any one who had ever seen me in a different state, was sickened with the thought, that this one was at an early age the cause of my banishment. But who, or what that cause was, remained wholly unknown to me.

The worst of evils presented themselves to my mind; if discovered, I feared for the worthy people who had complied with my misguided desire of freedom, and I feared the probability of being sent back. I was happy; no, not happy, for man rendered my days and mind uneasy, and it seemed as if no part of the world could ensure me any last-

Digitized by Google

ing peace. To endanger an other interview with Mr. H———, I felt I dared not: inevitable discovery must be the result. I then determined fully on shutting myself up in the situation which the Duke and Lord ———'s humanity gave me; and intending to take the earliest opportunity of acquainting Sir Richard that I had formed the determination of leaving my situation, though he wished me to remain near him. Still he had assured me too fully of his interest in my welfare, to doubt the displeasure that determination would give him.

Mr. H——— had not been long gone, before a lady of dignified appearance, and elegantly attired, approached, and obsequiously enquired if my name was Caroline. I no sooner replied in the affirmative than she said, you do not, I believe, know the gentleman by name, from whom I am come; but you recollect a fair handsome, elegant gentleman, about thirty, who has for some months paid you great attention. He has offered you fortune, his heart, every thing; but you have rejected all. He feels most deeply interested in

Digitized by Google

your welfare; all his folly is changed to friendship and esteem. He has told his mother, Lady ———, for you must know that he is Lord ———, and I am his sister; he has interested me so much in your favour, that I have put on my close veil as you see, and my mother sends me to invite you to our house. My mother and sister are quite impatient to see you. We live at ———— in M———— Square, if you will fix any hour, or day to come to us, say this evening, or to-morrow, we will come in the carriage and fetch you, and shall bring you back when you like. I am desired by mother not to return without you; unless you fix on coming to-morrow. I cannot, indeed, take any excuse, she said; while surprised and pleased at the compliment, I remained silent. To-day I cannot; but to-morrow, if you so particularly desire, I will attend you; bnt I would rather walk, therefore do not come, or send a carriage, as that would be attracting notice here, which I must avoid. It shall be as you please, she replied, I shall come myself, and walk with you, and we shall take a coach on the way.

Digitized by Google

This was fixed upon; but in the mean time, I received a note from the Duke, who, with Lord ——— had appointed me to be at the Treasury at a certain hour, and to receive certain instructions, in the presence of Sir Edward Littlehales, with regard to the nominal duty; and that happening to be a particular day, I attended, therefore, for that purpose. I put off the proposed visit, having had the greatest difficulty to do so; but pledging myself solemnly that on that day week I would pass the day with them. The lady bound me by a promise not to name my intended visit to any one and too fatally I kept my word.

I went through the mere ceremony, attended by Sir Edward Littlehales, an elderly man, and the person who officiated in the situation. Nothing material passed. It was a day of business and forms which occupied the Duke's time; but before I parted from them, he said, I have a joke to tell you to-morrow of Lord ——; we shall pay you a visit: we shall find you at Sir Richard's, I suppose. What a fortunate man that Baronet is!

Digitized by Google

I expected some distinguished travellers, who intend visiting this country; and I have promised them hospitality, and to shew them every thing worth seeing; and I think I have engaged right, when I promised in a letter to one of them, who is an universal admirer, a sight of one of the handsomest girls in humble life. Mind, he is no less a person than the Duke of ———. Sir Richard and Lord ——— advanced and interrupted us; the conversation became general, and one said pleasant things, while another talked nonsense. Lord ——— said, What do you think plagues her the most of any thing? they all anxiously enquired what, and all laughed. Mr. S——— entered. Lord ——— said, what do you think S——, will you dress in women's clothes and meet the Beau, she shall make an assignation with him; but instead of her going, S—— do you dress and be a lady, and let us all go and rencounter him, to follow and beset him. In the mean time we will pass, and recognise him, and so the next day we shall have a good laugh against him, to know whom he had an appointment with. Yes, said S——, I will do my part; she shall send Lord

Digitized by Google

———, who talks so much of her, in like manner, and do you, he said, pointing to Mr. ———, pass that way. I will warrant, said another, if you were to send those fellows upon half a dozen such errands they would not annoy her as they do; she is plagued by them. Yes, if it were only such old fellows as I find Lord ———, it might be excusable; but young and old, who can be proof against her,

I felt the greatest delicacy in making such assignations; but they said, what need you care, we shall protect you. The appointments in a few days were made, with no less than six, at different places, and they managed as they liked; but the next day I did not dare to appear. But finding they could not speak to me alone, they sent, or delivered letters. Still determined, as such means were pointed out, to annoy and sicken them. At length the laugh and the joke were known, and all the party, after having roasted those they wished to have the laugh against, they told them, some became good friends, while others became revengeful and vindictive. One, in particular, said

Digitized by Google

to me, in the hearing of many more, well, you did not keep your appointment with this gentleman.

I felt shame and confusion glow on my face, I knew not what to say, and quitted the moment I felt myself exposed to the most painful observations; particularly, as many of those I had sent upon such fool's errands, were friends, and the fear of its coming to their knowledge, gave me great uneasiness, though they had first given me the idea. I had even gone so far as to tell one that I should go away with him, and he had a carriage and four, at the hour appointed, waiting; but the next day, when he came to know why I disappointed him, I said, Sir, so often as I forbade your further annoyance by offers, and found it useless, I have done so to prevent your ever annoying me any more. I always told you it was in vain; but at last you forced me to do as I have: and since you are foolish enough to believe that I intended what I said, you know better now; do not trouble me any more.

When I went into the apartments, there I found one of these gentlemen, in an outer public room,

Digitized by Google

who made rapid advances to me, and would have locked the door upon me, had not the lighters just followed me. What, he said, I understand you make appointments with the gentlemen? Will you walk with me? The instant Sir Richard comes to-morrow, I shall acquaint him with your conduct. Ah! I know how it is now with you and Sir Richard. I then instantly retired to my room, locking the heavy door after me. He took the advantage of coming, having heard me order the fire-lighter from the hall to put out the fires, which after certain hours, were not allowed.

The gentleman returned as I opened the door, but knowing that none were admitted after four o'clock, he went away. And as soon as I had informed Sir Richard next day, he called the gentleman into his room, and so fully reprimanded him, that to the hour I quitted that abode, he was my most inveterate enemy. Sir Richard was always so silent in what he did, that no one there knew why, or how it was, that I should have been in power there. It grieved many who became malignant and revengeful, and resorted to all private means to curtail my power; but, all

Digitized by Google

their efforts failed. Till about this time, Mr. ——— hardly noticed why or what interest I had to be there. He was always good humoured and and easy in his manners; he seemed not to enquire into my concerns, but always treated me in the most civil and obliging manner. I regretted to find, some years afterwards, that in England he was induced to perform a part in the Queen's affairs, which reflected disgrace upon his character, to gratify an individual who felt himself aggrieved in that unfortunate business. But Sir Richard Musgrave was then dead, and I was in prison for debt, and had not the means of appearing, or of applying to him in this private act.

I will draw the veil over this part of the business. The person who prompted him even to commit perjury, considering it the only means of salvation, had rank and influence to lead even an honest man to do wrong, for such he had been. I shall not, therefore expose him; I believed him at the time to have been honest, and plausible appearances led him to consider at first, what he must have ultimately regretted. This character is conspicuous in the Queen's history, at the con-

Digitized by Google

clusion of the Memoirs. I respected Mr. ———; therefore, unless the matter should ever come to a public investigation, I shall be silent further on this head.

T———, whom he cordially despised, frequently annoyed me; so much so, that one day, I informed Sir Richard of his conduct. I was sorry to hear from the Baronet, that this very person held his bonds to a very considerable amount, and on that account, Sir Richard was induced to treat him with more caution; but, said he, I will reprimand him so, that in future I dare say, you will not be troubled by him.

The next day it would be impossible to say, whether the before-mentioned gentleman, or Mr. ———, looked the most displeased and exasperated at me, to say the least of it. And although neither of them took much notice of me then, afterwards the most designing enemies began their operations in the dark; but who they were I knew not, nor was it possible to ascertain. But even hints in the public papers, and attacks respecting

Digitized by Google

the trust I was in, were thrown out, in so very serious a manner, that had not the Baronet's character and the higher authority been such, by which I was supported, I should have lost my situation. Thus suitors pursued me: enemies of a description before unknown beset me, in a manner that the best of friends could hardly protect or console me. Censure spread, and from the most trivial instance, things were magnified beyond hearing. I was sometimes openly insulted by the tender of assignations of persons who were strangers to me. Capt. A———, the son of Lord A———, who for months had used all means to no purpose, became revengeful, for I had imprudently, I may say, sent him like others to wait for me, where I never intended to be. Thus the most thoughtless act in our conduct, sometimes brings down the most serious evils upon us, from which neither conscious integrity, nor our best friends can redeem us.

As he passed the door, as I stood at the window, in disappointed revenge, he endeavoured to provoke me with such language, that with more strength than he expected, I pushed him out of my way.

Digitized by Google

He turned round and struck me so severe a blow upon the face, that I had nearly fallen, and he called me as he went along a d——d slut. One of the under clerks saw him strike me, or I should have let it rest in silence. Sir Richard, Mr. ———, and several of the gentlemen upon hearing this, were surprised, and were so much shocked, that Sir Richard went and acquainted his father, Lord A———, who although he had so many instances of his profligacy, was not less shocked. All the heads of the place having heard of it, crowded for intelligence to Sir Richard. So determined was he to be revenged, and to annoy me in every possible way that he could, that he brought a girl of the name of Ann, who used to stand with a fruit stall under the stairs, which opened out from my closets. He would bring her up to where I stood, and using the most indelicate language, he would make her cross near to where I was. And would say, come Ann, you shall go with me.

This girl who was of the most abandoned description, having had such a sanction, used in the most daring manner to walk up and down before

Digitized by Google

me, exulting in her being with him, and a Mr. S———, a particular acquaintance of Captain A———'s. This did not terminate his resentment. One evening, after several hours reading, I went with the intention to go home, very much disturbed in mind. I left a small fire burning in the outer room, not thinking it necessary to put it out. I had scarcely reached home, when I recollected that I had left my keys in the table drawer. I went back, and as I entered, I observed flames of fire with a full draught, and with astonishment saw that the grate had been heaped up with fresh coals, and the fire which I left burning had partly been turned over the fender, close to which a case full of the most important papers in the cash department stood; and from so many years standing near the fire, they were perfectly dry. It was just beginning to catch fire as I entered; I ran directly to the water jug and threw water over it; it extinguished the fire without any injury, except that the side of the case was scorched. Not knowing what to do with fright, I ran to the hall; the porters followed me, and saw the place filled with smoke. The old porter said, there has not been a human

Digitized by Google

being in this side of the building, except Captain A———; he came through, and went this way, and soon after C——— went, and brought the bunch of keys from the hall. C——— is his right hand man, said the porter, he procured him the situation: one or other of them must have done it. C——— is also malignant against you. C——— has a key for all the outside doors. How is it you had not the fire in your own room? said the old man. The fire went out, and I sat reading where the fire was left burning. Providence has a hand in you, said the old man, or the whole place would have been burned to ashes, and perhaps, the whole building.

The next morning early I went to Sir Richard's house, and informed him; he was as much shocked as alarmed, and he delayed not to acquaint the heads; but, although no doubt existed in their mind who did it, it was kept as secret as possible. The next day, in "The Morning Post," appeared another attack upon all the heads of the place, for allowing a young person, who was but a girl, to be intrusted with the care of some of the most

Digitized by Google

important documents of the Crown. That any one who wished to be satisfied of the truth, might see her daily from one to four in the day, and in no less a part than the cash department; for that was her abode whenever she liked, where some millions of the money of the nation was under a single key.

This account was evidently given by some one who knew well the place; for, although it had the name of having an iron chest, there was no such thing in Sir Richard's apartments. And Mr. ———, who was cashier, kept all the money in an iron chest, to which there was a wooden door. He having one day, in a hurry, forgot the key that was in the door, which stood a-jar; I fortunately saw it, and observed that it contained great heaps of money. I met Lord ———, who lived in the place, and shewed him the manner in which it was left. I locked the door, and he said, now I hope you will see Mr. ———, and tell him that all the money is gone; the fright will punish him for his neglect.

I did so, but I well regretted it, for I never saw a countenance change so when he put his hand

Digitized by Google

into his pocket and missed the key. But all is safe, Sir, I said. Does any one know, he replied, that I left the key? Yes, Sir, I was so frightened, that I told one person of it. You did wrong to tell any one. I did it through ignorance, and as the statement appeared in the papers, two days after this occurrence, it was evident that it was done by some one who knew the secrets of the place.

The Duke became so uneasy, that he came to me, and begged, in the presence of Sir Richard, that the situation he had given might remain wholly a secret, for, said he, they will attack me next; not that I care; but this attempt is most malevolent, by attacking the heads, they desire that you should deprive this child of her situation. But take my advice, Sir Richard, treat it with contempt, and the rest will abide by your opinion. Finding their malicious efforts treated with silent contempt, it will there drop.

I put off the supposed sister of the Lord ——— till I could no longer defer the promised visit. I now fixed in a few days to accompany her. A

Digitized by Google

month had passed from the first time I promised, and I could no longer delay; I appointed a day, and desired her to come to fetch me. The alarms that disturbed the repose of all who wished me well, made me the more desirous of seeing those ladies. If they are, I thought, the friends they represent themselves, their acquaintance may be at present desirable. She hinted more than once, a wish that I should live with them.

After matters had for two or three days been discussed by Sir Richard and others, they determined that I should continue my power, and all things were once more fully in my hands, and I again began to be tranquil. The visiting day arrived, and I was conducted from the front hall with the supposed sister of Lord ———, to where a coach stood; we got into the coach, which drove off. After we had passed through various streets, my brother, she said, bade us be sure to call for him. It is the wish of my mother to pass the day at our residence in the park; there we shall not be interrupted by visitors. We see such a deal of company in town that you would not like it.

Digitized by Google

We stopped at a house in one of the streets, and in an instant the supposed brother stepped out and entered the carriage, and the coach drove off again. As soon as we came in view of the open road that led to the park she drew the check string, I must call here, pointing to a large shop, to see the things sent. She went in, but returned to the coach door. My mother, said she, will be uneasy, for I must wait till I see every thing that I pay for packed up and sent. Drive on to my mother; I shall be home in an hour. The coachman, who seemed employed, drove on like lightning. You are not afraid to intrust yourself with me? he said, holding both my hands to prevent my rising from my seat, as if to insist on waiting for his supposed sister. In a few minutes the coach darted through the park gate, and passed into the drive from the battery, to woods, which, though a few miles off the road, were through glens and valleys, and thick sheltered shades, which might inspire terror when surrounded by one's friends. It was even a place infested by robbers, and calculated for the worst of crimes. I found it was in vain to attempt even to look out, seeing my situation beyond re-

Digitized by Google

dress, I endeavoured to appear as composed as I could. Upon which he began to explain his plans: that there was a house on the borders of the forest for me; that in a few days he intended to quit the country;—and at that moment I thought I heard the sound of the horn. Again were my eyes instantly fixed to see if any one came that way; the windows of the coach were low, and I determined if any human sound approached to shatter the window, and to call upon those who might pass. Scarcely had I formed this idea, before my protecting angel presented in full speed some gentlemen riding by the coach. Heaven gave me power, and I dashed the glass into shattered pieces.

At that instant, the gentlemen returning from the chace were rushing on. They all stopped; and seeing a female whose voice so shrill expressed terror, some hallooed to the coachman to stop; while others rode up to the coach, and looking in, insisted on his not proceeding. Great God! what was my surprise and joy! The first person I saw was the Duke, who was no less overwhelmed; and in a few minutes, Lord ———, and Lord ———

Digitized by Google

They looked alternately at each other, while the latter at last sprung from his horse, and tore the door open. What, William! he said, does this outrage mean? but seeing Lord ———, he started back. Lord ———'s father was in the chace, which seemed instantly to check the Duke. Stop! stop! here comes his father, he said, how many instances is he to have of his son's infamy. In an instant all the gentlemen who had passed, returned, regardless of each other.

What! What! my son! the old man cried with surprise. His hair was white with age; looking with surprise, he asked what does all this mean? The villain made no reply, but looked at the gentlemen around, and putting his hand back as if to draw his sword, like the lion robbed of his prey, he looked furiously at all again; and at last replied to his father, it is d——d nonsense, and what do you all stand gaping at? As they drew nearer I sprang upon the grass from the coach, while with the greatest seeming composure and command, he said, here, coachman, drive to the Hotel, I am to be seen there, should any one want me. Drive

Digitized by Google

on, coachman, I say; drive, I tell you. The coachman whipped his horses, and all around were left to stare.

I was full two miles from any conveyance, and I had scarcely stood, ere I fainted away for the first time in my life, with terror and confusion. Surrounded with so many gentlemen, the Duke, Lord ———, and the father of the being who had done this, I begged that all except his Lordship, would ride away, as it was too much for my weak nerves to bear; they did so, while one of the gentlemen rode on to send a coach with all possible speed. What time I remained, I know not, but as soon as my eyes opened, tears and confusion choked all utterance. As soon as I could, I gave him the account how I had been entrapped; he seemed horror struck, while he declared the most determined revenge; and concluded; my poor child, though he is my son, I thank the Lord that sent us to rescue you from him, adding one more to the deluded victims of his vice. Heavily shall this conduct fall upon him. We saw a coach driving

Digitized by Google

rapidly towards us, and in a few minutes, the Duke and Lord ——— begged the old gentleman would resign me to their care. He reluctantly complied, wishing to accompany me home, and to bestow every care upon me; but they assured him, he should be particularly informed of me on their return. With the greatest concern, he shook hands and left us.

Though relieved from the presence of strangers, I felt no less confused; I begged they would not accompany me to the door, and I assumed more courage, though quite weak from the effect of terror. I begged that even the coachman might not be allowed to go to the door; at last they consented, and set me down at the church, having but a few steps to walk to the place, where they saw me enter, and soon after the coach passed on. I anticipated their intentions; I appeared to them as they hoped, at the window, to let them see I was so far recovered. I had earnestly entreated them, not to mention to Sir Richard what had passed. So many troubles as I had occasioned

Digitized by Google

him, made me tremble at his knowing that I had been so unguarded as to go. They promised he should not know it.

When Lord A———, early the next day went to the Hotel, the only account he received through the waiter was, that after breakfast the young man had gone away, not to return for months, and desiring all letters to be forwarded to him there. From the fear of this occurrence coming to Sir Richard's ears, I went, though little inclined at the usual hour, to my situation. With his accustomed kindness he accosted me, but seeing me look so ill, he startled and anxiously enquired what was the matter; an enquiry which no less startled me; that ere I could be aware, I burst into tears. God bless me! what has happened? Some distressing news no doubt? and I endeavoured to recollect and compose myself, and pretended the excuse of illness; I tried to shake off the gloom which had overcast every feature. He tried in vain but could learn no more, than that I was indisposed.

You have deferred, Caroline, he said, confiding

Digitized by Google

your affairs or history to me, and let me tell you, you should do so no longer. This day I shall not leave you, till I have had some conversation with you, and whether you are pleased or angry, nothing shall induce me to delay it. My friends approached, but I felt relieved when the Duke, Lord——, and Lord — were gone again. I could scarcely say which seemed the most interested; they evinced so much kindness, friendly concern, and delicacy of conduct, vowing that I should have the fullest satisfaction for such conduct, as soon as the Captain returned. That he was gone away, gave me great satisfaction, while it insured my safety; the sight of him again, I felt would be a second death; so much I feared him. The afternoon came, and Sir Richard demanded an explanation, in so peremptory a manner, that I could not evade it; and when I considered his conduct, and how much I owed to his friendship, particularly with what care he daily advised me. I considered if any man had a prior claim to my good opinion, it was he.

I found myself alone and locked in with him,

Digitized by Google

a situation which those who want real and tried virtue, might smile to hear; but the mind that is innocent, feels not the laugh of those who have not strength of mind enough to act with rectitude in any situation. My mind was oppressed, and in as few words as possible, I told him all I knew. He begged I would confide to him the letters I had, but that I refused; at last, seeing that my fear was great, and that I seemed to apprehend his divulging their contents, or any thing respecting me; I see, he said, the cause of your fear; but I shall set your mind at rest.

He rose, and fetching the Testament from the next room, upon which the officers used to swear; here, he said, upon the Holy Gospel do I swear, that until you give me free permission, to created mortal I will never divulge either who you are, nor your affairs, nor whatever you confide to me; and if you wish it, even for ever. So shall I keep inviolable my oath. You do engage then, Sir, that should it appear to you that I ever knew another name than that which I bear, that to mortal it shall not escape your lips? On my oath I swear, it never

Digitized by Google

shall, without your fullest authority to divulge it, or any thing you wish to be secret, so help me, God!

Then, Sir, to-morrow all the papers I have I will deliver into your hands, and now, Sir, I shall go! You shall; and he put on his hat and left me. If I felt my mind at last free from a world of misery, the prospect that the unfortunate papers which had exposed me to such ills, were to fall at last into the hands of one I considered as the best of friends, relieved my mind of a burthen which for such a length of time had tortured me; and though harrowed by a thousand cares, I slept more composedly than I had, from the day I was first banished to the Continent.

The next day I put all the letters and papers in the red box, and left them upon his table. I had not been many hours occupied when, Lord ———'s son entered with three gentlemen, and his first salutation was; there is the young lady; and they all fixed their eyes upon me. She took a drive with me in the park, the other day; and

Digitized by Google

if as many more as would fill this place, were to be her guard, and the D—l himself, I shall have you in spite of them all, Miss! And they walked away, he saying, that is the lady, I need not point her out again to you.

If my fright was great, it was redoubled; I was resolved to banish myself, it was impossible to stay. I evidently saw I should involve my best friend in some serious consequences and quarrels, which might prove fatal. I felt, without reproach, still I found that the tongue of slander began to be active. Those whose views were disappointed, tried to give my actions the colouring they wished. That day I was accosted by Captain A———, who exultingly said, well Miss, did you like the park yesterday, if you had gone with me, I should not have left you on the way. I found that this occurrence, as it began to circulate, exposed me to great unpleasantness, and like a cloud, it not only darkened my joys and peace; but the most particular dislike to remain, strengthened every day.

Before the afternoon of that day Mr. H———

Digitized by Google

appeared; I have been seeking you here, he said, for several days past, and I went to G—— street, yesterday, where I saw your sister; she is a sister of yours? She told me I should, no doubt, find you here to-day—were you at home, or not? No Sir, I was not at home; and alive only to the idea of my approaching fate, I saw his eyes penetrated my countenance, which the more I tried to avert, the more my agitation was betrayed by my manner and looks. I felt my heart die away within me, as I viewed his countenance immoveably fixed on mine. I had trodden the path of fear, of terror, of danger; but till then, I never considered the combination of events, of persecution, and of enmity, so clouding over my head, that had any of my seven generations ever been subjected to insanity, my brain must have certainly been turned by the accumulation of such serious events.

To remain any longer in that state, I saw, was impossible, since it exposed me to inevitable dangers. The hands from which I had been rescued, I knew would again attempt; and many things of the like, though not of so daring a nature, assailed me daily

Digitized by Google

that in my heart-felt anguish, I said, oh! that I had been born, even the colour of the African, I might then, in silence and peace, have lulled the sorrows that have so long had sanctuary in my bosom. If the heart of vanity, and the proud dame who boasts her titles and her virtues, were placed in a situation like mine, that virtue which has never been tried and proved by suffering, would be then estimated according to its value,

Fine attire protected me, but the lowly dress was no defence; still I was protected by an invisible power. I was not of myself able to protect myself, and the higher my friends were, the more I was daily exposed. Still the protecting hand of God alone could support me to preserve with virtue, what ills must be endured; still her paths are pleasant, no fearful dream breaks her repose. Not knowing what I said, or where I went, I found I had been so questioned and talked to by one and another of those who frequently came up and interrupted our conversation, that I knew not what I said nor where I stood. Still Mr. H. lingered; but the longer he staid, the less hope he saw of being

Digitized by Google

left alone with me. With his countenance fixed upon me, in the most impressive manner, he bowed—To-morrow, I shall see you, he said, and quitted me.

As soon as I was left alone,—to-morrow! and I thought,—to-morrow will come; and he will come, and what fate will both bring to me? How many morrows have passed over my head since I have been here; still a few months ago I was, I thought not happy, yet contented, and how ardently ere I began to feel that content, did I wish that any human being whom I had ever known, might discover me in this state. How different is the feeling that agitates me now? How rapid are the revolutions of the human mind? But a few months since, here I found friendship, peace, and all that a moderate state could desire: but now must I resign it; and since to virtue it affords no longer protection, I must go; but to expose myself daily to new discovered gulfs, into which, in some fatal moment, I shall be plunged to live no more. The heart that has never suffered has the noblest lessons to learn.

Digitized by Google

You will not, I hope, said Sir Richard, who quite unheard, approaching, took me by the hand, I trust, regret the confidence you have placed in me, you will not be surprised that my unsatisfied curiosity should have often caused me to obtrude on your attention; but, believe me, I was not curious on my own account. From the first moment I saw you I was convinced that I could not rest till acquainted with your history; but little did I suppose, in the person of Caroline, to find ——— And first let me tell you, that, although I am allied by the ties of friendship to that family, a stronger tie than any that now exists between me and them, so fully binds me to your happiness and welfare, that I will freely hazard all other considerations for you. I am well aware, should my knowledge of those facts be ascertained by the Duke, Lord ———, or any of their friends, it would bring down upon me their greatest blame. Thus far you have confided to me, and I shall never deceive you. Say will you commit your case further to me? Say you will allow me to write to one or two parties? At all events, allow me to

Digitized by Google

write to ———, that I may know how he is disposed towards you. As I wish you to keep my knowledge of this transaction an inviolable secret, so am I more firmly bound to be secret with regard to all that appertains to you. Whatever the result is, you shall be acquainted with it; and let me tell you, that the communications which I may be able to obtain in confidence, may be of the utmost importance to you now, or at some future period. But should you resign me to those from whom I ran away? Never! let not that thought harbour in your breast. If you trust to me I shall protect you, and now will you be advised by me? quit altogether this place, and throw up both situations. Should you like at any future period to be re-instated, you shall; whatever money you may want I shall freely supply you with. I shall place you under the care of friends of mine for a time. I cannot consent to your stay here. Neither, Sir, can I consent to quit it so abruptly, I replied. I shall from this day forth avoid any further attendance here; but shall pass some hours daily in the rooms. Were I to stay away all at once, various constructions would be put upon my

Digitized by Google

so doing. You may write to whom you please; but of my state or situation, I rely on your secrecy. I am grateful for the confidence you repose in me; you will in time, I trust, find me not unworthy of it. Do you want money? you had better let me supply you. Not on any account, Sir. Not if I send it you even? Perhaps I should never be able to pay you. I shall not an hour longer than you desire, withhold your papers, let whatever may happen. But if you allow them to remain in my hands, since you will not condescend to lay me under obligations to you, by sharing upon all occasions my purse; I shall lend you upon them as many hundreds, as you can spend for some years to come.

You do not then say, that those papers are of any value to me, I said? In time they are every thing to you---and in safe hands even now they are more than sufficient for you. Oh, thou wise disposer of events, my hands clasped, my eyes and heart were raised to heaven, thy will, oh God, be done! To what end have I suffered so much? What sins have my forefathers committed, that I should have

Digitized by Google

been destined to suffer such great adversity? My ideas of a just God have ever been pure and great, but why the unoffending should become the child of sorrow in this early age ere she has sense to guide her, I cannot imagine; but I no doubt merited by disobedience, the anger of God, who has left me to be punished in this world. Recollecting suddenly this delirious state, and fixing my eyes upon him who maintained silence, the tears rolled down his cheeks; and with the tenderness of a parent, he tried to compose my deranged senses.

Deceive me not, Sir Richard, with the fallacious idea, nor let a momentary hope mislead you, for in truth and honour I revere your character. Your conduct has been to me that of a parent. Can my prospects be equal to the hope you give? If so I shall resign, to earn my daily bread. I wish not, however, otherwise, to resign a situation to which necessity first brought me: though of late it does not afford me that tranquillity it did. I am still attached to the means which have enabled me to live without obligation to any one. And

Digitized by Google

so you shall henceforth, he said. I shall lend you what money you may require: Yes, you are the offspring of an injured ——!

Had you sooner, Caroline, confided to me, how much would you have saved your own feelings and mine. You acknowledge my kindness as if parental; you will evermore find me more than parental; your peace and happiness will I guard. This was so emphatically expressed, while he held my hand, that I startled back, and inwardly articulated, forbid it heaven! that my hope of lasting friendship may not be destroyed, by finding in you, also, an admirer. Though I venerated, I felt quite certain I could never love.—He drew a check for £160, which I refused, till he took my acknowledgment.

Early the next morning, Sir Edward Littlehales, by the Duke's order, waited on me, and having expressed the command of the Duke that I should in future live within the apartments allowed to the person whoever filled the situation; said he was the bearer of an order for a sum of

Digitized by Google

money, and without delay, I was to order the most elegant wearing apparel. Some ladies of rank had heard of me, he said, and were anxious to see me, and to receive me under their care. This which to others would be joy, was sorrow to me; I looked upon all around me, as upon a dream, which seemed to create a kind of delirium in my mind. Although the command was so peremptory, still absorbed, I wandered to the spot where my destiny first placed me. Sir Richard had been long there that day before me; and had often enquired if I had been seen that morning. I intended to settle our money accounts, and never more to trouble myself further there. I had scarcely opened some closets at the foot of the large staircase, the keys of which I kept, before footsteps on the stairs induced me to see who was approaching. The Duke and others, well known to me, appeared full in view; I could not retreat. The Duke passed on, and looked serious as if unwilling to notice me.

Who is that? said a gentleman—Who is that? said another—Does she live here? all then re-

Digitized by Google

turned, and after the common civilities had passed, one of the strangers with a dignified air approaching nearer, asked many questions; and at last sat down upon a chair, which was placed near the door. The Duke, who evidently seemed provoked, as he intended in a different situation to have introduced me; said, this is the lass I mentioned to you. Indeed, they said, she even exceeds your account of her. Do you know, said Lord ———, that you are talking to the Duke of ———? The blood forsook my veins. You have frightened her; she is ill; support her, they said. And he who was the author of my being stood before me, but he knew it not, nor imagined it. Terrified by the Duke's name, again the blood forsook my veins. She is very ill indeed, said the Duke, while he held a smelling bottle to me; poor girl, said another, you have frightened her with the name of a Duke; though, by the bye, said another, ladies are not frightened at great names. And your Grace, said one of the party, seems to be so well received by her!

Him of all of them, I regarded stedfastly, while

Digitized by Google

death seemed to hold each active motion of my frozen hands. This last observation, startled me from weakness and terror; and from the surprise in which I was taken, some inward power seemed to give me courage. Pardon me, I pray you, I said, I am shocked at my weakness, and the trouble I have given you. I have been very much indisposed of late, and I know not how to account for my sudden attack, while my tottering nerves still showed some inward storm. Do not be frightened, said the Duke, I told you, you had no business here; and he put his arm into that of him, who was the cause of this agitation. I must know where this young damsel lives, said the latter; I cannot otherwise leave her. You shall know all about it, said his Grace; and, to-morrow she shall be living within the Castle. It is her own fault that she is here, and it shall be mine, said the former, if she remains long here or there.

Favour me with your address, he said; the Duke opposed this, but pledged himself that I should be at the Castle to-morrow. I was obliged to hold myself in readiness, and attended by Mrs.

Digitized by Google

——, under whose care I was placed, I was obliged to pass many days there. Sir Richard daily called, having been informed of my removal; but he had seen and heard that I was exposed to more danger than ever. The stranger, who by way of distinction, I shall call General, as he travelled *incog.* to enjoy the comfort of being unnoticed; he, I evidently saw, pursued me on my own account; nor seemed to have any other idea in his mind, as every word and action of his, daily more and more convinced me. While far different were the thoughts and sentiments each word of his awakened in my mind. Each hour I plainly saw flight imperative, or it would bring me nearer the developement of the horrid secret. And oh! how will that proud man look down upon a degraded child! No! I must never divulge it; he will spurn me, perhaps cause me to be instantly taken from his sight, and possibly consign me to some place of eternal oblivion, like the convent, where no trace shall remain, that ever such a being drew the breath of life.

There is a dreadful picture which the mind

Digitized by Google

draws sometimes of even the brightest characters, when we ourselves give cause to that suspicion, which exists in a mind that is conscious of its errors or guilt. Guilty, I was not, but the step I had taken was the root of that error. I was so sensible of this, as to create the darkest shadows in my mind, when all might have been sunshine; and thus my conviction of my degraded state made me picture the worst of ills. Although the lady I was with, was highly respectable, still holding a situation of trust in the Castle, I found my departure was every way impeded. The Duke though so very much there during my stay, found the opportunity of only once for a few minutes to speak to me alone.

The tendency of what I saw and heard from all, rendered me the more uneasy; though I had the most honourable and upright characters to deal with. Still such was my misfortune, that every one of them evinced some sentiment or other, which was either unexplained, or such as was not to be complied with; and in that impossibility, each day, though it brought more honours and attentions,

Digitized by Google

brought more uneasiness to my heart. The General omitted neither day nor hour that leisure could afford; and each day and hour as he left me, my eyes and heart were raised to heaven; nor can I express the appalling sensations existing in my breast, so different from love. I tried in vain, but could not get away; and to complete the sum of my woes, Sir Richard made the most pointed advances of his intentions.

I then, indeed, thought, surely there is no man born disinterested. Still I experienced the most noble and apparently disinterested conduct; but in time, some secret sentiment crept upon that unwary and apparently ingenuous friendship, which is generally the veil for real motives. I was born to be persecuted. The cottage no more than the palace could afford me either peace or protection, and I saw no one in whom I was to find an exception. I felt no prepossession beyond the respect and veneration I owed such exalted friends. At last I sought refuge from all, in my quiet abode in G——— street; but the next day all my woes followed.

Digitized by Google

The General had made me various offers of every thing, but marriage; and though I had hoped, by the most positive refusals, and even preferring my state of obscurity, still in vain. The more determined by those obstacles, he declared his intentions; and that all that I could say would be useless. Give me then time, I said, to reflect. Till three days I give you, he replied, meantime do not prefer another, and leave me. Pardon, he said, my joking, and bear it in mind, Caroline, that I give you three days, not to think, but to prepare, as I shall proceed farther into the interior of the country shortly; and you shall, you must prepare to come with me.

I fled to my quiet home, as he understood, to make arrangements; while I, seeing that danger in every way assailed me, prepared that the third night should convey me to England. I had spent the money I had received of Sir Richard. The Duke's order I had never touched, relying upon a faithful servant who paid my passage, and agreed to accompany me. But fate, or whatsoever power

Digitized by Google

directs our destiny, on the second evening the General, (for so I will call him, and may no mortal ever know him by another name, but they who already know it,) while I was sitting pensively at the window, watching the lines of light that streaked the western sky, ——— was discovered by me, advancing rapidly towards the door. I startled from my reverie as I saw him. Oh God! I thought, support me another day, and I shall be far, far away, indeed. In an instant he was in the room. I wish to speak with you alone, Catherine, he said; the female who was with me, without waiting for my reply, instantly left us.

Well, Catherine! Caroline, I shall call you. Oh God! I inwardly thrilled at that name, it is destined even in me, to harrow up each joy, that in this moment of ecstacy, seems to fill my mind. You seem frightened, what, again; do you recollect the first day I saw you? I can never forget it. I really think there is a fate in all things; and were we not, he replied, do you think, from the mutual emotions which filled our mind, were we not destined for each other? Destined to meet—no doubt,

Digitized by Google

Sir, I pallidly and fearfully replied, there is a fate, and this is one of her greatest trials! Your candour delights me, he said, I am certain of it; from the first hour I saw you, I was convinced that we were born for each other. Of what avail are forms of marriage to the free-born mind?—We live and love so true. Caroline! my dearest Caroline! and holding my hand clasped in his, while extending the other. Stop, Sir, must I speak it!—Oh! my Father! the author of my being, behold the unfortunate daughter of ————! And must I,—oh! misery, must I undeceive you? Oh God! he said, and rushing towards the mantle-piece, he pressed both his hands upon his face in silence, while cold horror benumbed every limb of mine. At last he raised his eyes swollen in tears, and with hands raised to Heaven: Father of mercy, he said, forgive me! my sins cry to thy throne! Thou wise disposer of events! thy will be done! That thy avengeful hand, in this hour of folly and of meditated error, should strike the blow of peace, for ever more from my heart! Forgive me, oh God! and thou unfortunate child! Oh! my sins in judgment at the throne of mercy plead against me, and

Digitized by Google

this is the living example, of her who is long and for ever lost to me. Advancing towards me, he rose, but the most imperious look succeeded the long pause of horror. He stood aloof; approach me not, he said, thou degraded girl, I have heard your situation. Is it for this, like a thief, you stole away from the protection of honour? you stole from Madame D——t. Oh God! grant me patience, he said; and he rushed towards the window where his hat lay. Ere he gained the door he returned, and grasping my hand, his countenance pale with horror, his sinking eyes while glowing in my countenance, it appeared as if the icy hand of death had clasped my hand. It is the same creature! Oh! it is she! dropping again disdainfully my hand. He placed his again upon his forehead, and paused; but soon his countenance, full of anger, glanced upon me. Heavily shall it fall upon you. To-morrow! oh, to-morrow will I see you!—No, I will not.

Oh Father of mercy, I cried, who hast destined for me a greater and a heavier share of ills than nature can support; aid me awhile! Prolong my harassed life, nor let me, in thy tender mercy,

Digitized by Google

here sink beneath this heavy calamity! Stretched on the sofa, as if life had left me, the female who left us, found me; and to any cause than the real one, she might attribute the state in which I was. Question not the cause of my woes, my dear, I incoherently replied, they are more than ever fell to the share of any mortal born. Hasten, I pray, and let me fly! From myself, I cannot; but if peace on earth, in any country dwells, thither let me hasten. This night I must go; my reasons are not for you to know, I have committed no crime; of that you are aware. To-night to some town, or some obscure place let us direct our steps.

Before the clock had sounded eleven, in the still and deep silence of the night, we stole down stairs, and gently closing the door, a coach conducted us to an Inn, not far from where the following day I was to sail. Early the next morning I dismissed my attendant, with a letter to Sir Richard. I requested, since he had assured me that my papers, in time, were of value, that he would lend me a hundred and sixty pounds more, and confide the safety of my papers to him, till the

Digitized by Google

time should come when he might consider them of the importance to me he had described. The worthy man instantly complied, desiring to see me the next day. I immediately wrote a few lines to the lady of the house, acquainting her that a matter of a recent occurrence had caused me great uneasiness, which would occasion my absence for a few days, and that my friends should shortly hear from me.

Early that evening the packet sailed. How I reproached myself for my departure, without saying even farewell to Sir Richard; who, although his sentiments began closely to avow themselves, still, from the most exemplary, and the most noble conduct towards me, he never departed. And I am certain, that, let the public applause his heirs and those of his name may meet with through life, it can never equal that which his private conduct, at that period, merited from me. As soon as I had landed at Holyhead I was put to bed by my companion, who seemed less affected by the passage than myself. For many days I was unable to rise;

Digitized by Google

but when I was, I wrote a letter to Sir Richard, fully expressive of my regret at quitting him so abruptly, and assuring him of my obligations. I also wrote various other letters. Finding myself out of danger, my female attendant having advised that I should send the letters to some one to be delivered; Kitty was the only person I knew, on whom I could rely. To her I sent them, and money, adding, that if she followed me to England she should, in about a year, be provided for; but neither my means allowed, nor opportunity offered, of finding any thing suitable for her, till the year 1813. when she, and many more witnesses were brought to England.

The female who was with me, was a native of Scotland, and as she had long wished for the opportunity and means of returning to that country, I was determined to assist her in her plan if possible. I had returned the Duke's order, just as it was delivered to me; since I could not keep it, nor had I fulfilled any duties which the situation, his bounty, and friendship bestowed on me; and I was

Digitized by Google

resolved it should never be said, that I had taken so mean an advantage, as to carry with me money given under .such circumstances.

My finances, therefore, were no more than the money which had I borrowed of Sir Richard. As soon as I was able to leave my bed at the inn, we set out with the mail the same night for London. Accustomed to early and quiet rest, two days and nights travelling affected me so much, that for seven days I never rose from the bed at the inn, where we were set down; and so firmly did I expect death, that I had sealed a letter in case of such an event, to be sent to Sir Richard. However, I recovered; and as so public a situation as an inn, did not at all suit me, where daily passengers were so numerously put down and taken up, that as soon as I was able to rise, I intended to seek some more private abode.

My attendant went out early; but the difficulty of getting respectable apartments without references to people in London, was so great, that she could find but one, which was more of an hotel than a

Digitized by Google

private house; but they had elegant and retired apartments, in a distant part of their house, and all they required was a weekly payment before hand. Thither I went with her in the evening, and found them all that I could, in respect to retirement, as they were wholly away from noise, or any thing that might disturb my repose, of which I had so much need.

Left to myself for the first time, for some years previous, I had leisure for reflection; and heavy was the effect, for thought wearied with the oppression of the woes, which almost daily weighed me down to weakness. I intended, as soon as the state of my nerves would allow, to seek the Duchess of L———, with whose address I was then wholly unacquainted.

The address of the Duchess was wholly unknown to me, and so little was I acquainted with the means of remedying that grievance, that such a book as a Court Guide, did not occur to me. I had given a £20 note to my new hostess, immediately upon entering her apartments; therefore,

Digitized by Google

all attention without further enquiry was paid me. I had passed a fortnight in a kind of stupor and inactivity, and quite incapable of any exertion. One day, as I opened the door, a gentlemen opened the opposite door, and as if he had placed himself there on purpose, he seemed to be, or really was surprised. I instantly shut the door, but shortly after I received a note, signed H———, who said, he recognised me, and alluded to my acquaintance with Sir Richard Musgrave. How fatal I thought is my destiny! I replied to the note, deferring the interview till the following day. He then briefly stated, that he had been deputed by Lord ———, to have made me the most liberal offers a month ago; but that, as I was not seen or heard of for a length of time, it was concluded that I had made an election. Under these circumstances, his Lordship had given up the search after me; that he was agent for his Lordship's affairs, and as he was bound in all things to fulfil his master's command, he must, he said, acquaint him with the happy accident, which brought him to dine with a friend in the house. And having heard that a lady lived opposite, who had never

Digitized by Google

left her room, or had been seen since in the house: his curiosity had led him to the door hoping to catch a glimpse of her. I have letters to write, Sir, I said, after having heard and seen by his manner, that he considered me fully in his power.

Another day, I may be more disengaged. To-morrow, I shall pay my respects to you then, he said. In the mean time, what can I do to serve you? Nothing, Sir, at present. I am then at your command, I live in ——— street. That there is a fate or a genius who delights in misery, and who pursues me is certain. Let whatever distant land receive me, there it awaits me; and like one who mounts a fleet horse, as if to flee from death, that aërial spectre, if such a shape I may give him, springs his agile frame, and mounts invisibly along with me. Whither shall I fly from the surrounding storms which overwhelm my most zealous efforts to shun the gulf of persecution? Which ever way I turn, I fear lest some new woe should await me! Yet once more will I seek rest, if possible, though I know it is not for me. Speed, Mary, I said, and in some distant part near

Digitized by Google

the town take an obscure lodging. My landlady has brought me a bill of £70. since I have been in her house, which is ten pounds more than all all the money I have. I will do so, she said, and I must then leave you to go to Scotland; I have written to my mother since I came to London, and she is very ill, and requests my immediate return; but before she dies I will do all you ask, and then I must leave you. Well, then, to no created mortal must you say where I came from, since I must be left alone and amongst strangers. You can say that business has brought me to town; and if you can arrange for me to board and lodge for a few weeks, I would prefer it, since I can do nothing for myself; and as I cannot live in apartments alone, I regard not so much magnificent lodgings: the more obscure I am, the less probability there will be of my being discovered, until I find some means of disclosing my situation. All day she had wandered, and it was only in St. George's Fields that she could point out any thing to suit me. The character of the family was undeniably good in the neighbourhood, and they were willing to receive

Digitized by Google

me. Instead of taking the direct road to where we were bound, we lost our way; and upon finding that we were in Piccadilly instead of St. George's Fields, we had a much longer journey to take.

When I left my abode in the morning I paid all but ten pounds; my case and a bag was all I took with me. I desired Mary to take only a change of clothes for me; and as I descended the stairs, it was the first time since I had been in the house that my hostess accosted me, I merely said I am going out, if any one should call, tell them I shall not be long before I return: this she promised, to do. Mary had gone out before me, and I made no stay, but followed her. When we arrived near the place of our destination, This is the street, she said, that is the house; then you had better let me go in alone, and do you wait, that I may first see the place. I went, and from the manner of the people and the children, who seemed to take at once a fancy to me, I agreed to all their terms, and for monthly payments, and I left them, to return almost immediately.

Digitized by Google

Mary had paid her passage by the coach, and though tired and distressed as I was, I walked with her to the Elephant and Castle, where we parted for a time, and hoped to meet under very different auspices. I returned about the time the family were going to tea. The plainest attire I had, was that which I wore, and plain as it was, it was superb, compared to all around me; but innocence and cleanliness made up for their homeliness, though so obscurely placed; but in time all things thrive, and I began, after the storm was over, to turn my mind to what I had better do, and how I could better and most effectually resort to the means of communication of my state to some one who might intercede, or bring about some arrangement for me. Reading the paper after dinner I saw Lord C——'s arrival announced in H—— square; and though I had little personal acquaintance with his Lordship, still the name was familiar to me, as I had often seen him, and knew his intimacy with my friends. Although I felt much reluctance, I, however, intimated that important business was the cause of my request to see him; but whether the obscurity of the street, or a total unwillingness to comply with

Digitized by Google

my request, he wrote a polite letter, stating, that he was wholly unacquainted with business, and gave me serious advice to be careful of the lawyers. Thus the possibility of opening the business to him was here stopped, and I could not attempt to write upon such delicate matters.

I had ascertained, in the mean time, the address of the Duchess, and with the eldest daughter of the people of the house, I went twice to call; but each time had been able to obtain no better news, or access, than that the Duchess was indisposed, and had long been so. Whatever my business was, she requested, in reply to my entreaties of an interview, that I must write. This was a painful duty, and how to begin, and where to end, I knew not. However, I briefly informed her that I was the daughter of ————, that the most incredible destiny and misfortunes had cast me a stranger in obscurity in London. The particulars of my fate it was impossible to explain, unless I could see her in person, which I earnestly entreated. Astonished at such a letter, I received a few lines by post, without a name or date, saying,

Digitized by Google

that if the person who wrote the letter, signed K, would call at two o'clock the following day, at her house in Grosvenor-place, an interview would be given; and I was advised by her to come alone. There was no one from whom it could come, except the Duchess; and although it did not seem to be a lady's writing, I determined to go. I went, and was conducted to the Duchess, who received me quite alone; and in the course of a few hours I had finished the account of my miseries.

And have you any papers or documents, she said, if I should write to a gentlemen who might enquire and ascertain, what can be done for you? and as you must be aware that my motives must arise from kindness and feeling for you, should I cause something to be done, you will recollect that I do not wish my interference to be mentioned. I shall turn it over in my mind, and you may call here again, whenever it may be convenient. I said, I shall wait on your Grace, and I pledge myself, since you wish it, that your name or interference shall not exceed my knowledge, until you permit me. I can promise you, she added,

Digitized by Google

no certainty in any thing at present; but call in about a fortnight, near this time of day, and I will see you again. You say you have no papers with you? Where then are they? In the hands of Sir Richard Musgrave. In the hands of Sir Richard Musgrave, she said? Yes, Madam, I have mentioned to your Grace the particulars of my situation. I know Sir Richard, she said, and I will see a gentleman on the business. And where did you live?—and the address escaped me, ere I was aware of it. I observed that the Duchess took down every thing; and as I closed the door, I thought, why did I give her those names; and again, why not give them? How vainly did I fancy in this disguise and flight, and the obscurity into which I had been again thrown, that all traces of my past misfortunes would rest unknown. It is thus our most secret actions to ourselves even in some unthought-of moment are displayed. The scene which I had gone through, seemed again to stare me in the face. Why should I fear her knowing them? Still I do. It was then that the admonition occurred to me so often given by that worthy preceptor of my early days, who had changed

Digitized by Google

a mortal, for an immortal state, ere I left the convent.

"Do nothing when shut up even in your most secret apartment, that you would not do, if hundreds were present." Such a practice gives independence to the mind, and you fear no discovery where virtue merits reward, or vice punishment. The former is satisfied with being what it is, the latter fears detection. Why then should I fear, ought I not rather to rejoice? I am satisfied that I am what I am. Still errors I have many, and what a scene of imprudence does every trace of me disclose. Yet not in any one instance of them all, can I blame myself; except in my flight from the convent. To oppose or avoid all the rest, was not in my power. Then it must be so! and all must become known to her! Well, I am conscious of nothing that I should dread. The daughter of the people I was with, had waited for me in the hall; the air was mild, and all nature seemed to repose in the beauty of the month of May.

We extended our walk to Kensington Gardens,

Digitized by Google

having taken along with us some cakes, and while enjoying the calm silent beauty of the shade, a gentleman accosted us, as we rose to proceed home. He wished to learn which way we were going, we answered, towards Hyde Park corner. He accompanied us to that place, and requested us to walk in the Gardens another day. We promised to do so, but never went again; except once or twice accompanied by her brother, a youth about sixteen. I anxiously waited the appointed time to see the Duchess, as I entreated, that my address or abode, might not be known in London. I felt perfect safety in her secrecy, and though I feared the approaching day, still I wished for it. I went at the time appointed, and a servant shewed me again into the presence of the Duchess. There was a gentleman in the apartment with whom she was deeply engaged in conversation, whom I afterwards knew by the name of Mr. P———.

He took down in writing every particular, and also the name which I had assumed. I have placed this business, she said, in the hands of a gentleman, who will do what he can in the matter; but you

Digitized by Google

must not expect for some months, any favourable result. He is going to that country where you come from, and nothing can be done till his return: say two or three months. Till then I can do no more. She then asked every particular, as to how, and where I lived; and, upon being informed, she highly disapproved of the situation, and of my living with a tradesman's family. You have heretofore done every thing that is imprudent, why add to the past; these very people, should you ever be placed in a different situation of life, will be the first to insult you, should you refuse to mix in their society, and you would feel yourself very much mortified, if some of them were in some public place, to step up to shake hands with you; and perhaps when you are with people who would look down indignantly at you, and probably avoid your acquaintance at once on that account. You must take care what you are about. There are several respectable boarding-houses I am told, in this neighbourhood; I have caused an enquiry to be made; and although they are unfit places for a young person, still for a time, you who have gone through so much, are, I should think, able

Digitized by Google

to take care of yourself. I cannot assist you with sums of money, but here are ten pounds; pay the people you are with, and without telling them where you are going, arrange somewhere in this neighbourhood to-morrow. I think you are in a bad situation, but trust to Providence, something for your good, I hope, will in time occur. How you are to manage for references, I know not. My name, or that you know me, on any account, you must not mention; for in the hour you do, I shall cease any farther concern for you.

If my interference for you, though from so good a motive, were known to the friends of your parent, it would create the greatest enmity in their mind against me. I therefore repeat to you, that the moment you mention my name, you shall lose my friendship for ever. Write to Sir Richard, he has your papers. Tell the people you are to live with, that some business has brought you to London: refer them to Sir Richard. Let them write, if they please, it matters not, whether they write or not, and make no secret. What was to be done? I had taken the name of a person Sir Richard dis-

Digitized by Google

approved; How refer to him under such a disadvantage?

I knew I should not be able to remove to another part of the town, without letting the people I was with know it. In the first place, I had not money to pay their full demands, and secondly to leave them, who had been so kind to me, without saying where I was going, I felt I could not do. I wrote to Sir Richard as soon as I had time to consider what to say. The truth was unavoidable. I informed him what in my unfortunate state of indifference I had done, that I had assumed the name of K———, and begged him to send certificates of the trust and situation I was in, in that name. That I was known by that name, and therefore, it could not be changed without danger to me. On his secrecy, I placed every reliance. The next week, the certificates came, and with them a letter sealed with the arms of him, whom I designated the General. I trembled, and for a long time, dared not break the seal. Support me, oh, God! I thought in this hour. The contents of the letter were as follows:—

Digitized by Google

"Caroline! my unfortunate Caroline! ere this will reach you, I shall be released from the miseries of mind, which ever since I saw you, are insupportable; for I am too much cast down to outlive the blow, which the discovery has given to my peace. Before I close my eyes upon this world, I write this, and shall cause it to be left in the care of Sir Richard for you. He knows not its contents, but that it is of importance to you to know, that the sole consolation I can have in my last moments, is, that you are provided for. I have this day made a settlement, by which you will possess the sum of £2,000 per annum, in right of your mother's marriage; and upon the death of — all the estate which your parent would have inherited, had she lived; in the possession of ———.

"I have heard, but cannot say how true it is, that your mother made a will, or deed of trust, and that she had placed it in the hands of some one, with the intention of seeing justice done to you; but the protection of a parent, in this world, you can never have; may that merciful God protect you, under whose peculiar care, under every ill, you

Digitized by Google

seem to have been! May He guard you still! this I pray, while I lift my eyes and heart to that avenging power, from whom no secret is concealed. That I value now, more than all on earth besides, your peace and happiness, with this you will receive, enclosed, an order for £70,000 upon ————, to be paid you in twelve months, from the date hereof, from the hand of an unfortunate Father. No—blot out the name of father for ever. Yet divulge it not. I had hopes of regaining you; but my search and efforts have failed, and now my hour is come. May the sum of my fault be forgotten in your forgiveness."

Unhappy destiny! I thought, to what miseries am I born, and what does money now, in this earth of human misery, avail me? Cruel Deity of my fate, that seems to delight in heaping woe upon woe! I am overwhelmed with this last blow. Happy! no, never in this world can I be! The momentary glance of mirth may light upon my thoughts for an instant; but in my heart for ever must I carry the restless pang, that in the still silence of the night points to the fate of my un-

Digitized by Google

happy parents. Both have met, at least, an unhappy end; and who, if any, were told my lot, could believe the scenes I have been born to endure in silence. No! then to none shall I impart them. None are worthy of knowing it; Hush then, my mind, within, bear this too great weight for mortal born, to support. Like some restles sspirit, let me wander. The will of God be done! I will bear up now; no blow of ill can be greater than that which I have endured—nothing more can hurt me, come what will.

The Duchess alone seemed worthy of my confidence. The Deed of Trust made by my mother was with other papers, then in the hands of Sir Richard Musgrave. To that Deed were affixed seven names, among them was that of the Duchess of ————, who was the friend of my parent, and under whose directions it afterwards proved I was sent to the Convent, there to remain till of of age. I was her adopted daughter. The Duke, her husband, had signed the same; but it was afterwards affirmed by him, before his death, that he did not know the real history of the Deed of

Digitized by Google

Trust, he had been informed, that it related to a child of the Duke de B——, and that the mother, a Parisian lady, was sent off from her family. That the Duchess of ——— had, on that account, adopted the child. The other names were the Bishop of ———, Mr. H———, and Edward Cary; the gentleman who drew the Deed, with that of Richard Croft, afterwards Sir Richard Croft. Annexed to his signature was, in his own hand-writing, of which the following is a copy, and which was afterwards proved and acknowledged by himself:—

"I, Richard Croft, do promise and engage, in the presence of the above named witnesses, that I shall fulfill wholly and entirely all that is required of me by this deed, and that I shall not ask to be released from the former engagement made by me, to identify the person above named, who it is now agreed, from this day forth, to call Ca—— Cary, so long as the Guardians and Trustees, above named shall think fit.

Witness my hand, this day,

Dec. 10, 18—. RICHARD CROFT

Digitized by Google

The house of Mrs. Shafford, on the Terrace, was considered the most respectable, and the distance from the Duchess's about ten minutes walk. Mrs. Shafford was satisfied upon seeing the certificates of Sir Richard Musgrave, which were so fully satisfactory of the situation of trust which I had resigned, as the certificates state, and which are to be referred to still, as signed and transmitted at my request.

Mrs. Shafford's house was so full, that for ten days she could not receive me; but if to an apartment to sleep in, in the neighbourhood for ten days, I had no objection; she would take care it should be in a respectable house, and quite near. I might, therefore, trust to her, or choose for myself. The daughter of the people I was with in Lambeth, always accompanied me, and we had not proceeded many doors from Mrs. Shafford's, before a bill presented itself in a house to our view. We went in, and found there no small rooms to let. C—— House had formerly been the seat of the great political man of that name, though then in almost a decayed state. The arrangements were made for my entrance almost immediately. The

Digitized by Google

reference was given a few doors off, and the next day I left Lambeth. In a few days a vacancy offered at Mrs. Shafford's, and I became an inmate at her house.

While at C—— House one day, I happened to take a turn in the garden, when I saw at a window which looked into the garden of one of the adjacent houses, the very gentleman who had accompanied us from Kensington Gardens, some weeks ago. He no sooner saw me, than he made a pretence of visiting the lady of the house, and having made various efforts of access, which I communicated to Mrs. Shafford, and representing to her how unpleasant it was for me to be in a strange house, she instantly offered, that if I could partake of her bed, I might do so. I did so for a few nights, and the gentleman immediately made an excuse, that he wished to dine occasionally, and was admitted, solely to afford him an opportunity of becoming acquainted with me. But as that gentleman's conduct was such, as rendered him unworthy of notice, I shall offer no further comment upon him, unless it should at any time be necessary fully to do so.

Digitized by Google

Amongst the conspicuous characters were Mrs. F———, Mrs. M———, and Mrs. B———; there were also Mr. S———, Captain B———, old maids, and young women, a gentleman and officers, —plenty of scandal, eating and drinking; and dressing wigs, frilling and tuckering, daily, from breakfast till dinner. These employments seemed to fill up the whole time, till the hour of displaying the purchased curl, the plaited frill, and the point. A scene so new had not, in the creation, till then, appeared to me. It was as new as strange, and little calculated to charm a mind accustomed to nobler pursuits. My own mental reflections accorded better with my feelings than the unmeaning nothingness of my company. A bon mot borrowed, and stale, sometimes excited the laugh. Politeness was general; but it was far-fetched and uncongenial with that natural elegance which adorns nature. There was nought to attach me here long. There was but one object, and that was from morning till night to racket, and break each rising thought. The coarse laugh, the common jest, the obtruded attention to fill up the vacant hour of those who knew no resources within themselves, were burthen-

Digitized by Google

some, indeed, to one who never annoyed others with her cares. My distressed and wearied mind dwelt only upon the secret sources of my woes. Every one of those people at last seemed curious about me.

Twice only, during my stay there, did I see the Duchess. I had no sooner described to her the characters I was with, than she saw how unfit such a situation was for me. She recommended that I should go and reside at a school; and as Sir Richard had certified upon one occasion, he would not refuse to do so upon another. If his recommendation was not sufficient, she would then cause respectable references to be given.

In compliance with the advice given me, a person was sent to make enquiries at all the different neighbouring schools, and Whitelands was considered both in situation, respectability, and its neighbourhood the most eligible. As the enquiries and particulars were such as left the people in the dark, I went, and at once gave the necessary references; but it was unfortunately the beginning of the holi-

Digitized by Google

days, therefore, for five weeks, no arrangement to receive me could take place. I preferred waiting that time, though disliking very much my company, whose impertinent and prying curiosity was unequalled. The one would say, you have no friends, and I have heard from Mrs. S———, that you expect some property;—Do make me a confident. While another would add—I understand you owe money to Mrs. S———, and cannot pay her;—What will you do? At last I felt so indignant, that I put an end to all further questions on their part.

Having consulted the Duchess, as to what I should do; I cannot supply you, she said, with sums of money, therefore, you had better tell some one you are without money; that there is property, and money coming to you; but that the time of your receiving any part is uncertain, for months to come. They will give you time, no doubt; if they should not, then something must be done. I proposed the necessity of waiting upon Mrs. Shafford, and she took my engagement to pay her, when my affairs should be settled. Amongst the

Digitized by Google

particular persons I met there, was Colonel Maclean, an intimate acquaintance of Lord S———; the former will be particularly alluded to in my history; and Mr. A———, afterwards my banker. The latter, before I was twenty, offered his hand, which was refused by Mr. and Lady Elizabeth Monk; the former proposed to me, while in the rules of the King's Bench. I shall at present only allude to them, as having first met them at Mrs. Shafford's with many other persons, unnecessary to name.

Rather than be under obligations to Mrs. Shafford, although she had agreed to take my security without consulting even the Duchess, I wrote a letter to Dr. Croft, stating, that important business required my seeing him. He called on me at Mrs. Shafford's; desired abruptly to know my business, and even refused to give the servant who admitted him, his name; only enquiring if a Miss Cary lived there. As soon as I was alone with him, I told him who I was, and the occasion of my requesting to see him. His countenance evinced no ordinary feeling, and as soon as he could recover the power of speech, he said, what

Digitized by Google

you tell me is indeed extraordinary. Shew me what papers you have; and tell me whom have you consulted? Some lawyer no doubt. No, Sir, I have consulted no lawyer, nor have I any papers to shew you. Neither do I consider that any papers are necessary, since you know the business so well. Then, he said, you have no papers? No, Sir. Then I know nothing of what you say. Indeed, Sir! and I felt rising indignation give courage to the timid manner, which till then, I had shewn. You will find, Sir, since I see what it will come to, that my papers are in hands that will do me justice. I see what I might expect, not only from you, Sir, but from others to whom I have applied of late, and they finding that I am without money, have acted just as you do; but let me tell you, Sir, that I have powerful friends to whom if I disclose either my situation or your refusal to do that justice, which your own hand-writing binds you to fulfil, you will be compelled to do what is right. When I see, he said, any engagement of mine, I shall then be able to judge what I should do. Until then, I shall decline saying more. With a countenance, death-like

Digitized by Google

pale, and with the most visible anger, he left the room, shutting the door after him.

Mrs. S——— came up, and said, you have had a gentleman call upon you, I hope he has brought you good news? No! no good! and I must request you to wait till the expiration of some months. I shall with pleasure, she said, do so; do not think about it. We shall all go and see you sometimes. I am well aware you have friends, but we all have reason to avoid troubling them sometimes. It was during my stay with Mrs. S———, that my walks began through Chesterfield Gate, and down the steps of Seymour Place, with the lady who influenced me to write to the Marquis of Hertford. Six months after which, form so particular a period of this history, as amongst others of this house, I introduced her to Mrs. T.—

As soon as the holidays at Whitelands were over, I took possession of my new abode. Mrs. T———, the mistress of the house, was past fifty; motherly, amiable, and rather of a religious turn; in fact, the very disposition in every respect, of which I was so much in need. I found that in

Digitized by Google

the course of the years past, my education had been wholly neglected; that I had lost more than I should ever be able to regain. The scenes I had gone through, had so wholly occupied my mind, that when I took up a book to study, I knew no more when I laid it down than on first opening it. I now resumed them; I felt happy and tranquil at last, after so many storms. No scandal assailed my ear, no idle amusements wasted the hours away. Useful and elegant pursuits wholly employed me, and I passed the morning in cheerfulness. Every thing went on pleasantly till night, and the agreeable frugal supper finished the day, when I reposed till seven o'clock in the morning. In this manner, I passed weeks and months away. The Duchess was not in London during the period of many months; but each day endeared the situation to me, still more and more.

Mrs. T——— was pleasant and agreeable, and her daughter, by a former husband, was highly accomplished and amiable. Still melancholy thoughts arose, and while every young lady was actively employed, I felt it a reproach to me. My music

Digitized by Google

was renewed; and Miss G——— wrote out lessons for me but in vain. The Duke, the Baronet, the Lord, the Doctor, the Duchess, the deed, the settlement, and without a pound at command, these were the only notes that sounded in my ears. Mr. T———, shocked at my bad and careless writing, wrote copies, and insisted upon my practising. Mrs. T——— laid Blair's Sermons before me, and often made me read them, though with little good effect. While this lesson and that were portioned for me, and though to as little effect as the former, still it became a settled habit to be always at them.

In this manner weeks and months rolled on, during which time my walks never exceeded the boundaries of the gardens, which were both pleasant, and of a tolerable size. Towards the month of November, I had then been many months in their establishment, when I went, for the first time, accompanied by some young ladies and a governess, to see the Lord Mayor's Show, on the 9th of that month; and on the way I made an excuse for calling at the door, while the ladies, except one,

Digitized by Google

were walking before me, to hear if the Duchess was shortly expected. Having ascertained the exact time, and as no lady in the school was allowed to go out alone, I was glad of this opportunity; and indeed, so perfectly happy did I feel, that I had not the slightest desire to go out.

On our return to cross the fields to Chelsea, about the middle of Grosvenor-place, he, whom I always knew by the name of Mr. H——, passed us. He recollected me; but seeing that I would not notice, or seem to know him, he followed us all the way to the school. He passed the gate just as I entered the parlour, and I saw him stand in front of the house. He took out a pocket-book, wrote something, and went away.

The laundress soon after rang the door-bell, with a basket of clothes, and as I was a parlour boarder, when the lady of the house was in the school, I generally rang for who ever was wanted. I rang for the assistant Governess, who had the charge of the clothes. The laundress beckoned to me, I went, though frightened; she seemed

Digitized by Google

inclined to offer a note. First, may I rely, Miss, she said, that you will not betray me? No, certainly not. A gentleman, then, gave me three guineas if I would give this letter to the young lady who wore the dark dress, and who is just gone in, I hope, Miss, I have not done wrong, I hope he is not a lover. Do you know, that men are not to be believed? Indeed, do you say so? I do, Miss: and I have children of my own, and poor-things I do not know what they may be exposed to when they grow up. Hush, Miss, said she, I hear Miss Jane coming.

What can this letter, I thought, contain? Shall I open it? No—I fear, I tremble; still I would open it. Does he really know me? or does he, in folly, like others, pursue me? No longer, now, can my sacred sanctuary afford me peace, since man discovers my abode. Man! what a being is man! When I hear Mr. Jones on Sunday read prayers in our Chapel, one would think him the very essence of all he preaches. But when I look back and find, amongst the list of my former plagues, the aged, and the young, I cannot but still

Digitized by Google

say what a being is man! Here, within our school, the men who attend to teach, are moral and rigid, in feature, in word, in action, it is true; they are not pampered with rank and titles to shield their vices. Their characters are their sounding titles, and, perhaps, there is the influence that guides them. How much do they shame many of those who have rank and fortune, and every advantage to set good examples, still, like many who advise, they follow the reverse of what should be the practice. Such is the strange combustible the human mind is composed of: yet, that being who still pursues me, as Shakespeare says:

> "How noble in reason,"

upon some points,

> "How infinite in faculty—in actions, there is somewhat of the angel,"

(in face at least;) but for the mind, let us leave it out of the question, for that is beyond my comprehension.

Still must I break open, I thought, the letter, wavering gave way to more persuasive curiosity. The letter ended with the name of Monk instead

Digitized by Google

of H——. Then, I thought, he knows me not, or he believes I know not him. Yes! well I remember Mr. H———, who used to call upon Madame D———, I shall not answer it. I watched till Jane went up stairs, I went to the laundress, I said, there is no answer, and if you bring any more letters I shall not open them; and I must tell Mrs. T——— if you do. Indeed, Miss, she said, I never will. But daily he either rode, or walked by, for weeks, to no purpose; he never saw me. At last he came into the house, and desired to see the lady of it; said he had a daughter to place at school, and was shewn into the parlour, where I sat at the piano forte. Mrs. T—— would not allow me to retire, and I heard all that passed about the supposed daughter; but I never once looked round.

As he was going, he turned towards me, and said to Mrs. T———, Madam, is this a daughter of yours? No, Sir; that is a young lady who is under my care. In a few days, I requested leave to visit Mrs. Shafford, that I might find a secret opportunity of seeing the Duchess. Mrs. T——— reluctantly allowed me to go by myself and I was at

Digitized by Google

once admitted to her Grace, and found her alone. I expected, she said, to have seen or heard of you. You must by this time have wanted money, I should think;—How do you manage? Mrs. T——— supplies me with pocket money. What! and has waited now eight months and more for payment? She is indeed a good sort of woman, and you must then pay her. I was going to send in a few days to enquire after you.

Since I have taken this affair in hand, I suppose I must see an end of it; and I am happy to tell you that you may make what arrangement you please. Independence now awaits you. I find, she said, that under the settlement of your mother, the sum of £800 was settled for your maintenance and education. The sum of £2000 Madame D——— managed to receive, and that of the whole amount, is all that has ever been paid. As I have concerned myself in this matter, I shall next month appoint the gentleman you saw, to bring all the parties together, and when I shall see that money paid, and an arrangement made for all that relates to you, I shall have fulfilled the duty

Digitized by Google

which had been once requested of me by your dying parent But I little thought I should ever be called on, in a matter so long past; there is no accounting, she said, for strange things in this world. I shall write to you when the parties are to meet, next month.

Have you ever confided this subject to the people you are with? No, never; I said. Then it is well you should not. Pay them next month, and leave them for a more eligible situation. She then gave me in Bank notes £500; you can pay me, she said, next month. And a chariot which was at the door was ordered to take me home. The notes in fifties, tens, and sixteens, were in my hand folded up; And here I have omitted to state, that Mrs. T—— had made sufficient money to live upon, and had sold Whitelands, and had taken a house in Chester Street, in the Chelsea Fields, near Grosvenor Place. Of all her pupils, I was the only one she received into her private family. I daily told her that I expected a settlement; but when she saw me returning home in an elegant chariot, she considered the hour was come. I forgot to state

Digitized by Google

that between Hyde Park Corner and Knightsbridge, carriages and carts passing, obliged the coachman to stop; and I had given my directions to drive through Sloane Street, into the King's Road, not doubting but I should meet some of the ladies, who generally walked in those fields.

While detained there, the gentleman already alluded to as Mr. H———, passed by; he instantly stepped up and opened the door of the carriage, without waiting for the coachman to come down. He accosted me, reproached me for not having answered his letter; and what have you there, said he, bank notes? Indeed, I must, said he, see you, if you will allow me; I have very particular business to talk to you upon. Then, Sir, I shall see you to-morrow in Chester-street, if you will call. Now I thought all need of mystery is at an end, and I am safe, come what will. I doubted not but he knew me, since the time of Madame D——; indeed, so fully was I certain of it, that immediately when we were left alone in the drawing room. the next day, I said, Sir, I am aware you feel uneasy on account of the difference of my

Digitized by Google

situation since you first saw me with Madame Damberes, at ———. This you will allow is the most preferable.

Madame Damberes! Madame Damberes! he said; you surely are not the child who was under her care at ———? I am, Sir. Gracious God! he continually repeated. I felt satisfied the features were familiar to me, but for an event like this, I was not prepared, and the blood gushed from his nose in a violent manner. Even then I did not know that he had the slightest interest or concern for me, beyond the suddenness of the event. I am sorry, Sir, I said, if I am the cause of your emotions, I did not intend to hurt your feelings. He took my hand, but seemed unable to speak. It is more extraordinary, he said, that you pass by the name of Cary. Is it with a C or a K, he said; but whether you write it Cary or Kary, it sounds the same; and I suppose to conceal your real name you took this. No, Sir; accident placed me for a time with people, who wrote their name in the latter way, and the better to conceal any curiosity about me, I have for some time past,

Digitized by Google

often signed the name so, as when I lived with the family who signed their name K——. Do you know then, he said, the history of that name? No, Sir. I can then tell you, and I am more deeply interested in this, than you can be aware of; I am unable, he said, to-day to stay long, but to-morrow, I shall devote some hours to you. I have not been well of late; but if at all able to-morrow, I shall be with you. Though I had heard and knew all the particulars, I wished to hear it more circumstantially again. I waited impatiently the to-morrow which was to bring him, yet wished that that to-morrow were no where to be found. Fortunate, indeed, would it have been for me. The whole particulars were no sooner gone through, than he said, I have turned over in my mind every thing for your welfare; and the name of Cary is a fortunate thing for you. Do you know who Edward Cary was? he said. No, but that the name is affixed to a Deed which exists. You have not, he said, any such Deed? Yes, Sir. You do not say so? I have, Sir; though not in my hands. Then I shall be silent, but what I was going to propose to you is, if you will place yourself under

Digitized by Google

my care, and that of Lady Elizabeth's, nothing on my part for your welfare, shall be omitted.

A relation of Lady Elizabeth's was married, he said, to Colonel Cary, after the death of the Lady Jane. And is Edward Cary, Colonel Cary? No, he said; but you shall know, some day, who Edward Cary is. That wicked woman, Madame D——, took you away, only to obtain money. She filled your head with frightful ideas, no doubt; made you believe this and that, and by those means took you away from your friends, and made them appear your enemies. No doubt Sir, be the fault where it may, I have had my share of woes. Consider them now, he said, at an end; I shall break the matter to Lady Elizabeth, she shall be as a parent to you. But recollect, that until every thing is made public she must know no more, than that you are the daughter of Colonel Cary, or his niece, which ever you please. And how can I affirm either? I tell you, he said, that Lady Jane adopted you, and had she lived, you would have been better informed of all relating to yourself. I can only listen to all

Digitized by Google

I have heard, since I may, or may not have ever seen either. I can say nothing more, than, if Lady Jane Cary intended to adopt me, why does the deed of trust state that the Duchess of —— adopted me, as if I were the daughter of the Duke De B——? There is no such thing, child, I tell you. I must inform you, Sir, it exists in the hands of those who will see me righted. I am that person, no one will so effectually do it, and I have a right, which you are not yet aware of. You have been deceived all along, put yourself now under our care; the first rank in life is now open to you. Lord Arran is Lady Elizabeth's brother, the Marchioness of Abercorn is her sister, and our family is extensive in rank. You shall at once be placed under that protection, where no future care can reach you. What does fortune avail, compared to the kindness and regard of our own friends? Strangers will only be kind to you while they see you independent. You have been too long amongst strangers, it is now for you, at once to determine upon that step which places you under the care of exalted persons, all things will follow after, for your happiness. I

Digitized by Google

need not say, that a survey of the past, and more particularly the force of reasoning and argument which he made use of, so far prevailed, that I consented, and afterwards to intrust to him in all that related to me and my future prospects; and the most solemn and sacred engagements were made to see every thing done for my welfare, as if I had been his own daughter.

I particularly expressed my desire to live in retirement until the 23d year of my age, which was expressed to be the period of my becoming entitled to £2000 per annum, having been positively assured that I should never appear to be any other than Miss Cary, until that time. And the most sacred declaration being required of me, whatever construction might be put upon matters, that until that age, this secret should be inviolate. The following month was the time mentioned to pay and settle all that appertained to me.

Lady Elizabeth, in the mean time, was to be arranged with; but I preferred retirement, and such society as I had been accustomed to at

Digitized by Google

Whitelands, namely, that of young people, where neither the follies of men nor women should obtrude upon me,. since it was the only situation in which I found either peace from persecution, or tranquillity of mind, under all my misfortunes. Mr. Monk, said, I highly approve your choice in that respect, and Lady Elizabeth shall choose an eligible situation for you; and to-morrow, when I come, you may depend upon it, that I shall, by that time, settle every thing to your satisfaction.

I have omitted to state, that during the time the house in Grosvenor-place was painting and fitting up, and that Mrs. T——— resigned Whitelands, she was preparing to go to Brighton, where she had taken a house. The day we left Whitelands, it was a thick fog and frost, and it brought on me a severe cold, added to the effect of the weather, and unwholesome air. I went to their house in Grosvenor-place, which had been just painted; the paint had so great an effect upon me, that my removal to lodgings in Lower Grosvenor-place, was unavoidable. My life, for about a month, was despaired of, during

Digitized by Google

which time, the attention and kindness of Mrs. T——— and her family were unequalled. My illness ended in black bile. Doctor M——— of Kensington, whose attentions, for six weeks, were equally unremitting, at last considered me out of danger. The house was then well aired, and I was removed to it, till able to accompany the family to Brighton, where their kindness was unchangeable. As soon as quite recovered, I returned to Grosvenor-place, and it was shortly after this that my recontre took place with Mr. Monk.

One evening, while walking up and down in front of our house, which was very private and retired, we having resided some few weeks in Grosvenor-place, I walked to the Duchess's. I saw her; and after having given her an account, that I had paid Mrs. T——— and the Doctor, for numerous attendances, and my bills at the school, with others for wearing apparel, &c. my money was gone, and more than half my debts still unpaid; but I told her that all were thankful for the part I had paid, and readily offered to wait.

Digitized by Google

I mentioned also, that the person with whom an account was opened for me for articles of dress, during my stay at Whitelands, was a Mr. Butterworth, of Bond Street. I mention him, because in this history I shall require to refer to him, on account of his having recommended a Mr. Walduck to me, who afterwards succeeded him. I asked the Duchess who Lady Elizabeth was, and after she had informed me, she desired to know what my reason was for the question. I shall omit here the observations which the Duchess made. I had previously promised Mr. Monk, to trust to him the care of my future welfare; I could not, let the consequence be what it might, retract; and I found it unavoidable to omit naming this circumstance to the Duchess, when I asked who Lady Elizabeth was, and I left the house without saying one word more upon this subject.

Mr. Monk came the next day, and wished me immediately to arrange to go to Lady Elizabeth, to put myself wholly and entirely under her care. This I saw was impossible; neither could I tell him my reasons as they originated in the conversation

Digitized by Google

which had passed the day before with the Duchess. I therefore could only tell him the impossibility of my going from where I was, until after the expiration of the approaching month. Alsop House was fixed upon as my new abode; it was an establishment for a certain number of ladies, limited to nine. The expences of separate rooms, sleeping and sitting, were five times the sum I had paid at Whitelands. That was not regarded, but my stay was unavoidably prolonged some weeks, previous to the day fixed for the settlement. I was informed by Mr. P———, whom the Duchess had appointed, that not only so many witnesses were absolutely necessary, but that sums of money must be advanced to bring them immediately to London. For the friends of your parent, he observed, have set their power and face against your claims; nevertheless, we have the power to see their efforts defeated. But witnesses must be brought. Sir Samuel Romilly has submitted the case to the Chief Justice; the business is to be settled quietly without any exposition; but upon the appointed day, you require every person who can give an account of the situations you have been placed in, to come

Digitized by Google

forward and give testimony, in order to identify you. They have produced an affidavit of a man of the name of K———, which is very serious. This man is not to be found any where; and he is kept out of the way on purpose, no doubt. I am, Sir, aware of the nature of that affidavit, but the man's sister is in such a situation in Dublin. If money is necessary, Sir Richard will, no doubt, advance more, and she can be brought to England, when you can ascertain every particular.

All those papers, he observed, which Sir Samuel Romilly has, are necessary to be placed in my hands, as soon as his receipt for them can be given up, which he says you have; he will, upon the payment of £300, and two years' interest, deliver them up. Of the receipt which he gave, till then, I never thought, it was in my case which remained all that time at the kind of Hotel, from which I went to Lambeth. I then determined to go there and fetch my case and the bag,—if the people were to be heard of. I went, and they remembered me; I paid them; and my case, just as I left it, was put into the coach. The receipt was amongst the

Digitized by Google

few memorandums I had. I gave it, and I borrowed £100, which I told Mr. P——— was all I could command. That was not at all necessary, he said, as I shall send down £1,000 to pay the demands and to obtain affidavits, and to pay the witnesses necessary in this business. I thought had you told me that before, how much would you have spared me; for such was my anxiety to obtain the receipt. Still I would not entrust any one with its situation.

Fatal error! No! it was crime that was the source of all my lasting woes in this world! Had I confided, been candid and open, with the woman who had acted the kindest, the noblest part towards me, and who had no other motive to do so, than her actual feeling for me, and a sense of justice towards me, I should not have suffered such afflictions. Still, from this unequalled friend I shut my mind. Why? from the forcible arguments and the manner in which I was led away by the promised friendship and kindness of Mr. Monk. For this I sealed my lips from her. Had I opened my mind, and told her the plan I had formed, how

Digitized by Google

different would this day, have been my state. Some would have had enmity towards her, for the part she had acted; but the day that brought my real case before the world, that world would have estimated more than her exalted rank, the generous part she had accomplished towards one, who had appealed to her sense of justice, rather than to any other cause. Thus want of candour and confidence, sooner or later, brings its consequent evils with it, and thus persuasion leads woman, be her resolves in some things ever so great, blind over to the very brink which ingulfs her when least expected.

Daily, more and more Mr. Monk urged my leaving Grosvenor-place; but still no real cause was assigned by him. I communicated no word in writing, or by other means, to the Duchess, of the plan I had fixed on. Mrs. T———, whose kindness was equal, when I was pennyless, as when every thing seemed then at my command, saw that Mr. Monk was daily in attendance; his carriage stood for hours at her door, with those of others, whom she knew not, in her humble calling.

Digitized by Google

Now my dear, she one day said, I have hitherto been silent: you have appointed next month to leave me, I shall part from you with regret. And have I omitted a duty to you since beneath my roof, which I would not have performed to my own child? No, I said, and though it is the command of my friends who take me to another state, far happier would I be with you. Within your house I have experienced a kindness I shall ever be sensible of; and though I am obliged to go, we shall always be friends. It is not my own desire, be assured it is the command of my friends. And who are those, she said, who call themselves friends now? Who, when you needed their care, left you to the world; but now that you are beyond their reach, in affluent circumstances, they cringe to you. Ah! my dear Miss Cary, she said, I have lived longer, and seen more of the world than you have. I have devoted every care and attention to you, that every good should result from it; but now, at the time you ought to give up two or three years to your education, you are going to enter into life, where your mind, in a little time, will be wholly taken away from every

Digitized by Google

thing that is ornamental to the female character. Dress, riot, and extravagance, is the road those friends appear to me to open for you. You are going under the care of Lady Elizabeth Monk. I will say no more; but remember my words, and take care that I do not, ere I die, old as I am, see, and hear you tell me, oh! that I had taken your advice, I should not now have squandered away thousands and be brought to difficulties. Cary, she said, I foresee this is your fall; your noble and unsuspicious mind will be your bane, and all I can say is of no avail. Every thing you say is of avail, and always has due weight with me; but I felt abashed, and was glad when the entrance of a stranger broke off the discussion; I regretted the engagement, but so high was my sense of honour and adherence to to my promise, be the consequences what they may, that I said, I cannot retract.

Mr. Monk entered, and we had scarely conversed half an hour, before Mr. P——came, Sir Richard Croft, he said, wishes, at your earliest convenience, that you would give him an interview, I am just come from him. Mr. Monk heard the

Digitized by Google

words. I said, whenever you please, Sir; but shall I see him, or shall I not see him? He replied, I promised I would see you and make an appointment; you and he have had some difference, I find. And, what! I thought, does this proud man now send to solicit an interview with me? He who, when I was friendless, treated me with such *hauteur?* What a lesson does this open to my mind. I will see him, and shall receive him, as if he had never treated me with disrespect. I now see how much I owe to her, whose kindness, more than any thing, avails me. I then thought, when friendship and justice go hand in hand in the same just cause, how great and noble is the deed! However concealed for a time, truth comes to light at last.

Just as Mr. P——— went out, Mr. Monk arose from his seat and followed him. Curiosity led me to the balcony and I saw them both in deep conversation at the end of the street. It is done, I thought! still it must come to an eclaircissement at last. Mr. Monk tried every possible means to ascertain who were my friends, as he was fully

Digitized by Google

aware that there was some one in the back ground, and I feared Mr. P——'s disclosure of it to him. Mr. P—— called again that eyening, and having informed me what had passed, I found he had kept the secret.

The next day Sir Richard Croft came, and I had desired that if any gentleman called that day, to admit him without any questions. He was shewn into the drawing-room where I was. He apologised in the most gentlemanlike manner; but I told him I had seen enough of the world to pass over such things in silence. The purport of his mission was to propose, that if I would accept of £10,000 in consideration of what I was led to expect under the settlement of the Duke, he had authority to ensure that sum, as a compliment from the family, out of mere respect to the good intentions of his Grace, previous to his death, towards me.

He offered you a settlement I understand, did he not? You will not, however, he said, be offended I trust with me; I am only deputed to wait on you, and to deliver a message. I have not seen

Digitized by Google

any paper that you mentioned, and I am requested to ascertain who it is that is principally concerned for you? They must have money, otherwise this business could not have been brought about. That I must decline telling you, I observed, and while I treat your proposal with the indignation it merits I tell those who sent you that my friends are rich; but richer still in truth and justice, and you, Sir, shall shortly see those papers I have named. The conclusion, he said, of my mission, is, that if you do not amicably accept the £10,000, you will find yourself opposed in all your efforts; and now I must here read to you the contents of an affidavit made by a man of the name of K———, in whose house, and to whose care the real daughter of the Duke of ——— was at the time the French woman was obliged to produce her. Her friends took her, and she died about two years ago. Here is a second affidavit proving her death.

It is very well known, that the Duke fell in love with you; but from whatever cause it may be, he has left a handsome sum to be paid to you. It is now for you to determine what you had better

Digitized by Google

do. There are no other terms or conditions to be made to you. It is a painful office to me, but though you told me some papers exist bearing my name, I now tell you that the person is dead to whom they related, and therefore my duty in telling you so, is now fulfilled. And now, Sir, I will thank you, as you have finished, to walk out; and I rang the bell. Do not be in a passion with me, I have laid before you the documents put into my hands. You may walk out, Sir. The servant entered. Open the door, I said, the gentleman is going. Will you, he said, allow me to say a word, since you are so highly offended with me? Will you tell me the address of Mr. P———, who called upon me? This is his card, but he has left no address. I have asked him, he said, if he had heard of any papers, but he informed me that he had none. You shall shortly, I said, know who Mr. P——— is, and those who sent you, and I shut the door.

As soon as I saw Mr. P———, which was early, for I sent a note requesting to see him, I told him all that had passed; he then informed me,

Digitized by Google

that Mr. Monk had tried to ascertain every particular respecting who were my friends, but that he had avoided any communication; and you, he said, should have patiently heard good and bad at present. I was aware of the importance of having such persons as evidence as are necessary, and amongst others the gardener's sister, and a lawyer with whom she has been living; they are on the way to London. This lawyer finding that her evidence was of importance, though we have not hinted it to any one, still seeing that an opportunity presented itself of his obtaining a sum of money, would not allow her to be brought, unless his expences were paid, and a sum of money given. We have been obliged to pay £500 upon this one occasion. How is it, I said, that they have an affidavit of her death? That, he said, I cannot tell, unless as I find that she has been living with this man. It appears for some time, she had not been heard of, where she formerly had been; that she had been traced to a distant part of the country, and that, under pretence of giving evidence in a business which the gentleman who had found her, stated,

Digitized by Google

he was wholly unacquainted with; but, as he had a legal authority to force, if refusal was made, the best agreement in that case was made, to undertake the journey for such a sum. There are, said Mr. P———, eight persons besides, whose names I am unable to tell you. But they are, one or other of them, people who resided in those places and situations, wherein you have been. Keep your temper, he said, and your own counsel, it is necessary a little longer. Mr. Monk entered, and Mr. P——— retired. Who is that gentleman, said Mr. Monk? I know his face well, and I have been trying to call him to my recollection, but cannot. I am not, I said, at liberty to mention his name. Oh! I beg your pardon, he said, but in the promise you have given to trust your welfare to me, any mystery I should consider unnecessary, and, indeed, ought not to exist. Upon that, Sir, at present, I must be silent. The gentleman is an acquaintance, and any mystery, if that seems mystery, will shortly cease. I understand there is great consternation about you. I saw a gentleman to-day, whom you know something of, Dr. Croft.

Digitized by Google

Mrs. T——— entered with some ladies; the conversation upon all serious matters for that day ended. Several days passed on without any thing material having occurred. Mr. Monk was my daily visitor. At last, the great, the important day was named, to attend in Lincoln's Inn. Mr. Monk repeatedly questioned me. Still I thought no more, but knowing that he had some conference with the Doctor, I concluded that he had heard the place which was named, and the day, from him. He proposed, that his carriage should take him and myself, but I had hired one for that day; and accompanied by him, I went, having previously arranged with Mr. P———, the hour necessary for my attendance. Having arrived at the appointed place, and being conducted into the apartments, where all parties met at ten o'clock in the morning; it was considered unnecessary that I should be present at the examination. Sir Samuel Romilly and Mr. P——— opposed it, though I wished it of all things, but I was conducted to another room.

About four o'clock in the afternoon, I was handed into the room where the examinations had taken

Digitized by Google

place, and into the presence of all the principal persons there. After the proofs had been read over, all those who had set their faces against me, were obliged to enter into an assignment or engagement, to pay down without any delay, the whole amount of £800 per annum, which had been settled for my education; but which for such a period of years had been withheld from me; and after all other documents which entitled me to independence at twenty-three years of age, had been investigated, the party fixed the following day for the first payment, and were obliged to sign a deed insuring every other payment when I attained twenty-three years.

Mr. P—— appointed twelve the next day, at the same place, to receive the sum, with interest, which a specific sum besides, ordered to have been paid in twelve months, amounted to £12,700, which in bank notes was on that day paid into my hands, and the deed ensuring me all other property left to me under either will, or settlement, was placed in my own hands. Mr. P——— proposed going with me in the carriage, not thinking it safe, I sup-

Digitized by Google

posed, to entrust me with such a sum of money alone, young, and thoughtless as I was. He stepped into the carriage with me, nor would he allow me to speak to any one. We reached Grosvenor-place, and were in a few minutes in the presence of the Duchess. Mr. P——— produced an account of all the charges and expences during one year and a-half's time from the period I first saw him, up to that day, though the expences and law charges amounted to more than £3,000, I had a sufficient sum left.

With grateful acknowledgment I returned the £500 which the Duchess had lent me. And now, she said, what do you intend to do? I would advice you to let Mr. P——— pay all the debts you owe, and let him place the rest of that money in the bank, where it will be safe; let him seek out some eligible private family where you may reside. I shen stated, that having engaged to Mr. Monk, that I would put myself wholly under his and Lady Elizabeth's care, I intended in the course of eight or ten days, as soon as I had paid all my debts, to resign myself to their guardianship.

Digitized by Google

And this, said the Duchess, is the choice you have made? Are you then determined? I am pledged, I said, in a manner, that I cannot retract, that ere this month expire, I would place myself wholly under their care. Since this is the case, she said, if you are so pledged, and that you will not or cannot break that engagement, the hour you take that step, I shall, since your determination is fixed, finish the matter, by telling you that from this hour forth, I shall firmly keep my resolution never more to see you, or concern myself further in any thing that relates to you; so I wish you a good day; and instantly she rang the bell, bade the servant to open the door for me, and immediately retired into another apartment, shutting the door after her. I returned bewildered, though with all my other good fortune.

The next day I found amongst other papers, documents and certificates from the Duke of —— dated from Dublin Castle; and certificates from Sir Richard Musgrave, and an affidavit as well as many of the like from others, of the greatest

Digitized by Google

importance. Mr. P. called; I am desired, he said, by the Duchess, to take from your hand an acknowledgment that you have received from me, by her desire, all that you entrusted to her hands. The deed signed, with the former one, is with the other documents, still in the hands of Sir Samuel Romilly, shall I see them delivered to you also? Just as you please. I do not think now, he said, that my farther interference is necessary. The Duchess is so highly displeased with you, that all I could say or do, to mitigate her displeasure, is in vain, therefore, you had better tell me now, any thing you wish to be done. If you would take my advice, I shall give you that which is disinterested, I am certain; and remember my words, that some one will try to get hold of you by marrying you. Leave every thing that I now deliver to you, in the hands of Sir Samuel, he is an upright and an honest man; and he is so deeply interested in your welfare, that he intends to seek an opportunity of offering you both his opinion and his advice. You have pledged yourself to the Duchess not to mention her name at any time; and you are well aware, that if she

Digitized by Google

had not taken up your cause you never, perhaps, could have got a shilling. No one knows who has supported you in this business; indeed, it is the greatest matter of wonder that ever occurred in England. She now expects that her name shall rest sacred from friends and foes. So long as she lives, it shall not, to created mortal, I solemnly say, it shall not escape my lips. It would do you no good, he said, and would bring upon her Grace the private enmity of even her own friends. She shall be secure in all things from me. I shall see Sir Samuel, he said, and if you wish, I will myself bring you all that he has; there was not time yesterday; and just at the moment Mr. Monk's carriage stopped at the door. Here is your future guardian, I suppose, I have nothing to say to him, and therefore shall take my leave; but just as he opened the drawing-room door, Mr. Monk entered.

Good morning, Sir. Good morning; but a word with you, Sir, said Mr. Monk—Catherine, had you not better receive your papers this day, as you will be leaving here to-day, or to-morrow. Then addressing himself to Mr. P——, I have, Sir, he said,

Digitized by Google

taken upon myself the charge of this lady's future welfare and interest. I have delivered to that lady, said Mr. P——— angrily, all that she intrusted to me, and he left the room.

What a situation, I thought, am I now placed in? and what have I done? I have lost both these honourable and real friends; but I will be silent. I shall never hurt the feelings of those, to whom, I henceforth must now resign my welfare. I will be silent upon all that has passed, and so let it rest. I have taken my step, follow it, I must! Let it lead to whatever it may! I shall not retreat.

He has then, said Mr. Monk, delivered to you all papers? I was surprised when I heard you had been gone with Mr. P——— an hour before we left the office. Where, may I ask, did you go? To thank those to whose friendship and sense of justice I owe every thing. Now, then, there is no need of secrecy. Pray who are they? for they have been friends indeed, to you? That, Sir, you shall never know; therefore, I have one thing

Digitized by Google

to ask of you. What is that? he said. That upon your honour, you never from this hour, ask me any more concerning them. Then, on my honour, if you wish it, I never shall, until you think proper to tell me. Then, Sir, upon any thing that relates to myself, I shall answer you; but never in regard to them. It is then agreed upon never more to name this matter. It shall be as you please, and I wish you to leave London to-morrow. Lady Elizabeth will be ready to receive you at three o'clock, to take you to A——— House, your future abode, so long as you like it. Your apartments are ready, and I think in every respect you will like the situation. To-morrow, Sir, I cannot; that is impossible, I have all my debts to pay. That you can do at any time. No, Sir, this day and to-morrow, I have set apart to do it, till then, I can think of nothing else. Those who gave me credit when I had neither money nor friends, have a prior claim upon me.

Shall I accompany you, he said? No, Sir, I have so many obscure calls to make, that the sight of your carriage would frighten the people, and

Digitized by Google

they might think that, at last, I had taken leave of that rectitude and integrity, which they, however plain, seemed so much to admire in me; or that I had forgot myself at last. This elegant equipage ill accords with my former situation with them. What has that to do now, he said? You are independent, what need you care what any one says? I value the estimator of propriety in the humblest character; it is as estimable as in the highest, I replied. I shall go alone, Sir, and just as I am. Say on Monday next, I shall wait on Lady Elizabeth, and you shall then present me to her. I cannot ungratefully and instantly leave the family I am with, whose conduct was equal in misfortune as in prosperity: now I shall pay their bill, make them some trifling presents, pass a few days with them, and then part. Then, till Monday, there is no hope? On Monday, Sir, to Lady Elizabeth, in whom you promise me I shall find a parent, I shall be indebted to you for this great advantage. On Monday, at three o'clock, I shall be ready to depart.

It would be in vain, to describe the mingled

Digitized by Google

feelings, which raised and lowered, at intervals, my mind; and I regretted more than all, to part, and as if some foreboding ill chilled my heart, I trembled, not knowing why. When I considered myself as if already in my new state, surrounded by strangers; alas! I thought; no sooner has the mind formed an interesting friendship, than some fate, equal in fortune as in the reverse, waits me again amongst others. Still, so it must be.

Monday arrived, and towards three o'clock, the pavement resounded beneath the prancing feet of Lady Elizabeth's proud steeds, and splendid carriage. Dressed in the most elegant, yet plain attire, I was handed in by Mr. Monk, who was much disappointed again, on finding I was only going to be introduced. We soon arrived at Lower Berkeley-street, Portman-square. A loud knock announced our arrival; immediately the door flew open, and Mr. Monk entered the drawing-room, presenting me by the hand to Lady Elizabeth. She received me with a great deal of seeming kindness, almost to tears regretted the early adversities of my life, and charged me to

Digitized by Google

impart them to no one. Let them, she said, rest for ever in secret. To no created mortal breathe them. After some hours had passed, she said, it is not necessary that I should accompany you, until I resign you entirely to the care of Miss Agassiz.

What day and hour do you fix? the day after to-morrow? Would you like to see the house? if so, I will send one of my women in the carriage with you: tell them at Alsop House, that I sent you to see your apartments. Soon after the carriage drove off to Alsop House. The loud door bell gave the signal there, and soon we were conducted through the large house, and wide apartments. I returned to Berkeley-street; having highly approved my new abode, and took leave of Lady Elizabeth, who appointed to send the carriage at two the following day. The night previous to my departure, all my things were packed up. Mrs. T———, though she would not acknowledge it, to avoid my departure, took leave the day before. My separation ended the scene at Chester-street, and opened a new one in Berkeley-street.

Digitized by Google

Lady Elizabeth was already in the drawing-room, and she, shortly after my arrival, accompanied me to Alsop House. After the usual forms, she delivered me wholly to the care of Miss Agassiz, and departed. Mr. Monk was daily attentive in his calls, and for many days the novelty of the place, the civility of the young ladies, and of all parties, took up the whole of my attention. Mr. Monk, the second day after my arrival, represented the necessity of my not keeping any papers, or letters; for, said he, at all schools they have keys to all the locks in their house, and though the ladies think their letters and secrets are safe, nothing is secret within the schools. Therefore, had you not, he said, better make a parcel of all your papers, and I will lock them up where no one shall ever see them till you ask for them? I immediately did so, and he seemed glad to obtain possession of them.

He then particularly enquired after the deeds; I have them not, I said, they are in the hands of friends, where they must remain till the expiration of the time. I had written to Sir Samuel Romilly,

Digitized by Google

to say, that I should leave them under his sacred care till I should require them; and in reply to my letter, he archly observed:—"And that will be when you shall be about to apprise me of your marriage settlement: and either upon that, or any occasion, I am your faithful and obedient servant, &c."

It is a very extraordinary, and a very unpleasant circumstance, that you should allow those deeds out of your own hands, observed Mr. Monk, and prefer those of strangers. If any thing were to happen, how is one to know where to find them. There is nothing, I said, can happen, they are quite safe. Well, he said, do as you like in all things.

The rigid rules of study at Alsop House were softened by the intervals allowed to elegance of dress, music, and dancing. These compensated for the more rough toils of other daily and necessary qualifications requisite to those which were enrolled in the list of the superior advantages which Alsop House was announced to possess. Every comfort was combined with an easy, familiar kind of elegant

Digitized by Google

simplicity. Parental kindness and attention was its positive aim; and in a little time I began to feel almost as happy as when with Mrs. Tilson. An extra sitting room was allowed me, which was an extra charge of £130, added to £200 per annum, exclusive of wine, washing, and masters, &c. &c. which were separate charges; so that a young lady is as likely to launch out into a few thousands a-year in a lady's seminary, as in the elegance of Harley-street, Cavendish-square. Certainly, the manner in which my education had been so completely neglected, required more expence to fill up my time like others, and to pay all the different masters, for the compliment of allowing them to run up a bill for teaching or not teaching; so that at the quarter's end each master's bill might be considerable. Any other advantage was not of so much consideration, as I found this universal custom in all the places I had been in; there was nothing new at Alsop House in that respect, though it embraced all the comforts of a private family, with all the severity of study.

The ladies there were allowed occasionally to mix

Digitized by Google

more in the world, under the care of their friends, than at Whitelands. This gave the ladies at Alsop House more of that ease which, when wanting, the brightest accomplishments are lost, and never appear to that advantage, as when blended with a certain softness, a something of easy satisfaction, which is so natural to those who possess it.

Miss Agassiz had been established there under the special patronage of the Duchess of Gordon, and her talents and morals did honour to her patroness. Almost all the ladies there, were of that family, or some relatives or friends of theirs. The number was nine, and therefore, was capable of embracing every advantage with comfort and ease. I had been about three months in this abode, and I felt happy in the society of my friends, when an attachment commenced between myself and some of the eldest and most particular young ladies there, of a durable nature.

During that time, Mr. A——, whom I sometimes met at Mrs. Shafford's, used to visit us in his elegant curricle. He introduced his sisters

Digitized by Google

shortly after to me, and his calls became frequent, and his attentions too pointed to be mistaken. They were great, also, to Miss Agassiz, and being a man of high character and elegant manners, Miss Agassiz consulted Mr. Monk upon the propriety of allowing his calls. Mr. Monk, however, would not controul me, as I intended to make Mr. A—— my banker. Indeed, he saw that the intimacy which had been formed between that gentleman's family and myself, was of too long duration to be broken off; and he could not influence that, as my time was so fully devoted to study, that I had no leisure to spare, either for invitations or visitors. Once or twice, however, I was allowed to dine at Mr. A——'s house, in H——— Square; and at last, his visits became daily more frequent. Whatever engagements he might have, Alsop House was visited.

My money, all but £2,000, I had paid away before I entered upon my new abode, and that was placed at interest. Every shilling I was indebted in the world had been paid, and till the expiration of the quarter, I owed no money, and

Digitized by Google

therefore, wanted none, but after I had been three months at Alsop House, Mr. Walduck, the successor of Mr. Butterworth, with whom an account was opened for me, while at Whitelands, presented his printed list of goods under the pretence of having been requested by Mr. Butterworth, whose account I had, with all other debts, paid before I left Mrs. Tilson. This man made the excuse of calling by the request of Mr. Butterworth, for the balance of £1 6s., which the latter stated to have been omitted when the bill was made out, but this proved, afterwards, to have been a mere excuse, only to recommend himself by that means to my notice. As this person requested to see me when he called, it was supposed he was some one upon important business; therefore, a governess attended me, but it proved to be to this effect, and to offer me on the same terms his best articles. At all events, he begged leave to call, but this was denied; and I merely said, that as soon as I wanted any thing in his way, I would call.

Two or three times a week, I used at three

Digitized by Google

o'clock, to visit Lady Elizabeth. One day, as I came to the door, I asked as usual, who was with her Ladyship. The footman said, Lord Charlemont is with her, and he, as usual, led on towards the drawing-room door. I heard Lady Elizabeth say, "the other door," and the servant shewed me into the back drawing-room. Lady Elizabeth came there to me, but the governess and myself had but half an hour's time allowed us, therefore, I did not detain her long. I had not proceeded far, when Lord Charlemont passed us, arm-in-arm with a gentleman, who, he afterwards told me, was Lord Wicklow; both returned for the purpose of looking full in my face. I felt very indignant, and Lord Charlemont seeing that I looked angry, and would not seem to know him, passed on, while the governess appeared equally hurt. They returned again, and Lord Charlemont to let me see where he lived, walked a little on before us, now and then looking back at us, till he reached his own door. He then knocked at the door, which being opened, he let the gentleman who was with him go in, and he walked on before us. We had scarcely crossed the way to Alsop House, when

Digitized by Google

he passed us again, and as we entered the garden, he went by, having noticed the place. I felt so highly offended, and concluding I should be daily exposed to some such annoyance on my way to Lady Elizabeth, I wrote a note, directed to his Lordship, and put it into the post, when next we went out. I expressed my surprise at his manner and behaviour; he wrote a letter of apology, assuring me that his conduct was not meant as any offence; but was doubtful if I were the person he had mentioned to the gentleman who was with him; that he had known me in such a situation, and he wished to be satisfied if it were the same person whom Lady Elizabeth would not allow to be seen by him. This letter he himself delivered at Alsop House in reply. Why she should object to his seeing me, I thought, is strange; I know not her reason.

Lord Charlemont afterwards called, and Miss Agassiz having been out, he was shewn into the parlour, not doubting but he was one of my friends. He then told me that he had asked Lady Elizabeth why she refused to let me in while he was there.

Digitized by Google

Her Ladyship stated that his gallantry was a sufficent reason to prevent her from introducing any young person to his notice. He expressed the greatest friendship and civility; requested to call again, but I felt it necessary to say, that as Lady Elizabeth had objected, I could not allow his visits. While at Alsop House, Mr. A——'s visits only were those allowed, and they were disapproved of by Mr. Monk; but for what reason I could not guess. But as Mr. A—— was particularly civil and polite to Miss Agassiz, the habits of his visits were too long permitted, to be broken off.

During my stay at Alsop House, I had received some invitations from many families, friends of the young ladies; and particularly, I accompanied General Russel, and both his daughters, to the seat of General Popham, where we remained some days; and often, during the vacations, we passed many days there; and upon every particular occasion, when they had parties, I was invited there. The two Miss Russells were elegant and amiable girls, and whenever we visited the seat of the General, their table was crowded with visitors.

Digitized by Google

Here I met many particular persons. The General possessed all that hospitality and greatness of mind, which, with the elegance and taste, and the magnificence of every thing, were characteristic of the warrior and the hero. He was passed seventy, while Mrs. Popham possessed all the kindness and hospitality that could ensure ease and happiness to all the guests, which her house could so numerously boast.

Mr. Monk often questioned me, and urged to know more about the deeds, but to no effect. In the mean time, now and then, I received invitations from the parents of some of my school-fellows, and Miss Agassiz's friends, and Mrs. Tilson, were not wholly forgotten; while Mrs. Sh——— all the time had been wholly neglected; but to make her amends, I asked Miss Agassiz permission to invite her and friends to tea, in my own rooms, without allowing them to mix with any one in the house. Mrs. Sh——— came, and with her the pretty Mrs. F——, the pattern of every thing that was amiable, Mrs. Sh——— often thought; and I thought so once. Two gentlemen, friends of Mrs. Sh———, whom I had seen there, accompanied them.

Digitized by Google

The holidays were approaching, and Mr. Monk would not allow me to go to Hastings with Miss Agassiz and some young ladies, who remained with her during the holidays. This I thought a favourable opportunity of requesting permission to pass a fortnight with Mrs. Sh———, and to divide the holidays between her and Mrs. Tilson, by visiting her at Brighton. Mr. Monk, more on account of the obscurity and retired habits of both those parties, consented. Miss Agassiz left free access to my apartments at Alsop House, whenever I liked to call there during her absence. The departing day of the ladies to their different destinations arrived.

Lady Elizabeth and her daughter, Mrs. Paget, her son, and Lady George Beresford, called for me, in Lady Elizabeth's carriage, and having resigned me to Mrs. Sh———, at her house in Knightsbridge Terrace, they returned home. Mr. Monk's calls were almost daily, and I had not been many days there, before Dr. Croft called in a carriage with some ladies, whom he stated to be patients of his. He did not attempt to introduce

Digitized by Google

the ladies, nor to ask them in, although I wished it. He hoped, he said, in the delicacy of the situation he had been placed, that I would forgive him, assuring me that he had been misled by others, until he felt the conviction that my conduct towards him was correct. It should, he said, be the study of his life, to make me every restitution. Forgiveness, he stated, was a native inhabitant of the female breast. He considered his situation and conduct in regard to myself, unfortunate, and he trusted I could find an excuse for the part he had so unwillingly acted. We shook hands, and the past was wholly forgotten. I heard you were here, he said; it afforded me a better opportunity than any other situation of calling upon you. The less I call upon you the better, till you surprise the world more than you have. Your future welfare I shall, nevertheless, keep in view.

Mr. Monk called one day, to take me out for a drive through the Park to Kensington, and afterwards through other parts of the town. The elegant Mr. H——— pulled off his hat as we passed by. What, said Mr. Monk, do you know him?

Digitized by Google

Yes, I met him at Miss Zelskie's house, in Tavistock Square, the other evening. I was invited there by Mrs. S———, who sometimes stays at Alsop House: let me speak to him, and ask how the ladies are, he drew the string, and Mr. H——— considering this as a signal of advance, came up to the carriage; I enquired how all the ladies were. This was in the ride from Hyde Park Gate, to Chesterfield Gate. Mr. H———'s back was towards the foot path; Mr. and Mrs. M—— passed by, I kissed hands to them. Mr. H——— turned round to see who it was that so familiarly caught my notice; Mrs. F———'s smirking countenance caught his eye, He stared at her; she turned death-like pale in an instant; he looked at me. Mr. Monk was all this while lolling in the back of the carriage; the gay world occupied his mind. Little do you know that lady, said Mr. H———? Know her, yes; that is Mrs. F———. Yes, it is, do you know her? Yes, he said, and I can tell you something about her. I was frightened from his manner; I motioned to him not to say more. Do you know who lives in that house, said Mr. H———? pointing to the green shrubberies of Lord

Digitized by Google

Yarmouth. The blood forsook my face; What did you say, Sir, (Mr. Monk hastily drawing forward) whose house did you say, Lord Yarmouth's? It is conspicuous in front by its evergreens.

The lady gone by, is an acquaintance of his; Mr. Monk looked at me. Make my compliments, I said, to the ladies Mr. H———, and to-morrow if I can, I will see them. To-morrow! I shall make it my business to acquaint them: the carriage drove on. Catherine, said Mr. Monk, who is that lady who, he says, is an acquaintance of Lord Yarmouth's? She has a son in the navy, Sir, and is highly respectable; but I did not know she was any acquaintance of his. That brings to my mind again, he said, my rencontre with Lord Yarmouth, in Grosvenor Place. I mentioned it then to Lady Elizabeth; and though you have avoided giving any satisfactory explanation, I must tell you that I think there was something more in this business, than his having called there to see a Mr. Thomas; and his having made such a mistake. He is not one that is apt to make mistakes; but as I have taken some pains to learn that you neither write

Digitized by Google

to him, nor hold any communication with him, I am satisfied that whatever his object was, he was defeated. He is the destroyer of virtue; and I then shuddered when I saw him in the hall that day, when he tried to avoid me.

This unfortunate rencontre took place after my return from Brighton, where I went with Mrs. Tilson; and having returned with her, wishing to pass as much time as I could near her. She had established her governess in Grosvenor Place, and her house was so full, that there was no room. Orders were sent to prepare for a day or two, the lodgings in Lower Grosvenor Place, where I had been ill during the time in 1813, when we left Whitelands; and the house in Grosvenor Place was painting.

I had not been many hours in Chester-street, after our arrival from Brighton, when I walked upon the balcony which commanded so extensive a view of the country round. While deep in thought, Lord Yarmouth caught my eye beneath. Confused, and in somewhat of apparently evasive surprise, he

Digitized by Google

passed on. His servant drove his curricle up the street, which had been standing lower down. His visit was either accidental to Miss Georgiana Craven, who occupied the next door to us, or was on purpose to see me. I had held no sort of correspondence with him from the time he had written to me, stating, that if I were to mention him, or his conduct to Lady Elizabeth, no one would believe me innocent. I had held no sort of communication with him till this occurrence brought on a renewal of intercourse.

When I went with Mrs. Tilson to Brighton, the family and myself went inside. The motion of the carriage made me unwell, and I was obliged, about ten miles from Croydon, to get on the box, for the benefit of the air. I had not been many minutes in my seat, ere the hounds and huntsmen, rushing by, caused us to stop. The first person I knew was Lord Yarmouth; but I turned my face away, and he seeing I did so, rode on. The next day, he saw me at Brighton, but I avoided his knowing where I lived, and I never went out while there, except early in the morning, to walk on the Downs to see

Digitized by Google

the lambs which used to play in the field, which seemed entirely appropriated for them; and the glorious brightness of the rising sun over the sea, was never equalled to view, as from the signal post there.

At an early hour in the morning, suffering in health from bilious attacks, I was recommended daily, before breakfast, to endeavour to climb the steep hill. The lambs, the sheep, the clear air, and the extensive prospect of sea and land, were the great attractions which daily drew me from the more giddy joys of Brighton. I generally returned every morning by half-past eight, and so tired and hungry that I had no wish to walk any more that day. The ladies who could not rise, envied me, and often begged I would force them in the morning out of bed; in vain I tried, but could not make them early risers. I knew that Lord Yarmouth was at Brighton. I saw him not, I sought him not, and I returned to town with Mrs. Tilson.

I have already stated, that I had been long on the balcony before I saw his Lordship, and that

Digitized by Google

evening a letter from him was sent, with directions to wait a reply. The messenger said, that he brought a letter from Mr. Thomas, which required an answer, and therefore Mrs. Tilson sent the messenger to where I was. I promised Mrs. Shafford to be with her in a few days, and I wrote to Mr. Monk, to say I should leave Brighton such a day. He accordingly called in Chester-street, to know if I had arrived; and having heard that we came late the night before, he went to Lower Grosvenor-place, and just as he entered the hall, Lord Yarmouth was there before him.

The occurrence in Hyde Park renewed the matter in Mr. Monk's mind, and as I had resolved not to name his Lordship's conduct to Mr. Monk or Lady Elizabeth, the mere excuse that he had been enquiring for a Mr. Thomas, as the words had been put into my mouth, appeared satisfactory; and I never gave any other explanation. As I left Mrs. Tilson and went to pass the rest of the time with Mrs. Shafford, till the holidays were over; it was upon one of those morning drives, before that period arrived, that I met Mr. H———. And I

Digitized by Google

anxiously waited the to-morrow's call on the ladies in Tavistock-square, where, I doubted not, I should see Mr. H———, who seemed to have something particular to say concerning Mrs. F———. Mr. Monk did not particularly, nor long, dwell upon the subject, and the company, and some occurrence or other, of more interest, amused my mind. As Alsop House opened again in a few days, our licence was at an end, and the hours of study recommenced.

The Marquis de Chabannes, whom I had not seen for a great length of time, returned from Paris, and had taken a house in Russel street, Fitzroy-square, for the reception of his family. The first dinner he gave, he came to ask Miss Agassiz's permission to take me to dine with his family, which consisted of the Marchioness, her three daughters, and one son, his eldest son. The Count de Riviére was shortly expected. The Marchioness was sister to Lady Radstock, and Mrs. Morier of Devonshire-street. As soon as I had mentioned to my friends and to Miss Agassiz who the Marquis was, and that he was an acquaintance of mine, I was

Digitized by Google

allowed to accept the invitation for the following week. I went, and after having dined, the evening passed most agreeably. There was a mildness in the Marquis which gained, of itself, the respect of all.

This invitation led to many more, till in time, their parties did not seem complete unless I were there. This was about the time of the restoration of peace, and consequently the many distinguished foreigners who visited this country, seemed to find hospitality at the table; and in the house of the Marquis there was not a week passed that I was not unavoidably engaged to devote Saturday, or Sunday to them, since it was the only leisure day that my engagements could allow before I left Alsop House. The world seemed then so open, that to live unknown was impossible. Who is that young lady? one would say, and where does she live? another said. Who are her friends? a third, and what is her fortune? The world not contented with learning what the sum of fortune is, is sure to exaggerate; and if a girl has one thousand pounds, and is any thing to look at, she

Digitized by Google

is sure to have admirers. The sphere of life in which I moved, soon made me known; and though I was early then in my advances in the world, the world set me down for £20,000. That, in time, would not do, till at last I was termed the £70,000. Of this I never once dreamed, though the world seemed to know it well. Contented, and in idea beyond my situation, I neither thought of more, nor cared about it.

The next vacation was advancing, my health was suffering, and I went to Brighton; but Lady Elizabeth sent Mr. L——— with me. I remained there till the holidays were over. My visits were reserved to the General's seat, to Mr. A——'s, to the Marquis, and about a hundred more, who seemed anxious for my acquaintance; but the name of living in a Seminary, kept many visitors away, until I should have entered the world, which was to have taken place in a few years. During this time I had given some trivial orders to the successor of Mr. Butterworth, for ordinary things; but as one of the first rate milliners worked for me, I had little occasion for any thing that he could offer.

Digitized by Google

Among the governesses who used to attend me to Lady Elizabeth's, was one named Victoire, she did not understand a word of English, and that was convenient upon many occasions. She often accompanied me, but always waited in the parlour, while I was with her Ladyship. There, about three o'clock, daily, I used to meet some of the most distinguished persons in England. Mr. D———, a relation of Lady Elizabeth's, professed a former knowledge of me; but, although I never saw him till she introduced him to me, his conduct was always both amiable and kind towards me. He gave me credit for correctness of conduct, of which he professed a perfect knowledge from Lord Yarmouth, who had persecuted me so much. These and many other topics passed away the little leisure I had, when I used to visit her.

•

I paid my promised visit to Miss Zelskies, in Tavistock Square, but not on the day named. Mr. H——— wrote, requesting permission to call upon me at Alsop House. He was permitted; and by Mr. Monk's leave, I had an interview with him.

Digitized by Google

He then, to my horror and surprise, told me who Mrs. F——— was; I disbelieved it, till he pulled out of his pocket a packet of her letters to a gentleman, who was then supporting her, a Mr. Walker; and shortly after, Mr. H——— brought me other letters, the hand-writing of which was well known to me, and which Mrs. F——— entrusted to the gentleman she was then living with, though under the name and appearance of a respectable woman, in the house of Mrs. Shafford. I instantly drove to Mrs. Shafford, and informed her of it with indignation and upbraided her. Mrs. Shafford soon convinced me that she had been ignorant of the matter, and declared that Mrs. F—— should be turned out of her house: that she had agreed upon a quarter's notice, therefore, what she was to do, she knew not, if Mrs. F——— should insist upon staying. Mr. H——— gave me Mrs. F———'s own letters to give to the people of the house, to convince them, which I did; and Mrs. Shafford in insisting upon her leaving the house, produced them to her.

I had, upon all occasions, made it a rule to

Digitized by Google

render any one within the reach of an acquaintance any service they required, if in my power. Indeed, there always had been an unsuspicious disposition in me, that scarcely ever could give a denial to any thing asked for. As one discovery throws a light upon others, or rather awakens to suspicion, I began to shudder at every female acquaintance I had formed out of school. Miss Cu———, though a reputed governess in one of the first families, I myself having seen her there once, requested that I would allow her to receive some letters for her under my covers from Lord R———, who she stated was her father's landlord; and that some matters of a secret nature of his Lordship's domestic affairs, rendered it necessary that her knowledge of the matter should be kept secret from the family she lived with. This was the cause of the request she made. I not only willingly offered to receive her letters, but even wrote some letters in course of time, afterwards, at her request, which she told me were to friends of hers. I had lent her a carriage (which I used to hire) upon many occasions. And without any idea of suspicion of her, or of any one's

Digitized by Google

conduct, I wrote whatever letters she asked me, and sent her all letters that were directed under my covers, in initials. Her frequent engagements, and requests, of the loan of my carriage, as it began to put me often to expence, when I did not require it myself, made me think her unreasonable, at least, forward and obtrusive. She had left the family she was with altogether, and was living in lodgings; and upon being informed by the same undeniable authority, that she and Mrs. F——— were intimate, the most horrid suspicion glanced upon my mind; and I was determined, let the consequence be what it might, to open the next letters I should receive for her. I did so; and it contained an assignation, and a particular house in one of the squares, was the place appointed. Suspicion glanced in my mind, that the gentleman with whom the appointment was made, was known to me, and I determined to keep the letter and to go that way in the carriage, attended with my servants, that I might see if I was correct. I went, and even got out of the carriage; but I saw no one that I knew. I then considered I was wrong.

Digitized by Google

The next day another letter was sent, under cover, by post, stating, that the gentleman had been unable to go to the appointment. I consulted a lady, a friend of mine, and she accompanied me in the carriage to the appointed place, attended with my servants as before. I went, and having kept both letters, I was aware she knew nothing of it, though she called each day to know if I had received any letters for her; for I had given her an address at one of my trades-people, and authority to receive any letter directed to me there; but, from the hour I felt it necessary to be satisfied, I had charged the tradesman, if any one called, to say he had not received any, till I should give him further orders. This he did, and carried the letters to me each day, that she had anxiously enquired for. She then intimated that the favour of my carriage for an hour in the evening, would oblige her. I went to the appointment, taking courage, and having had the advice of the lady who was with me, and who drew so closely back in the carriage that the gentleman had no suspicion of any one being there. She advised me not to let the servants hear; what she anticipated would be something strange. I, there-

Digitized by Google

fore, walked a few yards on with the gentleman. He began the subject, and I was soon satisfied; he then began to suspect something wrong, when he found I was returning without delay, and refused to tell him even where I lived, or where I came from, or how to account for the disappointment of the settled plan. I, however, told the gentleman he should hear from me, and I stepped into the carriage and the servants drove off.

I felt now convinced; and I cried, till I thought I should with vexation have broken my heart. Upon enquiry of her, she mentioned to me that her father had been an officer, and that she was entitled to a yearly income; that she had applied to a nobleman, and that he had faithfully promised she should receive it as soon as possible. She begged I would receive the answers to her letters under my covers, as she did not wish the family to know her arrangements, for that she was engaged to marry a gentleman who was to go to India; but that owing to private quarrels, he would not be under obligations to his own family. That under these circumstances Lord R——— had promised to

Digitized by Google

give her a sum or money, which, with the sum she had a right to, if she could obtain it from the nobleman, they intended immediately to be married, and to embark for India, and whatever fortune awaited them, she would consider herself grateful to me.

As many of my letters were sometimes opened at the school, to serve this honourable lady effectually in all things, I gave her leave to desire them to be directed to me at General Popham's, York-street, Baker-street; and when I made the detection, I had forwarded two letters to her. The third reached me about the same time with Lord R——'s, and I opened it. It appointed such an hour —— in Park-lane, near Oxford-street. I laid the letter before the lady I had consulted, she advised me to tell Mr. Monk, and to let him call upon Lord R—— and the other nobleman; but, as Lady Elizabeth always so highly disapproved my associating with any one, except those in the school, and I knew that Mr. Monk, also, equally disapproved my keeping up any acquaintance with those out of their own circle, I dared not tell either;

Digitized by Google

and I was determined to ascertain if there were any truth in the statement respecting the claims, as the daughter of the officer.

I had heard so much of the other nobleman from Mrs. M———, Mrs. Shafford's sister, who was the widow of a paymaster in Hampshire, that I put on the best disguise I could, and went to the place appointed, being attended by my own servants, and then nothing, I knew, could happen to me. As the lady who accompanied me upon the former occasion, insisted upon my telling my friends, I dared not tell her that I was determined ere I exposed the lady fully, to be satisfied of all. I therefore sent for the carriage to go alone to Lady Elizabeth's, but went to Park-lane, at eight o'clock in the evening. As I was going to step out, his Lordship stepped into the carriage, the steps being down for me to come out. Will you walk, he said, to my house? Step out; No, I said, I cannot stay now; I am obliged to return. How is that, you tell me so and so? Well! will you to-morrow night, and come in a coach to Shrewsbury House, I shall be waiting for you?

Digitized by Google

Very well, my Lord, I shall not fail; but I have not a minute now. I am going your way, he said, set me down at the end of Park-lane. At the end of Park-lane I pulled the string. Do not fail, he said; no, my Lord, and we shook hands. As soon as he was gone, I burst into tears, and the next day, I took a lady and a gentleman with me, and the letters I had opened, and went to the lady's lodgings. She with all apparent simplicity and joy received us; but, I said—Approach me not. Are these the fruits of your base deception? and I laid before her the letters of both the before-named persons.

Not more horrid the picture of envy, rising from the half eaten bodies of the serpents, at the sight of Minerva, than was her countenance; and after a pause, all that meekness which she used to study was shaken off. Base unprincipled act, she said, to do to me a kindness, and then expose me! If there is revenge, I shall have it for your treacherous conduct; and she burst into a loud shrieking fit, and rushed into another room. The woman who was with her in the room, opened the door,

Digitized by Google

and we left her. I dared not mention it to my friends, and therefore, in silence day and night, I tried to bear it. Mr. A——, who observed that some uneasiness was visible in my mind, often entreated with the kindness of a father or brother, that I would confide to him my affairs; but I was aware that he intended to offer his hand, and Lady Elizabeth highly disapproved his visits. Even Mr. Monk, who at first seemed kind and civil, at last avoided any occasion of meeting him. He seemed aware of their disposition, and seeing that I was not likely to be influenced in trivial cases, he redoubled his assiduities, relying on my own conduct towards him, rather than seek under such circumstances, the notice of my friends.

It is known, he said, that my visits here have been particular, and I should not like to be pointed at. I have your interest and welfare at heart, more than all the world besides; and should you never look upon me in any other light than as a brother, to consult me upon business, to make me useful at all times to you, no one will perform your wishes more faithfully, and none will be more

Digitized by Google

ready, always at your command, than myself. In the light you wish, I should consult you in preference to any one, except Mr. Monk, I said, and I should not alter my conduct towards any one to oblige others, while the conduct and character of the person in question is unexceptionable. I am contented, he said, and henceforth, as a brother consult me, I shall act as such upon all occasions towards you; and now, upon the subject of your affairs, allow me to give advice.

Victoire was the governess who was always in the room with me. She, as I have already stated, could not understand English, therefore, Mr. A—— and I could discourse in English upon any subject. Having taken care not to keep the appointment at Shrewsbury House, another and another letter was forwarded to me, from the General's house; but I never even sent a reply, nor took any notice of any letter, from the time mentioned. From the manner and rage of the lady, I expected no less than assassination, or something terrible. However, I never saw nor heard any more of her,

Digitized by Google

till, about a month after, I was informed who the gentleman was she had set off with.

When I reflected upon the character of her brother in the world, as a public man, an amateur in one of the elegant sciences, I felt the more that I should have been so deceived; and I endeavoured to forget it, amidst every joy that in every other respect encircled me. The most elegant effusion of the pen in prose and verse, from men of the most exalted state, daily seemed to give me credit for so many advantages which I possessed not. Honours and respect awaited me wherever I went, while A—— was the only one admitted on friendly terms in the house.

Amongst the many other characters who bribed the maids to convey letters to me, and for which, as soon as discovered, they were turned away, was Captain Torrens, now General Sir Henry Torrens, of the Horse Guards. This gentleman watched the cook, who was the only frail one in that respect in the house, and by money prevailed on her to use means to put his letters so before

Digitized by Google

me, that they might fall into my own hands. This had been done for many weeks, during which time I took no more notice of them, than of the many others I daily received. Wherever I went, this gentleman had intimation of it; and though I had never seen him, he seemed to know all my actions at home and abroad. Upon one occasion we had fixed to perform Douglas, and I had studied it for some time previous. Amongst others, the cook obtained leave from Miss Agassiz to admit a few female friends to see the young ladies dress. I was positively informed that she admitted Captain Torrens, in women's clothes, to see us, as all the attendants were allowed to look on from the stairs into the large drawing-room.

Mr. A——'s acquaintance was so highly disapproved of at last, by Mr. Monk, that they now passed, and scarcely spoke, still I refused positively to break off the acquaintance. I had found him a man of sense, accomplished in all that was necessary to the character of a gentleman; and although I never once thought of giving him a preference, I was determined neither to drop the

Digitized by Google

acquaintance, nor to alter my conduct in any respect towards him, until I had reason, as he almost daily came from the Banking-house to pass a few hours with me. He began constantly to express an anxiety upon the state of my affairs, upon which, in any respect, I never entered with him.

As my name and appearance of expence began to be daily more noticed, so in proportion were the calls upon my purse, sometimes from the needy, as often from the artful and designing; but unable to judge, or to know if any such characters existed, as I had myself known the want of money, it was sufficient to hear that any one was distressed. If I had not £10 or £20, £5 or £3 were applied, to answer any one who could write a pitiful tale. If I had not money it was borrowed of Miss Agassiz, till I sent to draw from my £2000. I recollect answering calls of this sort, each so pressing in its nature, and so very urgent, that in one week I received, through Mr. Monk, £400, and the next week I wanted more. He was aware that my expences of every kind had been paid at the school but a week previous. He began strictly to question what

Digitized by Google

use I could possibly have for such sums of money, and he pledged himself, that so far as he had control, beyond a few pounds for pocket-money, I should not spend more, so long as I remained in a school.

I found he most rigidly kept his word for some weeks, which obliged me to give sometimes refusals contrary to my feelings, which had always been unfortunately left to their own bent and inclination. Mr. A—— daily wearied me upon the subject of my affairs. What he would say, supposing Mr. Monk should die, and you have nothing to shew? You do not know Lady Elizabeth and the world as well as I do. What, in that case, is to become of you? I have the good wishes of a father or brother, towards you: do, in justice to yourself, have every thing in your own power.

Mr. Monk daily urging my termination with Mr. A——, seemed dull and melancholy. One day in particular, he seemed overwhelmed with gloom. Although I knew he had many mental

Digitized by Google

anxieties, I urged to know what was the matter. He made me no reply, but continued walking up and down the room; at last, having seated himself upon the sofa, he said, enough, indeed, is the cause. I, who of all men, have ever been the most guarded at play, having long made it a rule never beyond a certain sum, have lost last night at White's club, £50,000 to a black leg. What is a black leg, Sir? One of that description of gamblers, who under the sanction of honour, lie in wait for the unwary. He is a man of all others, with whom I am the most unfortunately situated in private matters, which my family must never know. Neither can I distress their minds by telling them this blow of misfortune. I am a ruined man: I want to ask you to put your name to a bond for a Mr. Clifford who is to lend me a sum of money. He has heard of you, and although I have proposed other security to him, he seems to fix upon yours. It is a mere matter of form; my tenantry, he said, are four years in arrears to me, and I expect shortly a settlement of an estate, which has been long in the Court of Chancery. I cannot name this unfortunate bu-

Digitized by Google

siness to distress my family, therefore, wish to know if you will do it? You shall never be called on; long before the time the bonds will have to run, I shall be able to pay them. I felt delighted that any thing in my power was likely to set his mind at rest; and I joyfully offered to do that, or any thing in my power. He shook my hands, and went away. In a few days after, he called and told Miss Agassiz, he was going to take me out for a drive in his gig; and he drove towards the Regent's Park, through the City Road. At last, having arrived in Bloomsbury-square, I was conducted into a parlour, where five gentlemen were waiting. A gentleman stood up, who stated himself to be the Attorney, who had drawn the bonds, and he was proceeding to read them.

As I knew nothing of the nature of bills or bonds, I said, I shall sign whatever Mr. Monk wishes. It is for him I do it, there is no necessity to read any thing to me, and I signed four bonds. Some days after he called on me, stating that the party refused to pay the money until my deeds should be placed in the hands of some banker,

Digitized by Google

that it was customary in these cases, to be able upon all occasions, to refer to the deeds in case of raising money. To this I wholly objected. Then, he said, all that you have done, is not worth a pin to me, and what difference can it make to you, to allow your papers to be placed in the hands of a respectable banker? they will be safer there than any where; and while I am responsible to you, you can have nothing to fear. Before you place them in such hands, I shall give you from under my hand, my security for all that relates to you. Then, Sir, I shall place them in the hands of Mr. A———; their banking house in Henrietta-street, is highly respectable. You foolish girl, he said, they will be bankrupts in a few months, and not worth a shilling, and he wants to marry you only on account of your fortune.

Well, then, I said, and provoked; place them where you like, they are in the care of Sir Samuel Romilly, in Lincoln's Inn. Give me a written authority. I did so. And in a few days after, the Attorney, whom I had seen in Bloomsbury-square, waited on me with a note from Mr. Monk,

Digitized by Google

to sign over again one of the bonds; which I did, and thought no more of the matter.

The attentions of the world left me no room for thought, except when Mr. A——, who upon every possible occasion, never failed to remind me of my affairs. General and Mrs. Popham sent an invitation to pass a week at their seat; and as Mr. A—— was known to be upon such terms at Alsop House, an invitation was sent to him, and to any of my friends. Lady Elizabeth was too high to accept their invitation, and Mr. Monk too quiet to be of the party. General Russel allowed both his daughters to go, and A—— followed us to Feltham-hill, where he was introduced, and received by the General and his family with the greatest kindness. Amongst the many characters there, Colonel Gahan was the most particular friend of that family. His attentions, and that of others, were great to me. The party were invited for a week, during which period, every kind of amusement filled up the time. Splendour and sumptuousness were daily displayed, and their tables groaned with the luxuries of the season. The General, one of the conquerors of

Digitized by Google

Seringapatam, had been long accustomed to Eastern magnificence, of which his quiet retirement displayed sufficient proofs.

Colonel Gahan, whose privileged friendship in the house of the General, gave him every opportunity of access, took the opportunity of making proposals, but his suit was rejected; while a Captain D—— D—— of the same party, with a view of being beforehand with the Colonel, made an offer of marriage, and stated his pretensions; but sent it by the three-penny post, so that when I returned to town, the first assurance I had from Lady Elizabeth and Mr. Monk was, that a Captain Three-penny, as she termed it, had put her to that expence, by an offer of marriage; and to prevent my putting her to the like expence again, upon similar occasions, she proposed curtailing my visits in the world.

On my return to town, I found many letters, one of which I received the next day, was anonymous. Its contents were low and scurrilous. I examined the letter, and I thought it was not unlike the writing of the Marquis of Hertford. I upbraided

Digitized by Google

him in a letter; I had held no correspondence with his Lordship, although he had sent me a present of some game to Alsop House, after my return from Brighton. But, in thanking him, I told him, in my reply, that I could not correspond with him, and there the matter ended on my part.

In his reply to my letter he solemnly pledged himself that he knew nothing of the contents of the letter, and I afterwards ascertained that one of the worthy ladies had influenced a gentleman to write it. This was their first effort to annoy me in the midst of these scenes. Captain Torrens, who wrote three successive days, sent the four following verses from Moore, and on the third day entered the house like a rival champion, to demand, by peace or war, the object upon whom the effusions of his pen were lavished.

"Fair one take this rose,
And twine it round thy hair,
A brighter bloom 's beneath it,
Take this rose my fair.

'Tis time I feel to leave thee,
While yet my soul is free,

Digitized by Google

While yet those dangerous eyes
Allow no thought from thee.

Nay, if thou dost not hate me,
Wish me not so soon to fail,
Duty, Hope, and Fame await me;
But oh! those eyes would blast them all.

Could I think those eyes but once
Would sweetly smile on me,
How far beyond Fame, Duty, all,
Good Heavens! that smile would be."

Captain Torrens demands an interview with Miss Cary, said the cook, to Miss Georgiana Agassiz, who in the absence of Miss Agassiz, viewed the hero; and just at the moment Mr. Monk's horses drove up to the gate. The Captain walked out, while I stood trembling, and fearing the result of the intrusion; for I had never encouraged any such advances, and therefore, I felt unblameable. As soon as Mr. Monk entered, I informed him, and he was so angry, that he threatened to call the dashing Captain to an account, and concluded by saying, I shall insist upon your removal, as soon as the next quarter expires; Miss Agassiz has been too indulgent to you.

Digitized by Google

I had, till then, sometimes walked out with Victoire, and two or three times in going to my milliner, we called also in at Walduck's, the successor of Mr. Butterworth, who had frequently delivered at Alsop House, some trivial order or other, which I had given. Walduck seemed, beyond all things, to pay attention to Victoire, who was beginning to speak a little English; and sometimes I have stood and laughed, to hear Victoire teach him French, and he teaching her English. In one of these visits Walduck called me aside and said; young ladies, I know, can spend more money than is generally allowed them; if at any time you want £20 or £30, send me your bill and I will bring you the money, and no one will know it. And what is a bill? I said. What, have you never given a bill? he replied. Never—nor did I know the nature of a bill any more than a child, though I had so often heard of them. But Walduck, not only explained the nature, but drew a copy of one, saying at the same time, you send me a bill of yours in that form, I will put my name to it as the drawer, and for any sum within a few hundreds, I will send the money to you immediately. I said, I must not

Digitized by Google

borrow money. Who is to know it? he said, pay me in two or three years hence; your security, till then, will be sufficient to me. I shall never, he said, call upon you, till it suits you to pay me. I am very much obliged to you, Sir, and I certainly will, whenever I want money, send to you. I can make an excuse, he said, of shewing you some shawls or silks, and can easily give you money without any one being the wiser.

This temptation to give and spend money, I need not say, laid open to me, that which I should never once have thought of. The quarter was within a month of expiration at Alsop House, and the house of Mrs. Davis, No. 3, Great Cumberland-street, was fixed on for my next abode. The first sum I borrowed was £30, and the next was £10. Walduck sent in his account for silks, &c. which amounted to £60. He took my note, in his own form, for the whole, and nothing further passed with him, while I remained at Alsop House.

Mr. A—— more than ever urged me upon my affairs, while visits filled up wholly each hour.

Digitized by Google

One morning, while Miss Agassiz was walking out with the youngest ladies, the postman brought some letters. There was one for Miss Cary; I opened it, but upon perusal of it, I concluded it was not for me. Its contents were particular, and the hand-writing uncommon; it bore an initial; I neither knew the nature of it, nor from whom it came. The next day I received another, the contents of which were, that the correspondent leaves town for ten days, but on his return will communicate with you. I knew no one who would write in that style to me. Shortly after a messenger called with a note, which was to be delivered to Miss Cary in person. I was called down, and read as follows; your correspondent will call upon you to-morrow evening. Miss Agassiz and all the ladies were out. Who gave you this letter, I said to the messenger? The Duke. What Duke? The Duke of Sussex. Good gracious! I exclaimed, what! the Duke sent this to me? Yes, and I was desired to deliver it into your own hands. Can you wait, and I will send an answer? Send it by post, he said, does not the letter say so? I looked and saw the post-

Digitized by Google

script. I will write a line, and do you put it into the post. I dare not send a letter with that address from hence, for I went and instantly wrote a few lines, entreating, let the motive of the proposed visit be what it might, that *His Royal Highness* would not attempt to call; that I would write, or walk with some ladies to give an interview, any day, whatever might be the occasion; but, to see His Royal Highness at Alsop House I could not. The next day, I received still more extraordinary letters. The contents of one of them alarmed me so much, that I shewed it to Miss Agassiz. She was equally frightened, and after the letter had been read and examined by her, and her sisters, she said, this letter my dear, is not intended for you. The postman had passed again on the opposite side of the street; the servant was sent after him, and he came. Miss Agassiz enquired if there was any one of the name of Cary within his delivery, except myself. He replied, that there was a Miss Cary at No. 7, Alsop-place; and although Alsop House was upon most of the letters directed there, yet they were as often directed to No. 7, Alsop-build-

Digitized by Google

ings; and unless Alsop House, instead of No. 7, Alsop Buildings, was on the letters, he could not tell for which they were intended.

Miss Agassiz, not contented with his account, went to Alsop-place, and found there a Miss Cary, a female of a certain character. Mr. Alsop, the landlord, who lived next door to us, was informed of this by Miss Agassiz, and he promised that the lady should receive notice to quit. This discovery came too late, for I had been deep in correspondence with the Royal Personage, scarcely knowing how or why; and he, when I discovered my error too late, might have been no less at a loss to account for the occurrence, to get out of the correspondence. I was so much afraid of such a correspondence being known, that I sent my letters by a shop-boy in Walduck's house, once or twice. At last, some other person went with one of my letters, and asked questions, or seemed to enquire of the servants, as the Duke's note informed me; all notes, therefore, were sent and received by post, and the flirtations, or rather the nonsense was carried so far, that an appointment was made; but,

Digitized by Google

instead of keeping it, the only alternative of getting out of the scrape was, by writing a letter to His Royal Highness, stating, that under a promise of marriage to another, it was not possible to carry the matter farther. Upon which his Royal Highness, in the most noble and honourable manner, not only consented to relinquish all farther idea, but pledged his word that the matter should never pass his lips.

Such great and noble instances as this, are so rarely met with, that they ought not to be concealed; and thus, my imprudence, while it merits its just severity, is faithfully described. This and the two foregoing, are the sole instances in my life, for which I feel deserving of public animadversion; and while I bring to light the conduct of others, I shall not screen myself from just censure in any instance of my conduct. The instances of fault, and those of misfortune, can easily be discriminated. I have borne those of misfortune as a Christian, while the world may cast upon those of voluntary imprudence what reproach they may, while I feel that either in the moments of folly, and with the most

Digitized by Google

volatile temper, I have never lost sight of conscious rectitude; and whatsoever my errors have been, I have too high a sense of candour to conceal them. While the conviction exists in my mind, that my conduct has never placed me in any light that could be a reproach to myself; I shall still find that satisfaction, under all that can follow, which none can feel, except where there exists an inward approbation, founded upon a conviction of our own integrity, more than the world's opinion. For the woman who loses herself, though she may have been able to preserve the world's opinion, is more lost in those hours, when silent reflections succeed to the giddy joys of the day; she then feels she has not lost herself, though the world's opinion may be gone. What does that avail to the noble mind that rises superior over all other considerations? Like the pilot who regards only the safety of the vessel; so amidst all censure that may be cast against me, I shall regard only truth and justice. Conscious integrity is my support, and when I reflect upon the snares that man had formerly laid for me; it is to prudence alone that I owe my preservation, from amongst the number of those victims

Digitized by Google

whose conduct disgrace the name of woman. In expressing the sentiments, which rise in my mind, upon so serious an occasion as this, should the lesson they are intended to convey, be salutary to any one, in time to come, I shall consider myself compensated for the pains it may have cost me.

On account of the importunities of Mr. A—— I mentioned the subject of the bonds, more than once to Mr. Monk, as I found the Spring had gone by without any comment upon them, from him, although they were to have been paid. After repeated intimations Mr. Monk said, very angrily, one day, I told you before that you can have my personal security, and what more do you want? and if the deeds were in my hands you should not have them. I have taken upon myself a responsibility, in regard to you, of which you are not aware; and I know that Mr. A——'s aim is to persuade you to marry him, entirely on account of what he thinks you will have. I regard your feelings, he said, nor would I control you, if you were to tell me now that your determination is to marry Mr. A——,

Digitized by Google

and no other, I would not oppose you. All I ask of you is, first, before you look upon him as your future intended, or even as manager of your affairs, to put his sincerity to the proof. I am told that he declares that fortune is no consideration with him, will you try and put him at once to the trial? If you find the man what he really professes to be, then you shall be at liberty to do as you please. But I feel this a duty incumbent on me, and in thus using the right of a protector, you will see that my motive is good. Will you take my advice? Tell me if he has not already asked you to marry him? have you never, upon honour, told him of your affairs? On my honour, I said, neither to him, nor to any one, have I, since at Alsop House, imparted the slightest circumstance relative to myself, or to my affairs. Well, then, tell him that your only fortune, until you marry, is £800 a-year, that when you marry it will be yours no longer; as you are aware that the provision of the deed for your maintenance and education is £800 per annum, which ceases on your attaining twenty-three years of age, when you are entitled to the property; and that, in case of marriage, it is then

Digitized by Google

to cease. You will then find, if he is sincere, and if he is, he is worthy of your good opinion, nor shall I control your acquaintance any more, in regard to him. If fortune, under the appearance of affection, is his aim, before you sacrifice, perhaps your future days, he will break off your acquaintance, which will spare your feelings. I promised I would do so.

I was shortly after invited to a splendid dinner at his house; and it was delicately intimated to me by some friends of his, that it was intended, as an opportunity for him, to make the offer. The offer was made, and while I thanked him for the high compliment, I regretted the impossibility, as in point of fortune, I had none, except as stated. Still no alteration seemed to shew itself; but I received a letter the next day to say that his fortune was small, and inadequate to support me in the rank I was moving; had it been otherwise, he would have considered himself the most fortunate of men.

My surprise and conviction of the justice of

Digitized by Google

Mr. Monk's conduct and advice, was clear; still, I thought, I will never tell him that he is correct. Mr. A——'s family continued to visit me, and Mrs. Tilson, the wife of Mr. A——'s partner, was a great favourite of mine. I generally, when I went out for a drive, called for her to make her visits to Lady Langdon, and Lady B———, near Hyde-Park gate, and other friends of hers. The greatest friendship and confidence subsisted between us. One day I told her, in confidence, what I had done to prove Mr. A——'s sincerity; Mr. A—— heard of it afterwards, and it had nearly proved fatal to him, for he was seized with a brain fever, and his life had been without hope. I reproached myself, and when he recovered, his visits were renewed; but I never more saw him, except in company, though I did not alter my conduct towards him.

During all this time, and amidst the various scenes of life, I wrote often to the Duchess, but never once received any reply. I even called, but she would not see me. As my visits in the world were so numerous, Mr. Monk desired, that

Digitized by Google

upon any occasion I wished, that James should take me always out and home in Lady Elizabeth's carriage, either before or after she went to her parties. This I did, and my calls became so numerous, that it was said, even more horses than theirs were not sufficient. And Lady Elizabeth felt so highly displeased at the too frequent use of her carriage, that I always after hired one. I had left Alsop House, and had been about three weeks at Mrs. Davis's, when General and Mrs. Popham invited me to pass a week with a party at their house. A family I was acquainted with had four greys, and they insisted that upon any occasion I wished, I should command the use of them.

I mentioned my intended visit to General Popham, at Feltham-hill, and they insisted on sending the carriage and horses. I refused to have the four, but it was to no effect. About eleven on the morning fixed for my departure, the carriage and four greys drove up to the door. I had promised to call for two ladies, and Mr. A——, who were invited. The day previous, I received

Digitized by Google

a letter from Mrs. Shafford, stating that she was quite distressed, having been unable to make up her rent. The request was to lend her £40. Her house was then on my way to H——— square, and the servant knocked at the door. I desired her to come out, and I gave her the money. While waiting for her to come out, Mrs. F——— walked up the steps with a young man arm-in-arm, and asked if there were any letters for her; Mrs. Shafford said no, and I instantly ordered the carriage to drive off.

Having taken up my friends, and arrived at Feltham-hill, the amusements as usual went on. The Colonel was there, and Captain Threepenny, as Lady Elizabeth always termed him, after the receipt of the letter. There were also many distinguished old friends, and war companions of the General's early days. Mr. A—— who was not so well at rest, the next day pleaded the hurry of business to return to town. His departure was not allowed, however, till the following day. Three days had scarcely passed ere I was closeted, and the purport was, that I would give a preference

Digitized by Google

to Colonel Gahan. The Colonel, I was told, had sought an opportunity of a rencontre with Mr. Monk, at White's club; and while the Colonel concealed his real motives from Mr. Monk, he tried to fathom my affairs. Mr. Monk, knowing him to be an Irishman, doubted not but he had some knowledge of my former situation.

Mr. Monk, on his part, as anxiously desiring to ascertain what Colonel Gahan knew, or where he had seen me, told him in reply to his enquiries that he knew nothing himself of me; but upon the Colonel's asking if I was not under his care and that of his family, Mr. Monk, angry at the number of impertinent advances made, pledged himself on my return to town, that I should go less into the world; and he then told me, what he had said to Colonel Gahan. Mrs. Popham informed me of what I had to rely on from the Monk family and urged that I would take a legal protector. This matter was so followed up, that at ten the next day, I ordered my carriage without saying a word, and just as I entered it; I kissed hands to the family, who were collecting in the

Digitized by Google

parlour to breakfast. I came to town, nor ever paid another visit to that abode.

While all this went on at Feltham-hill, there were worse proceedings at Great Cumberland-street. It will be recollected that I saw the worthy Mrs. F——— with a gentleman, on Mrs. Shafford's steps; and that gentleman I knew not, nor ever should have known, had not remorse led him afterwards to confess. He sent Mrs. Shafford to Great Cumberland-street, to offer me his hand, as the sole reparation he could do in consideration of the injury he did me. It was Captain Boyd, he was serving his time in 1815, at the Military College, at Blackwater, and was particularly intimate at ———.

Captain Boyd was smitten with Mrs. F———, and, at last, as the only means by which she consented to go and live with him in a cottage in Hampshire, where the Captain soon after discovered who and what she was, she insisted upon the following conditions: that if he used such means of gratifying her revenge upon me, the real cause of which

Digitized by Google

she concealed from him, that she would immediately after go awaywith him. He should go to Mrs. Davis's, No. 3, Great Cumberland-street, to see her in person, and to represent himself as a friend of Lord Lucan, whose daughter and myself were parlour boarders. To state to her that I was an impostor, that I knew no such person as those who were said to be my protectors. That the persons who had placed me with Mrs. Davis, were quite different characters; and, in fact, that I had lived with himself, and he was determined to acquaint the parents of the children with it. He should inform the Ladies Bingham with the circumstance. He understood that four of Lord Lucan's daughters were there.

Sir Edward B——— he should also acquaint with it; he enumerated all the distinguished females whose children were there, and refusing to give his name; but pledging in the most solemn manner what he would do, if ever I were again allowed to enter her house. Mrs. Davis went instantly to Lady Elizabeth. Her Ladyship was out; but I heard her say, she had seen one of the Pagets,

Digitized by Google

who had married Lady Elizabeth's daughter, and had ascertained that I was positively living under their care. Not contented with this, she went to Lord Arran, the brother of Lady Elizabeth, and there she was informed, that I was under their care. She then returned home, and wrote the particulars to Lady Elizabeth of what had occurred. Her Ladyship immediately called on Mrs. Davis, and assured her of the villainy and falsehood of so foul a report. Mr. Monk, upon hearing it, went to Mrs. Davis, and after having asked her if she did not know him, when first he called to place me with her; she could easily say, that, although assured and satisfied of all things, she had been so frightened, she knew not what she did.

He went, as he afterwards told me, and appointed a Bow-street Officer to stand for days at the corner of Great Cumberland-street, and to seize any man answering the description, who might, at any time come about us. There was no doubt, it was some scheme of a disappointed persecutor.

Digitized by Google

Weeks passed on, but he never came; Mr. Monk insisted on my residing in a private family, and Mrs. Davis was requested by Lady Elizabeth and Mr. Monk to find out some highly respectable private family, no matter what the expences might be. Harley-street, Cavendish-square, was fixed on, and all things were agreed on between myself and Lady Beechey, who represented to the world that it was an addition to their society, rather than for an emolument, that she received me.

My friends approved the situation and plan; but before I left Great Cumberland-street, Mrs. Shafford, on the part of Captain Boyd, who doubted not, as he had heard that he should be detected, was sent with his confession. I immediately informed Mr. Monk, who was for punishing; but I interposed, and, as he had confessed, I wished to let it rest. He at last consented to do so; but instantly insisted on my leaving Great Cumberland-street. For, said he, when he is treated with contempt, the next thing will be, he will be coming to throw himself at your feet there.

Digitized by Google

His carriage was at the door, he insisted it should stay, and desired that Mrs. Davis would accompany me.

His greatest possible anger fell upon me, for there is no keeping me, he said, from those people, whose acquaintance I had formed. This, combined with Mr. A——'s suggestions, distressed me. For, said he, if I am never to be looked on in any other light by you, than as a man of business, I have your welfare too much at heart to be silent. You are passed twenty-one now; who is more competent to have your affairs, to place them in whose hands you please, than yourself.

I had not been many days in Harley-street, when some words arose with Mr. Monk, on account of Mr. A——. I then affirmed, that I expected all that concerned me, to be placed in my own hands. He still assured me it should be so. While this conversation lasted, the Attorney, who had formerly waited on me to sign the bonds, and two gentlemen, entered. They stated to me that the bonds were due, and dishonoured some days past;

Digitized by Google

and they then represented to me all the terrors of prison, and the evils which must follow. But as they knew I had no valuable consideration, they would renew them, and make them payable upon my attaining twenty-three, and, in case Mr. Monk failed before that time in the payment, I should be bound to pay them. This alternative, in a moment of terror, was joyfully acceded to, and thus a greater evil drove away the contention between us when they entered.

This business began daily to prey upon my mind. Mr. Monk had still more particularly, on pain of his high displeasure, forbidden me to name any thing of this, or of any matter, to any one; for I I have often, he said, brought up your name, to fathom if you ever have communicated any thing; and I find, from the curiosity at home and abroad about you, that you have kept your word: for, if you had said any thing, I should have heard it.

Lord Charlemont heard of my residence in Harley-street, and considering, that in a private family I was less restricted than at school, he frequently

Digitized by Google

came, and used to pass some hours in friendly conversation. Amongst the candidates for marriage was the son of the Marquis de Riviere, whose brother was Ambassador at Constantinople, his Aunt, the Marchioness de Dreuney, and her daughter, whose growing friendship first began at the Marquis de Chabannes. She, having access, which her nephew could not have, except in public, daily urged his suit. It was very well to mix and lead off the dance, play and sing with Lords, Marquises, Captains, or Bankers; but when it came to so serious a question as marriage, upon that I had not thought; nor had I liked the idea of having my wings clipped so early from my own control.

I was no more prepossessed in favour of the nephew of the Marchioness, than in that of any other person; but I so highly esteemed her and her daughter, that I thought of travelling on the Continent with them. I mentioned my intentions to Mr. Monk, and this, and the securities, created much unpleasantness. At last, he said, as he entered the room one day, I wish to set your mind at rest, and here is my own engagement, and if

Digitized by Google

you fix upon either of the three persons I shall name, I will give you their joint security with mine. Major Blaquiere, Mr. B———, or Lord Charlemont. If you give me Lord Charlemont, I said, I shall be contented with yours and his, as long as you wish. Well, he said, I have not mentioned any thing to him, but I will take the earliest opportunity of doing so. Mr. Monk did not know that I had any acquaintance with Lord Charlemont, though Lady Elizabeth had mentioned his rencontre with me, as I told her that he had noticed me.

Having pledged my word of honour not to name any matter, I expected daily after this, that Mr. Monk would tell me that he had settled it, and had mentioned his own offer to Lord Charlemont; but, although his Lordship continually visited me, nothing ever passed on the subject. His Lordship was liberal-minded and kind-hearted, and we had frequently looked back at past scenes. I shall read your marriage in the papers one day, he said, with some of your admirers. The past had too fully occupied my mind, and intent only on the

Digitized by Google

regret I always felt when I looked back, I *fear* my Lord that will never be. He burst into a fit of laughing; what, he said, you are not in despair, are you? I then recollected what I said, and endeavouring to recover from the blunder, I only made it worse.

When I had been about six months in Harley-street, I had paid away £14,00. My carriage, which, though hired at the rate of £400 per ann. with my servants, my expences and dress, and the rate I lived at in the world, ensured the expenditure of from 4 to £5,000 a year. I had received the whole of the £2,000, and had a year and a half to run on, ere I attained twenty-three. Mr. Monk proposed that I should borrow. The conditions were offered by those who held the bonds, that I should sell off my yearly income and expectancy according to the deed, for a certain number of years. What was I to do for one year and a half? I agreed to resign all right for the term of years named, upon the payment of the agreed sum of £60,000 for fourteen years; and I intended, and I mentioned my intention of travelling abroad

Digitized by Google

for three years. The terms were agreed on; bu
in less than six months, the money could not b
paid, as they had more than that amount out
interest, which would be then returned. In th
mean time, if I should sign the agreement, the
would engage to provide me with 4 or £5,000 i
part. I refused to do so, and one of the part
lent me £1,000 on my own note, till the settl
ment should be signed. About a week befo
this, Mr. Monk drew up the copy of an agre
ment on his part, faithfully engaging to arrang
with Lord Charlemont to join him. I know h
will be delighted, he said, when I let him ful
into your case; but things done in haste are n
so well. You may get any professional man, h
said, to fill that upon a stamp, and it shall b
signed as soon after as possible.

My health had been much impaired, owing to la
hours; sometimes my engagements to balls, rout
parties, and concerts, having been as numerous
five or six in an evening; which sometimes oblige
me to appear for half an hour at one, and the
at another. During the whole time that I ha

Digitized by Google

known the successor of Mr. Butterworth, I had at intervals, (whenever I wanted money) sent him one note and another, and the whole amount of money I had received, was £100, in £10 and £20. with the sum of £70 for which, I mentioned in a former part, he took my note before I left Alsop House. Although he had formerly assured me, that he would wait even three years, he informed me, that the bill for £70, and one for £100, for different small sums and articles were due; but if I would give him fresh bills, he could get the money; or if I would sign one bill for £400, he could for ten per cent. borrow the money, and I should have no further trouble. As my expenditure was so great, I consented to do so. I knew nothing of the dates of bills, until about two months after, I was informed in the same manner, that the £400 and a £70 were then due; that Walduck had had so great a disappointment in money to a large amount for some months, that he could not make good his payments. He however, had prevailed with a friend of his, to sell out £1,000 from the Stocks, if I would sign a bond at three years, or some such date, provided

Digitized by Google

I should consent to the loss perhaps of £5 or £10 in £100, the bills then becoming due could be paid; and the difference out of £1,000 should be immediately paid me. He represented in an urgent light, the £400 bill then due.

Of the £1,000 I had received, I appropriated it to the use of my trades-people; and I kept an account at Messrs. Austin and Co. I gave Walduck a check on Mr. Austin for £170, which was the whole amount of money I had ever received of him. I then saw how great his professions of friendship had been before he entrapped me, which I then saw he had done; under those pretences he was taking the most unfair advantage. I had thought him, till then, an honest, obliging disinterested man; but, on a sudden, that opinion of him vanished; and I thought, well, this is one of those cowardly abject acts which are sometimes practised on the unwary. I will sign the bond proposed; I want money, and I shall get rid of the business altogether, and let him have the few hundreds so obtained, for I dare not name the business to any one.

Digitized by Google

The day was fixed to sign the bond; but day succeeded day, and difficulty succeeded difficulty. At last I was requested to sign it; I did so, and £100 was paid down, the rest was to have been paid the next day, as soon as the account could be made out, to see how much loss there was in the account of the £1000 which was stated to have been sold out of the stocks. The next day the account was sent to me, deducting £40 loss from every £100. This was stated to have been owing to the hasty manner in which the stock was sold. There was £50 also for the bond deducted, so that the £100 was all the money forthcoming, for the balance due to me. Walduck enclosed me his acceptances, for £600 more, stating, that he felt so much ashamed of the transaction, that he was not aware of such losses and expences, but that he had borrowed the £1000 stock of his sister, and he begged I would use his bills, if I required them.

To explain the indignation I felt, is not possible. I paid away some of the bills, but whoever took them in payment, took them on my own account; though he had solemnly pledged himself to pay

Digitized by Google

them when due. In the same manner he apprised me it was not in his power; but he sent me other bills. Upon one occasion he represented the certainty of the consequence to him, in such a manner, if a £200 bill of his, in some one's hands, and £200 in another, were not immediately paid, that for the first time in my life of asking a favour, I was obliged to request Mrs. Davis to get her banker to let me have money upon a £200 bill. She the next day put her name to £200 more, which Mr. Morgan discounted for me, whose daughters had been at Alsop House. I then let Walduck have the £500.

When those bills were due I was obliged to pay them, rather than have Mrs. Davis's name called in any way in question. When I went to pay Mr. Morgan, he said, if you give that bill back to Walduck, draw the pen across Mrs. Davis's name, or he could come upon her, although you have paid the money. I did so, and when I went to Pall-mall to Mrs. Davis's banker, to take up the £200, I did the same. When Walduck called, and I returned the bills, he saw the name crossed out.

Digitized by Google

Never was there such a picture of rage and disappointment more visible, than in his countenance; and I then determined to have nothing further to do with him. He faithfully promised to send me, as he could spare it, the amount of the £400. though I was not then aware, that when he first obtained my bills, he had not a hundred pounds worth of goods in the world. His shop was made up of rolls resembling silks, linens, &c.; but the interior of these rolls was wood. Upon my name he was obtaining credit; and having represented me as a young lady who would possess great fortune, all those to whom he paid my bills consented to hold them as long as he wished; so that the old bills, for which he was constantly getting renewals, were out, though I did not know that it was of the slightest consequence for them to remain in the world. My signatures to his bills were also out, till in about five months after this last payment, he produced my signatures, bond, and all, amounting to near £3000, and he left me no alternative than to sign a promise of marriage, otherwise he would apply to my friends for the amount. He had, he said, my

Digitized by Google

signatures to shew. Seeing the villainy of the character, I bade him tell my friends, and said, if any of them had been near they should severely punish him. He wrote afterwards to apologise, but I did not deign to notice it. I was obliged to sign the agreement, and £3000 more was paid down to me. With a part of this I paid my bill, and the expiration of four months was the time named for the payment of the whole sum.

Shortly before leaving Alsop House, one day, Victoire, sister to Miss Agassiz, was seated at the table when Walduck entered. She was playing at dominos with a young lady who retired; he laid down the articles he had brought, I made signs for her to play, as he did not understand French, nor she English. They began to play while I stood laughing at them. Upon the same table was lying the draft that Mr. Monk had drawn, as the proposed security, to which were affixed three names after his own. There was also a draft from a nobleman, and different memoranda, all of which, Walduck, three months afterwards, acknowledged that he had

Digitized by Google

copied while I was absent at the other table. This draft was afterwards presented to Lord Charlemont, at Cheltenham, with a view of extorting money.

My health was such, that, for months previous, my going to Cheltenham was considered unavoidable. Mr. Monk would not allow it, but, all on a sudden, he desired I should go. He could not accompany me, but would follow in a week, and he desired I would take Mr. A——, or whom I pleased, and any lady as companion, as I never told him what had passed with Mr. ———. There happened to be a Mr. W———, with whom I became, by mere accident, acquainted at Mrs. Shafford's. He introduced to me his sister, Mrs. Colonel R———, who gave splendid routs and parties, and I was invited to them. This led to a slight acquaintance with that family, who anxiously recommended and patronised a lady of great talent, as a teacher of elocution, and other elegant branches of education. She was so highly recommended, and was so superior a woman, that I used for some months before my proposed departure for Cheltenham, to pay her at the rate of a guinea

Digitized by Google

and a half a day, for three lessons. I proposed, if she wished, for her to accompany me, and I was anxious for this, knowing, that in the country I should have more leisure for study than in town.

Although I was so much in the world I omitted no opportunity of amusing my mind in the more elegant pursuits. She joyfully accepted the offer, and as I had been credibly informed, that she and Mr. W——— were engaged shortly to be married, I gave them both the advantage of attending me, and Mr. Monk approved it. Mr. Monk stated, that he had occasion for £2,000, and that he would repay it shortly. In the mean time I might have his acceptances, if I should require to use them. I let him have £1,700 and took £500 to spend at Cheltenham. I had not considered that the plan I had set out upon, four horses, three servants, and all the &c. would be attended with a very great expence. The following week was fixed for my departure; Mr. Monk accepted five or six bills, and sent them in a letter to me, by one of the persons who used to attend on me. I thought no more of them

Digitized by Google

with regard to dates, or when payable, as they lay in my desk, and he wished I would make them payable any where, rather than at his own house; but when I shewed some of them to Mr. A——, he stated, that the bills were of no use, unless they were differently drawn. New bills were sent and accepted, and Mr. Monk was informed that unless he made them payable at a banker's, they must be payable at his own house, but this he did not seem to like, and therefore, I told him I would, if possible, avoid paying any more of them away than two which were in the hands of the bankers. Mr. A—— refused to discount these, unless I allowed him to put them to my account.

The gentleman who brought me the last bills from Mr. Monk, desired that I would return the former bills, which were scattered in my drawers. I returned them upon receipt of the last bills which were part dated, and not made payable any where any more than the former. He told me that he was desired to say, that whatever use I might wish at any time to make of those bills, or wherever I might wish to make them payable, I

Digitized by Google

was to let him know then, or any other time, and it should be done. Mr. Monk wished to know, before I paid them away, where they might be made payable. He wished it to be understood, that they were accommodations for me: I was then informed that he was very ill, and would not be able to call upon me for some days. During this time, Lord Charlemont came, and I mentioned my intended departure to Cheltenham. I am going there, he said; I shall be there very shortly Where have you fixed upon taking a house? I have never been at Cheltenham. The Crescent, he said, is the best place; tell Eaden, the landlord, that he may prepare a house for me. When do you go? In less than a week.

Mr. Monk called, and I told him I should not pay away his bills. If you can avoid it, do not, he said; I am going to Ireland to receive a settlement from my tenantry, and I have some important business to settle there for you, which you are not aware of. Sir Richard Musgrave informs me, that you laugh at all his offers, and Lady Elizabeth thinks he is too old for you to think of

Digitized by Google

marrying him. I have appointed to see him concerning you; in a month, I hope to be there. I shall stay a fortnight at Cheltenham. I wish, he said, to refer to the dates of those letters of mine; Have you got them? let me see all you have, I shall return them to-morrow, or in a day or two. It is something of great importance for which I want to ascertain the date; and I know I mentioned it to you before. I went and brought down the letters asked for, and he put them in his pocket. He sat down, and seemed pleasant and agreeable. I understand, he said, that Lord Charlemont is a constant visitor of yours; I only this day heard it. Clerk, an old servant of Lady Elizabeth, lives here, and I found that he followed his Lordship to the Pulteney Hotel, where he ascertained who it is that has been in the habit of visiting you lately. I desired him if he could not find out, otherwise, his name, to follow him. I did not think, after what Lady Elizabeth told you, that you would be acquainted with Lord Charlemont, nor did I think you would so artfully conceal his visits here; but if there had not been something particular, you would not have requested me to give you his joint

Digitized by Google

security with mine, in preference to that of my own friends. Well, I suppose you asked him, and no doubt consulted him? and you have, I suppose, made him your confident, with regard to whom you mean to marry. There is but one friend of mine whom I have long recommended to you, but he is too quiet a man for you. You shall marry him with my consent, or never any other. You know my determination, and give me your answer before you go to Cheltenham. I can give you the same reply as heretofore. That man I never will marry; therefore should it offend you ever so much, my mind is made up; and since you accuse me of artfully admitting Lord Charlemont, let me first tell you, that, although I daily expected to hear from him that you had settled with him in regard to the matters in which you have involved me, I have never once deviated from the solemn promise I made to you, neither to him, nor to any one, to name any transaction until you said you would allow it. Neither have I confided to Lord Charlemont, in whose favour I would give a preference. Far different is the cause of friendship between us; my early misfortunes interested him, and he is the only man

Digitized by Google

with whom I have ventured even to converse upon the past, while the reality of my case is wholly unknown to him. I have never yet lost sight of the duties of friendship and the ties of honour to the man, to whose influence I have wholly committed my welfare. Therefore, if this is the return, resign me and my affairs.

He put his hand to his forehead; he walked and leaned upon the chimney-piece. You have, indeed, plunged a dagger in my heart, Catherine; by that name I must call you, as the world knows you by no other. It is too late to resign your welfare! Oh God! that is now too late. Still, my heart, my intentions are honest and my principles are upright; but ah, there are villains in human form in the character of friends; I have met them; still fear not, the Lord is my judge, that from the hour you trusted your welfare to me, it has been my sole desire to see all wholly realized. I will do it still, and when I can do no more than words to realize all that I am bound unto you, I shall cease to breathe.

Digitized by Google

This life I could no longer support; should I unintentionally be the cause of any wrong to you.—Why, I said, this gloomy conversation? has any thing happened to distress you?—No, nothing, my fears are for you: you are so unsuspicious, so thoughtless; and you little dream of the enemies who lurk in the dark, who would crush to death, if they could, your brightest hopes. Indeed, often I think, what would all I could say and do avail against them; but why should I distress you with gloomy ideas. So long as I live you have nothing to fear. He burst away through the passage and drove off.

Towards three o'clock Lord Charlemont came; I am at a loss, he said, to know what is the matter! I was not out of my dressing-room before Mr. Monk, your guardian, called me to an account, this day, why I should visit you. It is the most extraordinary thing I ever heard; he has questioned me upon so many things, among the rest, if you ever told me of any one whom you mean to marry. I thought the most effectual means would be to question him in return, and I did, respecting you. You

Digitized by Google

me, said Lord Charlemont, that your expectancy of property was more than £800 per annum; but he tells me, and smiles at that, and says the world will, ere long, be surprised. Now this is not fair, said his Lordship, I think you might tell me, rather than let me be taken thus by surprise. My Lord, upon my affairs I never wish to talk, therefore, I am at a loss to account for Mr. Monk's conduct in regard to his call upon you. He must know that I often see you; of that I am certain, and Lady Elizabeth I expect, the moment she sees me, will call me to task. She told you respecting me. Well, the gayest character will aways discriminate in any situation, that virtue and integrity, which, though not surrounded with an old maiden guard, or the like, will meet such respect from the gay, as will always ensure perfect safety. At all events, if I can never serve you, I shall never undermine your good conduct, or seek to lead you into any error. I shall always estimate your good opinion of me, let them do and say what they will. I shall see you at Cheltenham, and tell Eaden to prepare a house for me. *Aliquando recordare mei:* that is, think of me sometimes. I am sincere in

Digitized by Google

friendship, and no deceiver. I like to joke, bu
shall never mislead the virtuous from the path
therefore, our friendship may be the more durable
You will not find it to-day a dream, and to-morrow
vanished. I am your obedient always, and o
Friday at Cheltenham. At Cheltenham, my Lord
on Friday.

How different I thought, does the world judg
of actions, yet none judge that others err, unles
within their own breast they feel, that if place
in similar situations, they could not avoid error
because the true principle of virtue is not in them
and therefore, to study the name, is to them s
necessary, while the noble mind that rises superio
is contented with itself. Its friendship is sincere
generous, uncorroded by any design, and relying o
that purity of mind or intention, it thinks it ca
never err, not knowing any inclination to do so
and therefore, to the frail, but deep plodding min
that feels the want of real principle, the mask
so necessary. It is those characters who steal t
scenes of vice, when night spreads her dark mant
over the creation, who think as the Marquis

Digitized by Google

Hertford said, while she has the attire of a milliner to put on, she orders her carriage to go to Lady so and so, or Mrs. so and so, a back door admits her to a hackney coach, in which her paramour waits to conduct her to the abode of vice. This, says the Marquis, is the life of many an exalted lady in town; and while her husband thinks himself safe in her virtue, he lounges all day, and drowns the evening in wine and cards, and boasts that his wife is the most exemplary. Will you like to put it to the proof, said the Marquis, one day. To-morrow night trust yourself to me, I will shew you Lady ———, I will conduct you to where you may see; and will you then believe that profligate as I am, I am the only man who will speak the truth? I will not trust myself again to you. No! never! but if you will allow me—more means of safety, let me see Lady ———, I should like to be satisfied of what you tell me,—and here let me draw the veil. That, I am satisfied, is too much—yet these are the characters who minutely watch our most thoughtless actions, frame them to what they think, according to the bias of their own minds; and the heart that is really with-

Digitized by Google

out error, that is the character which is first sure to be torn to pieces; and yet these beings walk the ground, and drawing a self-nobleness about them, while the inward greatness is making the effort to be what they would be thought, still they study the outward covering, and some wear it very well indeed! like Lady ———.

The day previous to my departure, Mr. Monk gave me a letter to an hotel keeper, at Cheltenham, at whose house he and Lady Elizabeth had been in the habit of residing when there. On my arrival, I presented the letter, and every possible attention was paid. Early the next day, I sent for Eaden, and took a house, No. 12, in the Crescent, which was then accupied by Sir P——— and Lady P———; they wished to occupy one half, and therefore, I preferred that to the whole house. I took possession of No. 12, the next evening. Lord Charlemont arrived the next day and made his residence at No. 5. The Duke of A——— occupied, the next door to me. Lord A——— and he were intimate; and I thought when I saw that the eye of all Cheltenham was

Digitized by Google

upon me, it is well that I know some one here until Mr. Monk comes.

Who is that young lady, enquired one? Who is that, said another? and ere I had been there a week, wheresoever I walked or rode, the crowd seemed to me greater there, and all observations were at me. I often looked at my simple self, as if to enquire what does it mean? On my return home, I looked in the glass, still I looked as usual, I had neither three heads, nor one feature more, to be noticed in this manner. Well, I cannot, I often thought, account for it, and I will go less out, never to walk except at seven in the morning, to drink the waters; and for the future I will ride.

There is a great heiress at Cheltenham, I have heard, said one gentleman, as I stood with my back to him in the Library one day, where I went to select some music. No less than £70,000, said the other person. And is she pretty too? So I have heard, said another. How the devil can one get at her, said a military gentleman, who

Digitized by Google

eyed his figure, and stepped across upon the floor as much as to say, will not my figure do! That is easily managed, said another, if you know the right way. Do not you know any one she walks with? I do not know her at all, but I shall try and get a sight of her. My veil was down, and I wore a close bonnet, and as I had never been in public places of the kind before, I avoided any comment then, but leaned on the lady's arm who was with me, and we turned home. There was one family of my particular acquaintance, at Cheltenham, and I daily saw so many persons whom I had met in the world, at routs, balls, and dinner parties that in a short time, I had a long list of acquaintances to ride and walk with.

This £70,000 heiress created so much curiosity in my mind, that I began to ask—Well, have you seen the heiress? I wish you would shew her to me; all the town is talking about her. Some would laugh, others looked seriously at me. The scene went on, nor did I once dream that I was the identical person represented, as the great heiress till one day, driving out in a barouche with some

Digitized by Google

ladies, and a young man, a brother of one of them in passing through the town, we stopped at the library door to order something; while waiting there, some one was coming out. Four gentlemen, one of whom I found afterwards was Colonel ———, of the Guards, familiarly stepped up to the carriage, and said, George, you did not do what you promised? What is that, said George's sister? To introduce me to the heiress, he said. George looked confused; the Colonel said, you promised to tell me the name. George called out drive on! but one of the ladies was receiving change from the man at the door. I have the name, said the Colonel, and he pulled out his pocket book. George said, well, give me the card! that will do. No, that will not do, I was going to write it. Cary, Miss Cary, that is the name, and your sister is intimate with her. Drive on! said the sister, to the coachman; while I drew back, a general consternation was visible amongst them. Good gracious! I exclaimed, did you hear that? nor could I account for this glaring blunder, than my being in the carriage of the family I was with, and unattended by any of my own people.

Digitized by Google

The laugh went round, till at last I remained petrified; I told some friends of this, on my return, and one of them said, well, I told you I would, some day or other, shew you the heiress. He turned me round to the glass, and said, there she is!

I had been about three weeks at Cheltenham, when Mr. Monk wrote to say, that he should not be able to set out to visit Cheltenham yet. I began to be disgusted there, and intended to leave the place; for I believe there was not a man in the town, who had any pretensions to personal or other qualities who was not writing letters to me; and some were carried to so serious a length, that I would have given some hundreds to have been in Harley-street, while I began to doubt at last, if ever I should see it again. A discovery also which I had made was of a very serious nature.

My groom came cautiously up the area steps, one day, as a gentleman passed by, who first as he approached the house, looked to see if any one was upon the balcony. I had seen him advancing in time, and I drew in without his seeing me.

Digitized by Google

Both looked cautiously round. At half past twelve, he said, let the back gate be unlocked; fail not, and he seemed to give him something. They were quite under the balcony, and leaning over, I heard distinctly the words. This gentleman had persecuted me with letters from the first day he saw me, till at last, I returned him at the hotel he was at, his letters, and all others, except those of families and persons known to me. This was publicly talked of, still some of those gentlemen left no means untried. I immediately sent for some friends and told them what I had heard. The friends from London, whom I consulted, used means to ascertain what was going on; and they feared that it was planned to have entered by the garden door, and to have carried me away. For this purpose a carriage and four waited at half-past twelve, at the rear of the garden, near a kind of marsh, and eight men were hired, two of whom were persons, whose letters I had rejected. The agreement made with those men was £1000 to each, as soon as they had succeeded in carrying me off. The rival and his colleague were to have divided the fortune between them; the whole of which was afterwards

Digitized by Google

brought to light by a Magistrate who happened to be intimate with one of the party. The same account was given by a gentleman, for whom Mr. B——— the Roscius, was deeply interested, as being one of the fortune-hunting party; but he, upon finding that some unfair acts had been practised, begged the gentleman would be secret as to his name. The servant had been interrogated with regard to the gentleman who had been talking to him at the area door; and it was thought advisable to lock up the garden gate, and not to allow any of the servants out until the hour appointed, to see what the result might be.

Though this was done by some means, through the servants of the adjoining house, intelligence was conveyed to the party at the rear of the house, who were seen mounting the coach-box like lightning; they drove towards London. All those who were ascertained to have been in the business, were publicly exposed; their names were told every where. The managing party of this plot were Irish gentlemen, if such I may call them. Their rage was daily encreased by the contempt I shewed

Digitized by Google

in public; and all their private schemes at last ended in threats.

From one of those gentlemen I received a letter, stating, that he was a person who had formerly caused me to be carried off; that now I was again in his power. That for many years he had been in search of me, that he was since married; but, that the first rank or title in life should not bind him in preference to me. He was well aware, he said, that his wife married him for his money, and that she cared very little for him; that he was supporting her whole family, and he knew that she would be as happy without him as with him. He would, therefore, settle a certain sum upon her, and we should live in France for the rest of our days. That if I were blind enough to my own interest still to refuse him, as I had formerly refused all that he had offered to me; he had fixed his regard upon me, and had determined never, let the consequence be what it might, to give me up. He hoped a speedy and a favourable reply, for, should I still disregard him, he would force me to accept his offers at last. He was solemnly re-

Digitized by Google

solved never to see me married to another. If a
failed he would take my character away, and the
no one would think of me, and I should, in time
be forced to that which I disregarded. Whil
fortune was kneeling, he advised me not to spur
her away.

I knew not, upon receipt of this letter, wh
the gentleman was. Many of my persecutors wer
well known personally to me, because they haunte
the house, my walks, and drives; but I felt quit
certain there was not one of them that I had eve
seen until they began to annoy me at Cheltenham
and, except Lord Charlemont and another gen
tleman, during my stay there, I never saw an
human being, whom I had ever known, whil
in adversity. I shewed this letter to some friend
who insisted upon my giving it to them t
insert in the public papers, to expose the villainy o
such characters; but this I did not choose to do
and daily expecting Mr. Monk, I was advised t
turn the party into public derision, and to hav
them posted in public. Since you are so timid
they said, we shall take care to do so; but I coul

Digitized by Google

not tell which, of four persons, was the writer of the letter, which, when publicly talked of, seemed to have been kept a secret amongst the confederates.

My safety became daily more and more doubtful, for some of them openly pledged themselves that I should never see London. The Lady who accompanied me, and who had intended to remain only a week, had been a month with me. She had many pupils, who were impatient for her return. I then wrote to Mr. Monk, to acquaint him that it would be necessary he should come down to bring me to town. Mr. Monk was ill and unable to come; but he wrote, desiring I should put myself wholly under the care of the hotel-keeper, and that I might rely on his coming as soon as he should feel able to leave his room.

Mr. W———, who accompanied us, expected I should have encouraged his attentions, which until then, I considered were pointedly and fixedly to marry my companion; but when I found, that like others, he expected that I could not refuse him, he,

Digitized by Google

in the most urgent manner, gave me to understan
how different my circumstances were when a
Mrs. Shafford's. I felt the just indignation of a
I had exposed myself to, or rather to what Mr
Monk had exposed me, in allowing me to be un
attended by those who had a right to watch ove
my safety. I was determined not to notice Mr
W——— any more, who, as soon as he found tha
was the case, said, well, I shall not trouble you an
further, particularly, as I dare say you have spen
hundreds here, and you might want to borro
money; but as I have none to lend I shall mak
myself *scarce*.

Seeing the efforts of all these characters,
did not deign to treat such conduct but as it merited
and I began to think, whether I was not allowe
to go to Cheltenham, to be exposed to the mo
unequalled scenes of persecutions. Why it shoul
be; or why it was so; I knew no cause. The lad
was unalterably kind in her conduct, but a grea
deal of her time used to be passed till then, wit
Mr. W———, who had lodgings near the marsh
I immediately resigned the house; and the famil

Digitized by Google

at the hotel provided private apartments for me. I did this by the best advice, considering that my being at a public hotel, placed me out of danger, whereas, if I were in a private house, it would afford me no protection. The family of the hotel knew under what circumstances I removed to their house. They ensured every thing on their part, on account of the letters they had received from Mr. Monk, respecting me. I felt myself at last secure there, but my abode was not long a secret. The fortune-hunters sought accommodations in the house. I was urged by the few gentlemen I was acquainted with, the Rev. Mr. Carew, in particular, and General C———, who recommended that I should dine at the public table, they will then find that you are not frightened; for if they once see you determined, they will desist. Certainly, there are a few respectable women in the house, and if you do not like to mix with them, you may take your seat between us. We shall take care of you.

I thought of Mrs. F———, and determined not to be acquainted with any women, except the few whose families I knew in London; and as

Digitized by Google

there were none of them in the hotel, I determined to confine myself to Mr. Carew and the General. Still I could not keep fully at the distance I wished; the ladies who visited the hotel as boarders who imitated those of fortune and fashion, and I found their affectation ill accorded with that natural simplicity of my school-fellows, and the more elegant grace and independence of manners, of the more exalted society in which I had been moving. As I had determined to form no acquaintance, my music, riding, and walking, employed me. The Clergyman, who was a man of family, I chose as my escort, almost upon every occasion. For some days, persecution seemed to cease, but the Cyclops were only forging new schemes.

The Generals, of whom there were ten in number, who dined at our table with many other military men, frequently joined us in our rides or walks. I had made up my mind to quit Cheltenham the following week, if, in the mean time, Mr. Monk should not arrive. Mr. Carew's time at Cheltenham, was nearly expiring,

Digitized by Google

and I was credibly informed, that arrangements were made to carry me off, whenever I set out for London; until then, I should meet no further annoyance. Mr. Monk's journey to Cheltenham was still deferred; therefore, by the advice of Mr. Carew, and the many more who had witnessed the persecutions directed towards me, it was arranged, that I should go with the coach at six o'clock in the morning, taking only one servant with me, and the next day, my things and the rest should follow me. This was to be done, but so closely was I beset, that in the room with my servant, there was the servant of one of my persecutors, and they were sworn confidants. I avoided giving orders for packing up a few thing still eleven at night; nevertheless, the party had a chaise and four in readiness, and had set out towards Dowdswell, on the road to wait for me. This was ascertained by the gentlemen who had undertaken to see me safe off. My departure, therefore, was deferred; and three times successively that week, I tried to get away, but each time, however managed, however planned, the party had intimation of it, and I began, in reality, to despair of ever seeing London again.

Digitized by Google

The gentlemen, if so I may call them, findin themselves publicly exposed, became openly deter mined, and no longer sought concealment. Tha night, one of them who was residing in the hous took an opportunity late at night, to inform th keepers of the hotel, that I had originally been i the lowest situation, and that I had lived with him that he knew my conduct to be improper. Th night previous to this, Mr. Carew was obliged leave Cheltenham; he requested permission of m the evening previous, to allow him to breakfast my sitting room, as it was generally late befo the public room was ready. I had so many oblig tions to this gentleman, that I begged he wou make any use he pleased of the room. I ha forgot to tell my servant that I had given him lea to breakfast there. The servant, at an early hou entered my sitting room to lay the cloth, and fin ing Mr. Carew there, though he knew he was th only person I respected most; still knowing th so many annoyed me, and would take advantag he considered it so great a liberty and want decorum, on the part of the Clergyman, to ha breakfasted in my room, without having, as

Digitized by Google

thought, mentioned it; that upon seeing him, he desired him to walk out. Mr. Carew ordered him to leave the apartment, and high words ensued, so much so, that the landlord and most of the people of the house, left their rooms to see what was the matter. As soon as I came down stairs, I was informed by my servant, who stated, that he felt it his duty to turn any one out, as my money, my watch, and checks, and things of so much importance were there, and he found himself accountable for them. The landlady entered, and told me, that I should discharge the servant, as she was determined he should not be in her house, for that he had not only behaved ill to Mr. Carew, but had abused her and her husband. She therefore insisted on his being sent away. I told her I should not allow a servant of mine to behave ill to any one; and if he had done so, I would reprimand him. Well, reprimanding, she said, would not do; she should insist upon my sending him out of the house. That I assured her I would not do, until convinced that he had done some real act which merited such a result—

Digitized by Google

that he did only his duty in turning any one out of the room; that I was in fault for not having told him, and that I had desired Mr. Carew to get the key where it was always left for the man over night. That, therefore, I was determined, sooner than part with an honest servant for doing his duty, I would instantly leave the house myself. I rang the bell, the same servant answered. I bade him go and take the first lodging he could meet for a week. The man rejoiced at this, and instantly went. I rang for my account, which was every week considerable. I paid it; and just as I had done so, the landlady said, some of the ladies cried on your account last night, when I told them that one of the gentlemen said such horrid things of you, and that he himself had lived with you; it is spite no doubt of those people, and it is proper you should acquaint your friends. What is the gentleman's name? and do you know him?—We never saw him till this season, his name is M———, do you know such a person? No; I know but one family of that name at Hampstead, and they are friends of mine. Their daughters

Digitized by Google

and I were school-fellows: and are you mad enough, she said, to leave till your friends fetch you, for a drunken servant. I shall leave certainly, since you insist on my dismissing a servant who is honest and faithful.

When at last, she and her husband saw that I was determined to leave, they became equally uncivil, as they had been obliging. As I had formed no acquaintance with any females there, beyond dining at a public table, where I generally parted with them, I sent for Lord Charlemont, and acquainted him with the whole business. I went instantly to the lodgings, which had been taken for me; every person of any consequence who had heard it, called on me, and advised me to treat it as it merited. One of them, an Irish gentleman, said, the bad word of such a man, would do you more good than his praise; when I tell you that he was an apothecary's boy, without shoes or stockings, when he was sent to India, where he got by drudgery and slavery, a little money. And this man came to England as a rich East Indian, and he sets up for a great man: he is one of those

Digitized by Google

unprincipled men, who without education or feeling, is capable of saying or doing any act. He took even the fruit girl to live with him, who used to stand under the Piazza in Dublin, and who is now living with Captain A——— and Mr. S———, therefore, disregard him. There are men of such high character who know your integrity, that he cannot hurt you; men who are successful in their pur suits never seek farther, and what is more certain is, that he has not been two years returned from India. Then, Sir, he is a stranger to me: and for several years, I have never walked out even alone and Cheltenham is the first public place I ever was in. Then take my advice, treat it as it merits for if any man is vile enough to declare a woman's conduct is incorrect, she has the satisfaction within herself of knowing the assertion to be false. That satisfaction is more to her than all the world: if you were married, your husband in such a case could give you redress, but, as a single woman, I see no redress you can have. I then shewed the letter in which I had received information before I left the Crescent, which stated, in case of my refusal, that my character should be taken away, and I should

Digitized by Google

at last be forced to that which was offered. I doubted not then, but it was one or other of the number of persons who had formerly annoyed me with offers and persecutions, in whatever rank or state I had been in. At this time the delays of Mr. Monk were very trying. His illness was assigned as the cause. I determined one day, finding that Lord Charlemont had not noticed the proposed security to me, to ask him, at last, if he had signed any paper, or engagement, of any thing respecting me of late. He assured me he had not even heard of any thing of the kind. He was in a few days to leave Cheltenham; and I employed some persons who were in the Crescent, and two friends from London, to take me away.

I left Cheltenham the same morning, publicly and well attended, and we travelled with four horses all the way to town. Having arrived in Harley-street, I communicated the whole circumstances to my friends. Lady Beechey blamed me that I had not sent for her, and I afterwards

Digitized by Google

blamed myself. I had not been a second day in town, ere the fortune-hunters appeared in Harley-street, walking up and down; but the family assured me, that if they dared even to knock at the door, they would soon give them in charge.

The next day Mr. Monk called. He was leaving town, he said, the next day, and going direct to Ireland; there I was to address him. Lady Elizabeth having heard all that I had met with, and that I was going to reside at Brighton till their return from Ireland, she placed Mrs. L——— with me. Mrs. L——— had lived sixteen years with the Marchioness of Ely, and was a steady woman. Lord Grantley's son, who married a Lady of fortune, lived opposite to us in Harley-street; Lady Beechey was very intimate there. They used to give splendid routs, and I was obliged to accompany Lady Beechey to one of them. There I met Lord Grantley, who, the whole night, paid me the greatest attention. I often met him after that at different other assemblies.

Digitized by Google

I was obliged, the next night, to accompany them to one of the Lord Mayor's private balls; Mr. Birch was that year Lord Mayor. The next party was Lady Hampden's concert, which was given on the evening of a Court day; and almost all the company came in their Court dresses. It was the most elegant assembly, with the exception of a Court, I had ever seen. The next was Lady Owen's rout. Lady Beechey did not go, but she sent Sir William with me; and the next day I determined on my departure for Brighton. I had invited Lady Beechey and Sir William, and their son soon followed. They staid with me three weeks; I came with them to town, leaving Mrs. L—— in the house which I had taken at Brighton. Sir William used often to go out with me in the carriage.

After my return from Brighton, upon one or two occasions, he went out with me in the carriage; and as it was impossible to put any other construction upon his advances to me, I determined wholly to avoid him; and while I staid in town to settle my

Digitized by Google

bills and accounts, I never more went out in the carriage with him; but whenever it was proposed, I said, you may take it yourself. He evidently saw this, and he took the earliest opportunity of apologising.

END OF VOL. I.

London:
Printed by T. Traveller, Park-street, Dorset-square.

Digitized by Google

MEMOIRS

OF

MISS CARY,

&c. &c.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MEMOIRS

OF

MISS C. E. CARY,

(WRITTEN BY HERSELF)

WHO WAS RETAINED IN THE SERVICE OF

THE LATE QUEEN CAROLINE,

To fill the situation in HER MAJESTY'S Household next to LADY ANNE HAMILTON;

CONTAINING

Interesting Anecdotes of some of the first Persons in this Country,

AND AN

Exposition of the Recrimination

Intended to have been brought forward by the late Queen's Party, but which was prevented by Miss Cary;

With Proofs and Documents in support of the Facts.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY T. TRAVELLER,

PARK STREET, DORSET SQUARE.

1825.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MEMOIRS

OF

MISS CARY,

&c. &c.

On my return to town with Lady Beechey, having left Mrs. S——— in care of the house at Brighton, the strongest complaints were made against me for my long silence to so many families; particularly that of the Marquis de Chabanes; with an earnest request, awaiting me also from the Marchiones of L———, at whose parties I had been several times, as the friend of the Marchioness de Dresney. This invitation admitted no refusal, as the Marchioness de Dresney, her daughter, and her nephew, had returned to town from Bury St. Edmunds; and as the Duke de Chartres the French Ambassador, and other foreign Ambas-

Digitized by Google

sadors and persons of distinction, were to be there. It was rumoured, that I was the intended of the Marchioness's nephew, the son of the Marquis de Riviere, although I never thought of him in that light, any more than of the various exalted characters who had offered their hand, whose names I must here omit. But, so great was the respect I had met with, and the friendship that subsisted between me and some of those families, whom I had been so long in the habit of meeting there; that, although I wished to decline, I could not put off the engagement.

I had not been long at the Marchioness's house, when the Duke de Chartres, and many distinguished persons arrived. I saw amidst the various introductions, that I was particularly noticed and talked of, when I, with the Marchioness's nephew, led off the dance. I always preferred to walk through dances in general, owing to a weakness and shortness in one side, which has ever obliged me to wear an inch and a half of cork in one shoe. On this account, when abroad, and in the different schools where I had been, I was taught

Digitized by Google

more the graceful walk in dance, than any other display, although I had been in the habit of taking a part in all dancing parties; nor did I feel the slightest inconvenience, and I have led off dances or waltzes without its having been noticed; the defect was so trifling, that I required the slightest aid from art from the cork shoe, which I always wear. I mention this circumstance, because it afterwards gave rise to my having been represented as a female of the name of Cary, who was a well known character in Hyde Park, and in Dublin, and from living with more than one person of distinction in London. This woman, it appears, had turned feet, and on that account, always rode on horseback. This afforded in 1816, the means of gratifying a disappointed and a premeditated revenge; and it was then ingeniously circulated, that I was one or other of these females, of whom I know no more than has already been before the world. It appears there were no less than four of them; one with Wellesley Pole, who, I understand is the one who was prosecuted in 1822, and for whom I was misrepresented; though in my life, I never

Digitized by Google

saw her, nor ever exchanged a word with Wellesley Pole.

With those females I should not interfere; but since my alleged crime was, having preferred integrity in obscurity, and for a time in poverty, rather than fortune with vice; my name answered all that premeditated plans could desire; and after the death of Mr. Monk, Sir Richard Croft, and others, it was ingeniously circulated, that I had originally been in the lowest situations. My acquaintance, and the constant invitation I gave the Marchioness, her daughter, and her nephew, whom I generally selected as my escort, created so much enmity and jealousy, that it was often hinted that I preferred constantly inviting strangers, than those connected with my own family. How far could I own that family? I shall only say, that the Marquis of Hertford's proofs of the conduct of exalted ladies, alienated my heart wholly from those whom I considered as friends; but I was young and inexperienced. I knew not the heart of man, nor of woman.

Digitized by Google

Full of the natural ideas of a young mind, my received prejudices were firm when once impressed, and I could not form my face to smile, and admire in the shape of woman, all that was to be admitted and considered as perfection. This I once thought of some of my friends; but that thought the Marquis destroyed, and disgust was all that remained. Why then, I thought, should I carry that to the face of those whom I once thought so perfect? I will estrange myself from them, and they shall not know the cause; for of all in this world, the woman lost to virtue, I detest. I pity the unfortunate, since I am well aware, that the most correct of women may be entrapped by the artifice of man; but she who violates the sacred ties of God, of marriage, and of law, is despicable. I do not here reflect upon any of those whose conduct degrades them. Let them rest cut off from the society of the good; but those whose evil minds forsake the maxims of education, and all considerations of the best examples; let them, however sheltered by the protecting name or sounding title, let them be certain, that some chain, however secretly

Digitized by Google

woven, some hidden link will break, like the Marquis's voice, the well concerted secret; leaving the mind at once to wear the horrid devastated shape, where all that is good might have been found; had virtue, not vice, there presided.

That I, of all others, who have experienced the persecutions of man, should comment upon my own sex; I, who have so long wandered alone, may appear extraordinary; I have met in some, falsehood, oppression, artifice, baseness, and deception, all to attain their objects. But in others, I have met the noblest sentiments of honour, of truth, of justice, and of appearance from vice; encouraging that firmness of principle and of virtue, who, divested of their weakness and folly in an instant, I have found the pillars of honour and of friendship. Who then can with better proofs, cry shame upon the woman who cannot prefer the path of honour, to that of weakness? How different the feeling, should misfortune come, and friends forsake. Well! I can conscientiously look those in the face in whose society I was: I am without reproach, while she

Digitized by Google

who feels that her conduct has degraded her, drags on her existence, obliged to humble to him, whom she might have commanded.

These ideas were instilled into my mind at an early age, by the Priests at the Convent. Indeed, of all crimes, they considered a deviation from virtue as the greatest, and this I owe to them, but more to Providence. To that, I owe that purity of mind which, in every situation, I studied only to preserve, regardless of all ills that surrounded me.—My wandering ideas have led me from the Marchioness of L———'s party, which that night allowed of no wandering thoughts, from the circle which surrounded me. The dance went on till morning, and supper ended the scene. Invitations crowded upon me, so that I was obliged in a few days, to set out for Brighton, as my health was unequal to constant racketing.

The day previous to my departure, a Mr. F——, who was one of the principal teachers at Alsop House, and who was one of those who was in the habit of attending upon me, requested in breath-

Digitized by Google

less haste to speak with me. He was admitted; the purport of his visit was, to request the loan of £1,000; that he should be ruined for ever, unless I could assist him. I told him, I had not £300 in the house, and should have payments to make to my trades-people at Brighton. He offered the lease of his house and some furniture, to secure the payment, adding, that it was a house, which would of all others, suit me. Upon my asking him what I could possibly do with it, he still urged that it was so fit for me, that he hoped I would consider of it, and let him know. He did not require money, my name was equal to any money, and he could meet his payments in a month. He urged, in such a manner, that I accepted £800 for him that day. Will you think, he still said, about my house? and will you write to me from Brighton, to let me know the result? I was so anxious to get rid of him, and my carriage was at the door, that I said, I will let you know. When? say, on Thursday? Very well.

On Thursday I wrote from Brighton, telling him I should have nothing to do with his house;

Digitized by Google

but this gentleman, who afterwards proved to have been one of Mr. Sloper's party, pretended that he did not receive my letter, and waited on me at Brighton the next day, with the assignment of the house and lease for the £800, which he had received. Upon my having expressed my surprise and indignation, he declared he had not received the letter, and he thought Miss Cary had too much honour to break her word. This was said before friends of mine at Brighton, which seemed to place me in a light, as if I had intended to sign the agreement.

As soon as I returned to London I sent for a house-agent, who valued it at about £300, with the lease. I then authorised him to offer Mr. S——— £200, which I would instantly pay, and to take back his house which I had only that day seen. But his reply was, he wanted Miss Cary for a tenant, and he should not relinquish the engagement. The house was shut up, and I cared not what would become of it. I expected so great a reprimand from Mr. Monk, on his return, for having been cheated into the purchase of what I never

Digitized by Google

once thought of, that I wished the house fa
enough. I was obliged to seek quiet at Brighto
though that was now equally impossible to fin
there.

On my return to Brighton, I was requested b
Lady Beechey to take Mr. Spencer with me,
I had a Lady who accompanied me; I did s
Mr. Spencer was paying his addresses to Mi
Paten, the daughter of the Admiral, an amiab
young lady; she used to visit me there. Fo
many years previous, I had been at Brighto
for all my vacation used to be passed there. M
acquaintances were so numerous there, that
formed a little tranquil retirement, as in London.

For a length of time a Mr. P——— of th
Barrack-office, Spring-gardens, was solicitous
proffering his services as agent, or in any capacit
From the respectable situation he held, I had le
the bills I had of Walduck's and of Mr. Monk
in his hands. That gentleman, under the sem
blance of discounting them, to oblige me, thoug
proper to send me £70 out of the amount

Digitized by Google

had discounted; and shortly after I heard he was in the rules of the King's Bench.

Before I left town for Brighton, a Mrs. Symmons, of Baker-street, applied to me. Her husband was arrested; I had no money in the house. A Mr. Sowerby, whom she sent, said, Madam, your name is always money, any bill, with your name to it, I will immediately cash. He urged the distress of Mrs. Symmons, of whom I had no other knowledge than having dined at her house with a young lady and her mother, the former a school-fellow of mine. I gave a £200 bill of Walduck's, desiring him to give Mrs. Symmons £50, which she faithfully engaged to repay, and to send the rest of the money after me to Brighton, in a few days. From Brighton I wrote to Mr. P——— for the bills in his care, and which he informed me, before I left town, were necessary to be sent for a renewal, on account of their dates; not having been made payable at Mr. Monk's residence. I therefore drew fresh bills, which were sent for acceptance to Ireland, and that day week Mr. Monk returned.

Digitized by Google

As I had authorised, the bills were paid away to the person of the name of Sowerby, sent by Mrs. Symmons. I omitted to send the money to Brighton till some important call required my presence in town; then the money was paid me, and all I could recover of the bills was £200, which I desired might be discounted by the same person, a man of the name of Jones, who cashed the bill of Walduck's, on my account, without even enquiring who he was. The bill accepted by Mr. Monk, was left in his hands, on my leaving town for Brighton; those of the same acceptance which Mr. A—— discounted on my account, after they had been presented at Mr. Monk's and dishonoured, he deducted the amount of them from what money he had of mine in his hands, and the difference I sent him, as he told me he would not discount them on Mr. Monk's engagement; therefore, sooner than break my word, I paid the bills, except the £200 which were in the hands of Mr. Jones. I returned to Brighton, and from thence I wrote fully to Mr. Monk, stating, that I should shortly want some money. About a fortnight after this one of the party who engaged to lend the money, waited on

Digitized by Google

me at Brighton. I urged to have £1,000; he paid me £500, as he said, on account of Mr. Monk, to take up the bills; and engaging to advance £10,000 in part of the £60,000, to be paid at the expiration of six months. I wrote again to Mr. Monk, but received no reply.

The following week I received a letter from Lord Charlemont, in answer to one I wrote. In that letter his Lordship informed me, that I should never more see my friend and protector Harry Monk, he had been given over for several days, and could not live much longer. Alas! he was as kind-hearted a man as ever lived, he said, and you will experience a severe loss in that of his kindness and protection. This is an extract of his Lordship's letter; to the same effect, though not in the same words, that morning I received a letter from Lord Arran, Lady Elizabeth's brother, who was at the Pavilion; and I daily received a letter fom him, until the fatal news arrived that he was no more. This was a blow of fate—I instantly resigned my house.

I wrote to the Pulteney hotel, desiring apart-

Digitized by Google

ments to be ready for me that night. I paid up my bills at Brighton, and on my arrival, the same evening, at the Pulteney, I entirely secluded myself until my mourning should be ready. The Marchioness and her daughter were at Bury St. Edmunds; but her nephew was in town. From them, and hundreds of others, letters of condolence, crowded upon me. The Marquis's nephew was urged by the Marchioness to shew me every attention; indeed, the intimation was not wanting, for he considered the unfortunate occurrence a favourable opportunity of offering his hand, though, in that light, I thought not of him. The relations of Lady Elizabeth, were often with me, still no means seemed left me, of knowing any thing relative to my affairs. I determined to wait Lady Elizabeth's return, and remained silent; indeed I had nothing to say. The fatal stroke came at once, and so final and complicated, that I had nothing left.

Another of the party to whom I had signed the securities, waited on me, acquainting me that on account of the death of Mr. Monk, I was

Digitized by Google

liable to the securities; but, that if I would agree to pay £30,000 in part, they would wait fourteen years for the difference; and therefore, my signing a new deed was indispensible. I agreed to do so, as soon as the money was paid, finding that it was the only means of preventing their proceeding immediately against me. And finding that I would not sign any other deed until the money was paid, they engaged it should be done in a few months.

My address at the Pulteney soon became publicly known, for I had been residing there several weeks. I was unavoidably obliged at last to give parties, which I did, sometimes to the number of sixty. This was attended with great expence, so that on the morning of my last payment to Mr. Escudier of £70, I was £260 in his debt. The day of my arrest was then near, and to avoid such annoyance and expence, the following week, I left the Pulteney for private lodgings. Amongst the characters who sought access to my acquaintance, was Mrs. Goldsmidt. She had heard that I wanted a companion; she wished to recommend one, to be considered as one of my acquaintances. I sent

Digitized by Google

her and family invitations, and they often din
with me amongst the circle of my friends.

The singularity of some of the characters
the Pulteney, form perhaps some of the most e
traordinary occurrences of this history. The son
the Marquis de Riviere, because of his havi
generally attended me, and who was as a compani
to me at the Pulteney, created so great a jealou
that the following scheme was laid to criminate hi
or to prejudice me against him. The relations
Lady Elizabeth introduced an elegant looking you
man, of the name of K———, who, I was
formed, was shortly to be married to the sister
the Marquis of Lansdowne. No doubt, they h
been imposed on, as I had been by the gentlem
I told them, they were at liberty to bring him alo
with them, and I introduced him to some of the fi
characters, I used to wear a diamond ring of gr
value upon my little finger, and one evening, t
ladies agreed to play in turn, while others dance
I generally had some first-rate professional playe
whenever I gave any particular party; and for th
accommodation, I had always a harp and piano fo

Digitized by Google

for use, which were hired. When it came to my turn to play, I pulled off the ring, because of its size, and laid it with my glove upon the piano forte. After the dance was finished, another lady succeeded, and some one led me to dance. When I took up my glove, the ring was not there: no gentleman was near me while I played, except Mr. K——, who seemed to keep close to me, and one or two of the ladies stood by him. I turned round to him, concealing my indignation at the unwarrantable freedom of a stranger; and I said, Mr. K——, I shall thank you for my ring. Mr. K—— bowed, and smilingly said, if I were fortunate enough to have your ring, I would take care and treasure it.

Seeing that some of the gentlemen present looked seriously at me, I turned away, determined to forbid the gentleman's future visits; and therefore, I called the ladies who had introduced him, and desired them to get my ring; still it passed on till after supper, and the carriages were at the door, when, as the gentleman was going, I again asked him for my ring. He smiled, bowed, and led the

Digitized by Google

ladies arm-in-arm away. I wrote the next day to their mother acquainting her, and desiring that my ring should be returned. But I received a letter from the gentleman, alleging that a ring of that importance, was a desirable matter no doubt to the son of the Marquis de B———, who wished to make a dashing appearance with very little means. I was so convinced of the villainy of the character who acted such a part, that I instantly called on every one to whom I had introduced Mr. K———; and having told them the act, I felt it a duty incumbent on me to caution them against him; and some time after he was taken up at Lady Jersey's, having been caught in the act of stealing a silver inkstand. My having forbidden the visits of that gentleman seemed to create still greater enmity. The next day, I heard it named, that different persons who were not there that night, were mentioned; particularly the Earl of B———, and a Mr. S——, who were either taken for him, or represented to be the persons, the reasons for which I could never learn.

I never owed a tradesman's bill beyond the quar-

Digitized by Google

ter; and so fully was I occupied in the world, that I had no time for thought. While at Brighton, I was urged to conclude an agreement with Sir William W———, for his house in Norfolk-street, Park-lane, which had been then ready for me to take possession. I ordered linen; the house contained every other article. The linen was sent to the Pulteney, and the following week was fixed on for my entrance. The party who wished me to sign the securities, engaged to pay a part of the money the next month. I then paid Escudier the last £70 I had to spare; in the meantime, the agent at Brighton, who had the care of the house, into the purchase of which I was entrapped, recommended that I should sell the house; and, in his great readiness to oblige me, offered to lend me £100 on it, and on my own security. He had the house and lease for weeks before in his hands. This gentleman seemed so honest and upright, that I often sent him upon many matters of business. This £100 he paid me, and I was afterwards told, that he intended to cheat me, and for that purpose had given the £100. I told him, I would rather

Digitized by Google

pay back the money, than sell the house to a disadvantage, and there the matter rested.

One day I gave him some diamonds to take to Messrs. Turner in Bond-street, which I had hired for a lady; as I had credit to any amount at their house, having paid them considerable sums of money during a period of some years. The diamonds were worth £60; when they were sent I was at liberty to pay the value or the hire; but I returned them, and with them a gold chain of great value, which I had paid for a little time before, requesting to have the clasp mended. The letter to Messrs. Turner, and the things, I requested Mr. Palmer, the house-agent mentioned, who lived at the corner of Wimpole-street, to deliver to Messrs. Turner. I saw him the next day, and he said it is all right; and the things I left safe. I thought no more of the matter, till a week after Messrs. Turner sent a bill of the amount due for the diamonds, of £60. Upon receiving this, Mr. Palmer was in the house, and I asked him what he did with the letter and parcel to Messrs. Turner. He said he had them,

Digitized by Google

and would keep them till the £100 was paid. I ordered him, in case Mr. F——— refused still to take back his house, to sell it. I expressed my indignation at this act, and went immediately to Mr. R———, of Cary-street, a professional gentleman, who had interested himself on many occasions to oblige me, and he immediately forced Mr. Palmer to deliver up the diamonds, which I returned to Messrs. Turner.

Walduck's bill, in the hands of Mr. Jones, became due, and, as usual, he called on me for a new bill. I had pledged myself never to have any farther transactions with a man who had proved so devoid of principle, as the transaction of the bonds proved. He then informed me that Mr. Monk's bill should be held as security, till paid. Mr. Monk was dead, and the bill was over due. Walduck, to answer his own ends, had privately circulated that I intended to marry him, which, as soon as the intelligence was conveyed to me, that he had said, in confidence, that I would marry him, I saw still more into his character. And scarcely had this intelligence been conveyed to me,

Digitized by Google

before he planned, with some others, as wicked as himself, the means of forcing me to marry him, as he imagined. I then discovered that Mr. Thomas, the money-lender, was one of the party in the affair of the bonds; and that, instead of the £1,000 stock having been sold out of a sister's property, it was such persons as these who planned the whole business.

One morning, while engaged with some persons in the drawing-room, the servant entered, stating, that two gentlemen wished to see me upon urgent business. They were admitted, and from their appearance I could not imagine what they could want. There were other ladies and gentlemen in the room. Miss Cary? said one. I am Miss Cary, Sir, what is your business? We have a demand on you for the late Colonel Monk. Well then, you might have sent word what your business was, as I am not going to pay any demand on his account; go to his executors. We have nothing to do with his executors. Well, then, I have nothing to do with his debts. I saw they still remained—you may go, I said. We cannot go, Madam, said

Digitized by Google

one of them, I am an officer. You an officer? in the army? and I looked at him with indignation for presuming to stand in my presence, after I had given him his answer. But this was the first occurrence of persons of the hardened iron race of John Doe and Richard Roe I had ever met with. I was not aware that the traffic of human misery was the trade of those men.

The law of arrest is a kind of slave-trade, by which the honest, the delicate, the timid, like the fraudulent and unprincipled, are dragged alike; then rapine, extortion, ruin, and misery, follow, while these wretches, in aid of the lawyers, cling together to wring the last pound from their unwary victims. Thus, I was arrested by one of those, who were hardened in the practice of feeding on human misery. What then, I said, are you an officer in the Navy? No, he savagely replied, I am a Sheriff's officer. And what is a Sheriff's officer? I asked. You must come with me. Go with you! I said, and eyed him with horror. Yes. Where should I go to? A house where we take people

Digitized by Google

to. The horrid idea that I should be put to death, or the like, immediately took possession of my mind, and the savage appearance of the men added to the supposition. Death I had resolved to choose in preference.

Some friends who were in the room stood up, they knew what the nature of a Sheriff's officer was; but my mind was possessed of too much horror to listen or hear more—I had heard enough—and, as if the greatest danger inspired the greatest presence of mind, I rang the bell for Escudier, the landlord. Some friends, who were there, said, we shall give bail. No! I shall take no bail here, was the reply. The lady must come with me. Then, I mentally thought, I shall resign myself to death, before I go with you. The idea that some of my former persecutors had planned to secure me, rushed into my mind. I looked round the room as if to see if any means of escape remained. I surveyed towards the door; I saw the key on the other side. It is well! I thought, and courage succeeded fear. With composure, I rang for my

Digitized by Google

maid. One of the officers said, you must not leave the room. Very well, I said. Smith, fetch my pelisse and boots. The servant fetched both; she helped me on with my pelisse. I stood near the door, as if for her to pull on my boots. The officer turned away. I instantly slipped out, I locked the door and took the key with me. Running down stairs, a washerwoman and an immense bundle of clothes were precipitated to the bottom of the landing. I had no time to wait to help her up. I turned the first passage, and finding a door open I entered, and having locked the door I found myself amidst waistcoats, slippers, &c. and on the opposite side were an equal proportion of petticoats, gowns, and ladies' dresses. I had not been many minutes there before a lady entered through an opposite door; she screamed at sight of me, and her scream soon brought her maid, and both frightened me more than I had been before. They looked at a watch, and the things around, as if they thought a thief was there. I then spoke: I said, I live in the house, I am Miss Cary; allow me to remain awhile. I then saw I was in the room with Mr.

Digitized by Google

and Mrs. Manners Sutton, who were residing at the Palteney. The lady withdrew; and considering myself unsafe, I listened, and went directly through a long passage which led to the rooms upon the ground floor, and the first I entered was Mrs. Escudier's. She immediately locked the door, and bade me remain quiet; she then went up stairs into their public apartments. The carriage that was at the door drove off, while the officers, who were locked in, considered me beyond recall.

While they were forcing the doors one way, Escudier, and my friends, were forcing it the opposite way: the doors in that house are very strong. In the meantime, finding their strength unequal to the force of the door, one of them turned round and seeing the balcony window opened, and that they might have passed along it to the next drawing-room, they began to exclaim against Mr. Escudier, and even threatened him for having aided my escape. As soon as they were gone, apartments were given to me, in a more private part of the house; and amongst other acquaintances, Sir Lumley Skeffing-

Digitized by Google

ton, and his relation, Miss Farrell, were two I respected very much, more as friends to be relied on, than in any other sense.

The Baronet often joined my party, and it was at his house about this time, that I met Mr. Penn, who paid me more respect in my downfall, than many of my older acquaintances. Sir Lumley Skeffington, and the son of the Marquis de Riviere, having so often met, they were upon the best terms. I consulted them, and they called in the aid of Escudier's advice; when it was considered unavoidably necessary that I should remove to private lodgings. The house was watched so, that for four or five days, it was not advisable to attempt to stir; therefore, a servant was sent to take lodgings, but that was also considered equally impolitic. No alternative was left then, but for me to go away from the house, and to remain with some friend. We agreed the next day, to take a coach and a lady with me, as if I had arrived in town, and to take lodgings in another name. I was, therefore, directed to send to the house of some friends, all that I should want for use.

Digitized by Google

Concluding that a few months' seclusion would be necessary, I ordered sufficient of my clothes to be packed up, with some books, ready; as I knew that all carriages and coaches to and from the house, were watched. Sowerby, who, as upholsterer, had so faithfully offered his services upon any occasion, proposed, whenever I should remove to my new house, to carry every thing I wanted in a caravan, which he kept for that purpose. I sent for him, thinking it the most effectual way, and that my servants could fetch from his house any thing I wanted. I was positively told, that every thing at the Pulteney, in all probability, would be seized, and therefore, I had better cause every thing of value to be removed. My clothes and trinkets were all I had of importance there: the piano forte and harp were hired. I desired Sowerby to take them to the owners, and I gave the linen and table linen which were worth £300, in charge to Mr. Escudier, adding, that it was not paid for; therefore, he was to take care of it, as I relied upon the payment of the balance of the £60,000 in the following month.

Digitized by Google

Sowerby, instead of carrying the instruments to the owners, took them to his own house with my things. He went to Walduck, and they concerted together, not only to keep the instruments, but to put Sowerby's name upon Walduck's bill, which was left unpaid by him in the hands of Mr. Jones. Sowerby made the pretext, that as he got the bill discounted, Mr. Jones looked to him for the payment. It was, therefore, planned to arrest me upon Mr. Monk's bill, and to arrest Sowerby upon one of Walduck's bills, for the purpose of extorting money from me. The next morning after Sowerby had removed my things, he called apparently agitated, and told me, that he had been arrested upon Walduck's bill; that he had procured friends to bail it, and that his time and expences were worth £20. I gave him £20, and asked him if he had delivered the instruments to the owners? He said he had safely done so.

He had not left the house an hour, when a man knocked at the private door, and said, that Mr. Sowerby sent him with the paper, which he

Digitized by Google

forgot to give me. The servant entered: a
without being perceived, followed the servant,
was at the door when he opened it. This was
arrest upon Mr. Monk's acceptance. The of
engaged that if I paid his expences, and m
amends, he would be silent. I sent then for W
duck to bail the debt, because it was through
not having paid his bill, that Mr. Monk's bill
withheld; as I never had any money for it. W
duck bailed the arrest which was the exact amo
of his bill. I gave the officers £10, besides t
expences, in consideration of keeping the se
that I was at the Pulteney, and they were v
well contented. Walduck and others were in
room, where I had been sitting writing. The k
were in the table drawer at which I sat; t
drawer contained my letters, papers, the checks
my bankers, with all bills paid by them, of wh
every quarter I used to have them returned, v
my account of all money paid by them for me.

While I was in the adjacent room, Waldu
took from my drawers various letters, papers, a
checks; and some of Mr. Monk's bills, receip

Digitized by Google

by my bankers, and returned by them amongst others. There were £600 of the acceptances of a Colonel Wright, who was introduced to me by Mr. Monk one day, as I was driving through St. James's-street. This Colonel Wright shortly after introduced a brother of his to me. I had a very short acquaintance with them, when the Colonel called on me at Brighton, and desired my re-crecy in an instance, in which he was going to request my friendship. He stated, that he had embezzled some money, which would be the ruin of his character and income, in fact, of every thing. He had been able to raise £2,000, but still was deficient by £600. That he and his brother would give me their security. The urgency and import-ance of the request, had induced me many months previous to the circumstances alluded to, to lend him the money, and I declined accepting any security then; till he, shortly afterwards informed me, that as he was going to the Continent, he wished me to draw upon him for the amount, which he would remit. The bills were drawn, and afterwards accepted by him. I never used them, my indorsement even was not upon them. These

Digitized by Google

bills Walduck stole with many others, and if my life were the forfeit, I could not tell what became of them, or of the papers; till two years after, Walduck produced them in court against me, stating, that I had received money and value upon them. I then recollected, that the contents of my drawers had been plundered, but by whom I knew not; and I stated the same to the court. The counsel against me, Mr. Pollock, examined the bills, upon which there was not even my indorsement. The matter was so far investigated, that the officer who arrested me, who was then in court, stated, that Walduck had desired him to take the bills; but that upon his refusing to do so, Walduck himself took them, and put them into his pocket.

Almost immediately after this arrest, either the acceptance in the hands of Mr. Jones, or those stolen from my drawer, were presented to some persons concerned for Mr. Monk's affairs. They apprised Lady Elizabeth of it, who wrote without having even seen them, (which letter was given to me by a Mr. H———) to instruct her lawyers

Digitized by Google

to set down the bills as forgeries. Upon this intelligence, I was shocked at the horrid idea, which if not premeditated, could not have been determined on; as Mr. H———, in whose hands the bills were, had not shewn them; but had written himself to Lady Elizabeth to acquaint her, that he was the holder of an acceptance of the late Mr. Monk. Upon the receipt of his letter, she wrote desiring him to prosecute me for a forgery. Mr. H———, who was till then an inveterate creditor, instead of doing as she advised him, gave me the letter, and at the same time, his full opinion that if the accusation had not been previously meditated, Lady Elizabeth could not have advised so horrid a step, upon an acceptance which she could not have seen. As she was then in Ireland, and the bill in England, I was so petrified at this transaction, that in the presence of some friends, I said, Good God! if I were capable of forging, who that ever saw my writing, however disguised, could mistake it? There were some small eighteen penny stamps on the table, to be filled up for some tradesmen, who had called on me for bills.

Digitized by Google

Let me try if I could forge, I said, and across two small bills I tried to imitate Colonel Wright's hand, which were the first I took. A bill drawn for £15, and another for £40, I took up and wrote upon them, and handed them round. There is a specimen, I said, of my forging. Upon the one for £15, I wrote accepted, and on the other £40, I wrote Colonel Wright's name; after I had done so, I said, I will shew Mr. A—— when he calls, what a forger I am, and these two bills laid upon the table. The servants, when the cloth was preparing, put, as was usual with them, all the papers in a heap upon the table: and I generally, when going out, used to put all papers into the drawer in a careless manner. By these means, the two stamps were amongst my letters, bills, and papers, in the drawer, and Walduck carried away all that was in it; these stamps which evidently bore my hand-writing, and of which I never once more thought.

The horrid idea of Lady Elizabeth in its worst form was then before me; and is this the woman,

Digitized by Google

I thought, to whom I was to look up as to a parent! This is an incredible act, and from her too! I will be patient, however, under all circumstances. Colonel Wright was not known, nor his address. It was then concluded, that Mr. W——— who attended me to Cheltenham, was the person, though the latter was not worth £50, yet they set it down that he was the man. But the christian name was different; they could not ascertain who it was, and when I found the robbery committed, I was determined they should not know more than what they conjectured, until two years after, in a public court, I gave the particulars, upon which the parties were hissed out.

Amongst the various papers taken from my drawer, was the copy of an agreement given by Mr. Monk, in which he promised, jointly with his own, the security of Lord Charlemont. The proposed agreement when filled up, was taken by Mr. Monk for the purpose of signing it, but weeks had passed, still the proposed signatures were delayed; nor did I ever receive the agreement back from Mr. Monk. The party who possessed them-

Digitized by Google

selves of all the papers in my drawers, applied to every one whose letters or names they found, without giving me the slightest intimation. Amongst others, Lord Charlemont was called upon, as if he were a party in my affairs.

The day after my arrest upon Mr. Monk's bill, was fixed for my departure. Sir Lumley Skeffington, Miss Farrell, his relation, and the Marchioness's nephew, were the only persons to dine with me; and after dinner, we were to be admitted by Escudier, through the private door into May Fair. After dinner it was settled that I should put on Miss Farrell's attire, and that she should be dressed in mine. This was done, and I walked out under the arm of the Baronet, leaving Miss Farrell to follow on the arm of the son of the Marquis de R———. The Baronet and I had scarcely proceeded a hundred yards, when Miss Farrell, on a sudden became so frightened, and crying out, Sir Lumley, Sir Lumley, they will take me, they will. The gentleman with whom she was, had never been in a scene of the kind, and was equally alarmed, so that we were obliged

Digitized by Google

to return back to pacify her. A coach waited for us at some distance, and the house of Mrs. S———, York-place, was fixed on for my abode that night. Upon our arrival, it was eleven o'clock, the officers had been there that afternoon looking for me, and insisting that I was there concealed, they had searched the house. Upon this intelligence, it was agreed that one of Mrs. S———'s daughters should go with me at day light to a distant part, to take a coach and lodgings. As soon as light appeared, we passed through the stables, at the rear of Mrs. S———'s house, into the Edgeware-road, where we took lodgings, as strangers just come to town, and referred to Mrs. S———, who was the relation of Lady Elizabeth.

As soon as I was settled in the Edgeware-road, I wrote to inform Miss Farrell where to find me. She and the nephew of the Marchioness frequently came, and passed much time with me. The Marquis of Hertford had left his card a few times at the Pulteney, still I never invited him to any of my parties. I ever determined that neither man nor woman should be encouraged in private, or in

Digitized by Google

public, whose want of rectitude was to be lamented, and while I felt conscious of what the conduct of the Marquis had been, I could not wish any one under that conviction, to mix with those acquaintances, whom I considered without fault. Escudier gave him my address, and he called, and to do him the justice, no man could be more friendly; but I had refused all acquaintance with him, and except a common-place letter, nothing farther had passed from the time of my having resided in Grosvenor-place. I declined any favour from the Marquis, though he seemed ready to serve me in any respect, and I promised to write if any particular occurrence happened. Some days after, I did so, but in my hurry, I sent wrong letters under wrong covers, and the letter intended for Walduck, was put under the Marquis's cover, while the Marquis's letter was directed to Walduck; by which means, the latter discovered my address, and the next day, he brought an officer to arrest me upon some of his own bills.

During this arrest, Walduck pulled out the ring, and left me no other choice than that or a prison.

Digitized by Google

With the just indignation this conduct deserved, I spurned the man. I sent for Mrs. Tilson, and she and a friend of hers, bailed the debt. Walduck then gave intimation to some of my just creditors, who called on me; and as they were unwilling to take any hostile steps, I pledged myself to them that I should be forthcoming. The next step that Walduck took, was to write anonymous letters to them to arrest me, stating, that I was arranging to set off to France with the son of the Marquis de R———, which letters they shewed me, and I saw they were in the disguised writing of Walduck. I then sent to the Petersburgh Hotel, where I had resided once for a short time with my servants, and paid an enormous bill by check upon my bankers, which was at that time duly honoured, as I was then differently circumstanced. I informed the proprietor of my situation, who readily agreed to accommodate me with private rooms in his house, on condition that I was only to be seen or heard of there, to those persons to whom I had given my word, as Walduck threatened to put many other bills in force against me. It was policy to appear more civil to him, than his infa-

Digitized by Google

mous conduct merited, in consequence of which, he was allowed with my respectable creditors to call; and he soon made converts of the people of the house to his schemes. Of this I had intimation from Glover, my groom, who was more to be relied on, as he had been recommended by Sir Lumley Skeffington. He was always in the hotel, and therefore ready to watch all movements. He was even informed, that the first letters I had written, and which I had sealed with a seal belonging to the house, were so particular, that they had been opened at the bar, but whether the first letter I wrote escaped or not, he could not tell. It was to Sir Samuel Romilly, entreating his assistance; I had never seen or met with him, from the day I authorised Mr. Monk to obtain my papers.

The party who had engaged to lend the money, had put off advancing it, and situated as I was, I saw the necessity of the interference of some person of importance, on whose integrity I could rely. Sir Samuel's answer was kind, but regretting the impossibility of his interference, which under the

Digitized by Google

circumstances, he stated, could be of no avail. My letter I had sent to the post by a stranger. As soon as I found so much deception practised, and that they took down every name, either of those who called, or were mentioned in my letters, I sat down, and for many days I wrote letters to mislead them, in every instance possible; nor did I ever send any letter out, except through some one or other I knew. One of the money party called. My address was known to Escudier, and letters were left for those I wished to see; but as the address of Harvey and Jones, Pall Mall, was so familiar to me, I wrote, and urged the payment of the money, or the delivery up of the deeds. and that I would pay back the money they had lent me. They gave me no final reply, but said, they would let me know every particular in ten days. This promised every certainty, and my mind was at rest for the moment. I told several friends of mine, the practice in the house, of wishing to learn every particular. One of them, an Irish gentleman, begged of me, since it was evident they did not know who I was, except by name, nor the rank of life in which I moved, and as they were

Digitized by Google

so desirous of applying for intelligence, to allow him to give me the address of a person of my name, in a distant part of Ireland, and let them write there for information; it will be, he said, a most excellent joke. I took the address in a distant part of Ireland, and left it for them to see, but what occurred I could not learn.

The son of the Marchioness had offered his hand, and regardless of all circumstances, would have encountered every thing, but I refused; still it was urged, that I should think better of the matter under such circumstances; the house I was in I was confidently informed, belonged to the Marquis of Hertford. I sent for him; the purport of my interview, was to ask him if I should accept the hand of one, who had urged me under these circumstances. His reply was, if you marry I shall declare in a manner you will not like, that you have been in my power. I can place any woman beyond the power of the world, if she makes up her mind not to value what people say. I wish, therefore, not to be put out of my way; since to visit any woman in private, is attended with in-

Digitized by Google

convenience sometimes. It is well, my lord, I said, you have given your reply. Some one entered, and I bade the servant open the opposite door.

And thus it is! and so through life must I bear in silence the conduct of one man. Oh! how different my opinion of man is, to what it once was; yet this is but the peculiar act of one individual! and now I must finally destroy the hopes of the Marchioness, by a solemn refusal to her son. The cause shall rest for ever, I then thought; and with it, its consequent ills. Never shall I bring discredit upon an honest man! What avails innocence against power, for, as Shakspeare makes Angelo observe:—

> "My false o'erweighs your truth,
> Then must your brother die."

I must, therefore, be silent, and seek in myself support against all ills. Had I been in years to judge of the step I was urged to take, when I first wrote to the Marquis, his conduct might have been palliated by some excuse; but I was a child, I may say, I knew not the arts of the woman

Digitized by Google

who influenced me, nor the profligacy of the man. And though I have ever since avoided, and never, except in company of others, would see him, what avails it now? yet it is a secret satisfaction in my mind, which nothing earthly can destroy. Of what consequence is it then, what now befalls me? my prospects through life seem to hang upon this man's breath.

Why not write to the Duke, said Escudier, one day; he has had a long conversation with me about you, and he would do any thing in his power, if you would apply to him. I do assure you, he expressed himself most sincerely, and he is very sorry for your troubles. I thank him, I said, and I will consider.

How differently now, I thought, would be my strain of writing, compared with it at that time, when free from care, full of life and spirits, I used to write; but now that is passed, and some darkened spectre seems approaching, or some cloud from afar, which weighs me down. Each night I endeavoured to call forth to action the noblest, the firmest

Digitized by Google

energies of my mind. Great will be my trial, greater still my triumph; but when I thought of joy, the thought quickly vanished away. Few were guests of my table; Sir Lumley Skiffington seemed unalterable in friendship. I wrote to the Marchioness and refused her nephew, which called forth from his pen one of the finest letters, perhaps, ever read. It is amongst my papers, with many more of his, obtained by Knight.

I wrote to the Duke of ——, my object was, by any possible means, to redeem my papers; but I soon after saw the fallacy of that hope, when those concerned would not, upon any payment, relinquish the settlements already made. My signature to another paper was all that was required, and they would then make the promised payment. I was therefore to call upon them, or I should be waited on; I chose the latter; and considering myself shortly to be in a state to disencumber myself, I rode out and seemed at rest.

One morning early, the party waited upon me, and stated the necessity of my signing a paper to

Digitized by Google

authorise them to raise the money. They informed me that the payment of it they expected, would be deferred to a distant period, if this were not done. To remove all delay I signed the paper, which I supposed to be a mere authority to borrow money for my use. When the party was going I asked what day I might expect them to pay the money; they were at the door, and the one looked at the other strangely, I thought they changed colour, looked at me, and saying in a few days, hurried out, and shut the door after them.

I knew not what it was that appeared to me from their manner, there was something, indeed, unpleasant and indescribable, still I thought it no more, possibly, than an awkwardness on their part. I banished it from my mind as much as possible, though their agitation and guilt seemed to shew itself, and in that state of feeling they seemed to have hurried away. Day succeeded day, still no one came at last. After having waited a fortnight, I wrote to Pall-Mall, the letter was answered: that it might be some months before any money could he raised. Enraged and disappointed, I wrote that I was ha-

Digitized by Google

rassed by my creditors. The next letter informed me that £46,000 of my securities stood against me, and when the amount of the bonds were paid, they would give up all they held of mine; till then, I could not command a shilling, and, if my rights were wholly and entirely sold, they would not pay off £46,000.

Thus I felt, as if in the midst of the roaring sea, which on a sudden rose to swallow me up in its furious waves. Whether the boards, on which I stood, were to open wide to sink me, or that the furious elements were ready to tear away the roof of the house which covered me, I knew not, I cared not. Like one who feels a fever in the brain, I walked, or talked. I scarcely knew day from night, scarcely friend from foe. To encumber others with my woes, were in vain. All those around me were mere acquaintances, while fortune smiled.

Sir Lumley was a man of fashion, and the language of care and business uncongenial to him as to others. I made up my mind to be silent;

Digitized by Google

overweighed with sorrow, let my heart break! Again I thought, do I stand in the world as I did in early age? All hope appeared to be torn away. Who, then, on fortune, would build their peace? On her fickle favours, that peace may in an hour vanish and expire. The world I then only felt and saw, had taken that attention from God, which in early life I used to pay. I then knew myself as the afflicted child, but still I felt the love of Providence. Now, then, I thought, has the Lord given me riches, honours, every thing, only to allow the world to alienate my mind from its early pursuits. I merit the blow, and I will try to bear it; the world, its vanities, its nonsense, its false friendship, all like broken reeds, were before my view. Still I had one consolation, that to the orphan, the aged, and the poor, of whatever situation, when their distress was known to me, my purse was ever readily opened, and for a thousand I had spent, I had given three away.

Lady Elizabeth's arrival was announced to me, and what, I thought, is to be expected from her? She, who would write such a letter, as she wrote

Digitized by Google

to Mr. H———. Like lightning a conviction flashed upon me, that the subject I was advised to write to her upon, by her friends, soon after the death of Mr. Monk, was premeditated, as her intimation was, to one of the creditors who waited on her, that she knew nothing of either bills or securities. At the earnest entreaties of those friends of Lady Elizabeth, I wrote as they dictated, on account of the bills, &c. adding, as they assured me, that she knew nothing of them, perhaps, that Mr. Monk was often ill-tempered and would tell her nothing. I said at the time to her friends, I would write any thing they wished. She is so good, so kind-hearted, said one, how can she enter into your situation, unless you do as we tell you. I wrote all they wished, and when any part appeared inconsistent, I refused to write; but was told, surely it is going to, I may say, one, who is as a mother.

Upon her arrival I found the said writing of mine handed over against me, and that she knew nothing of the transaction, except from the account I had given her. Upon receipt of this intelligence

Digitized by Google

I became enraged, and I saw the trap that had been laid for me. I wrote to her in all the violence of temper possible, upon which she wrote to me that she had appointed her cousin, Mr. Leslie Foster, to settle all differences between us, that whensoever Mr. Monk's accounts should be examined, T——— and A—— would pay any money that was just. Pay any money! I thought, am I brought to this, and could all the Monks and Gores are worth, pay me? No! never could their fortune, if that of both were given to me, equal the injury and wrong I sustain.

I tried to be calm till the appointed day, to see Mr. Foster; but impatient with rage and anxiety, I wrote to him, to know what settlement he was authorised to propose. His reply was, not to flatter myself with any settlement; that I might be thankful if the law did not take its course with regard to the forgeries. He would, however, call upon me the following morning. I wrote the reply this letter merited; he then sent a different kind of letter. After I had read it, I felt more calm, as that gentleman seemed to say, that acting up to

Digitized by Google

the instructions given by Lady Elizabeth, without any wish or inclination to enter into the justice, or injustice of the matter, he would call upon me, after which he would decline interfering in any way.

Of this letter, neither the cause, the beginning, nor the object, were known to those who stole it, with all my important papers and memorandums of every kind. Walduck, who took the letter, must have given it to those who had it for the express purpose of intimidating lady Elizabeth and Mr. Foster, as they went to the residence of both, without my knowledge; but the reception which it appeared they met with, did not prove very satisfactory.

When I was informed of this, I ordered the carriage, and went to call upon Mr. Foster, but that gentleman had left town that morning for Ireland, as Mr. Vansittart positively informed me, to whose house I was sent from the Exchequer, as the most likely place to find him, as Mr. Foster was Chan-

Digitized by Google

cellor of the Irish Exchequer, Mr. Vansittart of the English.

Amongst the various researches and applications which Walduck made, he went to Cheltenham, where he had heard Lord Charlemont was, and instead of taking the mere memorandum of the supposed agreement proposed by Mr. Monk, he wrote out a paper, and having affixed Lord Charlemont's name to it, as proposed by Mr. Monk, insinuated that his Lordship was either guardian to me, or trustee of my affairs. Thus, he intimidated, by every art, not only every friend of mine, but by various insinuations, Walduck reported that I had promised him marriage; and when he considered that every thing was done that could effectually prejudice my friends against me, he then informed me that he could command £10,000, which was at my service, if I would marry him; but, if I still refused he would spend the last shilling to persecute me. He was determined, he said, if I did not consent to marry him, to prevent any other person from so doing. For to the gates

Digitized by Google

of hell, he said, he would go, to obtain his object. And you may go as soon as you like, I replied, even with all the aid from thence; but your object you shall never gain.

Amongst the various papers stolen, there were three of Mr. Monk's bills receipted by Messrs. Austin, which, in the final close of my account that week, was sent to me with £10. The keeper of the hotel, apparently nervous, entered the room, and exclaiming, Madam! I happened to go into the area, where I found those bills.—How fortunate! he said. I have questioned the waiter, and he can only account for it, by supposing, that they were carried down in the table cloth; and do you know any thing, I said, of various other checks, letters, papers, &c. that have been taken? No, he said; observing that it was a pity I should not be more careful, and not to leave my drawers unlocked. I saw, and found, that all enquiries of the waiters failed, and it was in vain to make any disturbance about them, situated as I was.

The next day, Walduck waited on me, to in-

Digitized by Google

form me that Sowerby was going to sell the instruments for the hire of the room, in which they had stood for thirteen weeks; during which period, I considered they had been in the possession of the owners. He gave me to understand, also, that he and Sowerby, had a right to detain any property which was in my possession, whether mine or not, until the bill was paid, upon which I was formerly arrested. I was then informed, that, in a few days after I had left the Pulteney, Sowerby and Walduck had given notice to the owners of the instruments, that I had sold them; and it was consequently reported, that Mr. Michel, of Bond-street, or Messrs. Broadwood, had sent an officer to the Pulteney; but, that, having removed to private lodgings, my address was not known. The instant I ascertained this most infamous scheme, I sent to Messrs. Fielder and Bartley, solicitors, Duke-street, Grosvenor-square, whom I employed, and they compelled them to deliver the instruments to the owners, of whom for years previous, I used to have them, and with whom I was always regular in my payments. They regretted that such in-

Digitized by Google

famous characters should have committed such scandalous impositions.

Walduck still pretended regret, and offered to make any restitution in his power, and begged of all things I would see a friend of his, an attorney, who had got him through so many scrapes. He had been to T—— and A——, and they had engaged to pay Mr. Monk's acceptances, if he would bring an order from me. Though I knew this was false, as even his will had not been opened; still as the keeper of the hotel kept possession of £200 of the acceptances of Mr. Monk, so receipted, and and gave the other to Walduck, he said, that my name to his landlord would be always equal to Bank notes; that Mr. Monk's acceptance would bear interest, so that I was obliged to allow him to keep them. He requested I would give the said attorney a few lines to T—— and A——; the attorney wrote the few lines, which I signed, but which were afterwards converted into a power of attorney, to proceed against the estate of Mr. Monk.

Digitized by Google

I was not then aware of the extent of the deception, but quite determined in the next appointed interview with the lawyer, that if he questioned me, as to who I was, I would lead him and Walduck a dance, which I did: to persons and to a part of the world where I had never been. They followed up the pursuit of a person very different to me, whose name was given to me; but, in a little time they began to suspect, and the following plan was laid for me. Two of my most respectable creditors called on me, with a gentleman. They stated to me, that Lady Elizabeth had said, that she did not even know me, that I had formerly been a fruit girl, and that was all she knew. They represented themselves satisfied that there was neither cruelty nor injustice in Lady Elizabeth's conduct, and that I never had received any letters from her, or any of her family, Lord Arran, Lord Charlemont, or the many persons whom they named. I was, therefore, an impostor, and they requested that I would let them see, that they might be satisfied if I had any letters. I said it was a horrid light, in which Lady Elizabeth had placed me so unme-

Digitized by Google

ritedly. She had informed them, that I had lived in the house of the gardener, and had entered into their habits of life, while engaged there. I told them whatsoever duties those people imposed on me, with their own children, I could not be accountable for, as my friends had taken me away, as soon as they had discovered my abode and situation with them; therefore, I was no fruit girl; and I would shew them proof that all they had been told was false. If you doubt, I said, here is a note from Lady Elizabeth to me. I then opened a sealed packet, which contained letters and papers, written by the most exalted characters, to whom I was known, whose testimonials the papers bore. And amongst them were many of Lady Elizabeth's own letters, Lord Charlemont's, Lord Arran's, and particularly letters relating to the business, which the Duchess had put into the hands of Mr. P——— with his letters, of the greatest importance; upon seeing them, they were so astonished, that they entreated of me to allow them to take them to a person of high rank, who was interested in the matter, and they all agreed to give me their written engagement to bring them back the next day. I had written a few days

Digitized by Google

previous to this, to Sir Richard Croft, when I found the situation I was placed in; and as I thought so highly of the gentlemen who called, I stated, that I would pay their demand; and, therefore, they had the signatures of Sir Richard Croft, as well as those of others.

The whole of the next day passed; and no one came. I sent to request the return of the papers, but the reply was, that they required the documents to substantiate the justice which I had refused to do to my creditors. They then gave me to understand, that I must charge Mr. Monk's estate, with the claims of one; and all other claims, upon the Duke of Devonshire's estates. That I was actually the daughter of the Duke of Devonshire, they were satisfied; that they had heard there was some great mystery about me. That it was evident, then, who I was; that Mr. Foster, the brother of the then Duchess of Devonshire, would not have been concerned in the settlement proposed by Lady Elizabeth, if that had not been the case. Her Ladyship, they knew, was first cousin to Lady Elizabeth Foster, and she had changed her son for the daughter of the

Digitized by Google

former Duchess, and that I had but lately been found selling fruit; of this they were certain; that it was clear, for they had frightened Mr. Foster away; but they were not to be frightened. I was, therefore, to sign the power they wished, to recover my right, as they called it. I was then watched, and the next day, the officers were admitted to arrest me; as, the more I protested against the falsehood of their assertions, and firm in refusing to sign any such power though threatened; the less belief they seemed to have in my words; till oppression and persecution of every kind, overwhelmed me within the walls of a prison, to which I rendered rather than be frightened into any power so demanded from me. I had seen some vicissitudes, but had never been within the walls of a prison, till I surrendered to the King's Bench. I had not been long there, ere private attacks in the public papers were made on the Duke of Devonshire, which I had not the power then to prevent, as I was wholly unconscious of any other cause, than the designs of persons who termed themselves creditors; and from the circumstance of Mr. Foster's interference in this business.

Digitized by Google

I had not been long in the King's Bench, before I was informed that I had forged Mrs. Davis's name to a bill of Walduck's, which upon investigation, proved to have been an indorsement upon the back of Walduck's acceptance, which he urged that I should pay, to prevent prosecution. The bill was for £100, and this was a new system of scheming: as the bills signed by Mrs. Davis, and discounted by her bankers, with another, of her signature, at the same time, discounted by Morgan and Saunders, existed four months previous to the bill in question, which was given to be discounted when it was sent to me by Walduck, as usual, instead of money. It was sent to be discounted, to a person of the name of Davis, who paid it away; but it was afterwards returned, and it was therefore sent to me, when I came to town. I paid it away, and the name remained upon the bill, or Walduck, to whom I first sent it, put the name, or got some one to put the name upon the bill.

As soon as I ascertained this scheme, I detected

Digitized by Google

the effort, which prevented their attempts to get Mrs. Davis to pay it. The house, in the hands of Palmer the house-agent, was sold for £170, that gentleman deducting for his trouble. And Walduck sent a Sheriff's officer to obtain, as he said, an order, to remove to a broker's, what furniture remained unsold in the house; but that order was converted into a power to authorise him to take it in part-payment of his debt.

The next day mere accident brought a lady and gentleman from Bristol to call upon me, a Mr. and Mrs. Philips. Her father was then, and had been thirty years, collector of the Custom-house of Bristol. She was much shocked on hearing that I had fallen into Walduck's hands. She then told me that he had, by the like scheming, obtained a promise of marriage from a young lady of Bristol, that her parents had purchased him off with £16,000, that he had afterwards forged in Bristol, and was obliged to quit the town; that he was a known character, a complete swindler, and whenever he could get sufficient in debt to cheat

Digitized by Google

the public, he used to leave a bankrupt, and then remove to some unknown place.

Thus, the man or woman who once listens to the persuasions of trades-people, to borrow money, or allow themselves to be persuaded into debts they otherwise would never dream of, are sure to find that one half of them in London, are the greatest knaves that ever lived; but where they are honest and upright, there is not a more respectable character. How many obtain the name who do not possess the principle.

It is needless that I should state the horrors of my feelings, upon my first entrance into a prison. For days, and even some weeks, whatever was laid before me to eat I fancied that it smelled of poison. Disgusted on my first entrance, the fumes of porter and tobacco assailed me. Weak and agitated as I was, a more horrid sensation never arose in the human mind, than filled my mine that night. Though conducted to one of the best rooms, what fear! what terrors! assailed me. The dark shadow of the gloomy wall cast a dullness around

Digitized by Google

the place, which was faintly lighted by dim lamps; and the pale moon—she alone seemed to look cheerfully on me, as if to say, like me, many are the clouds that obscure your brighter days. Still, like me, bear up; lose not that lustre of mind which illuminates me in my course. I emerge from the passing clouds, and am myself still serene. But the clouds of my days, I thought, are now fixed immoveably over me.

I sat up all night by the window. The people, the place, I fancied were like inhabitants of another world, and in my conjecture of the inhabitants of the King's Bench, I was not mistaken, for they looked the living spectres of former beings, though not of another world. Such they appeared to me when broad day advanced; and they, like bees from the bee-hives, began to spread over the square. A dark gloom sat upon many faces, where trouble was visible, while on some others was the remaining shade of vice and dissipation. They seemed to hover about, as if waiting for the ferryman of Styx to carry them lower than they were in this infernal abode.

Digitized by Google

As the marvellous always attended me wherever I went; the next day it was reported, that a lady was brought in of great beauty, and for no less a sum than 2,000,000 of money. Though this sum in part of payment of the national debt, would be somewhat considerable, I need not say, that in the King's Bench, as at the heiress at Cheltenham, there was scarcely a person, of young or old pretensions, who did not, like the fowls, pick up their feathers, smarting themselves either to write, or parade beneath my window, or on the opposite ground, to try to catch a view. Far different were the feelings this report and other annoyances excited in my mind. The advances of persons in prison—I conceived, there is horror in the thought! I know them not, I therefore said to my servants, whoever brings me a letter from any one in the place, I shall immediately dismiss.

Four or five letters, in the course of that morning, had been obtruded on me, from people I had never heard of. My mind and feelings were so harrowed up at the situation, that sleep had fled from my pillow; I fancied myself as if in a den of

Digitized by Google

robbers. Then beckoning care, and want, and all her train in visions, seemed hovering near, to seize upon their destined prey, while grim malice grinned horribly at the thought, that, now was the accumulating hour of revenge.

Miss Farrell and the nephew of the Marchioness altered not in their unremitting attentions. They daily came to dine with me. One of my servants entered one day, provoked to tears. I have been asked, Madam, she said, if the Marquis of Wellesley has been to see you since you came. Another, this morning, asked if Wellesley Pole visits you, adding, that you had spent the £10,000 Miss Tilney Long gave to Wellesley to get rid of Miss Cary; and one of the gentlemen said he would come and see you; but I told him he was telling lies, and that you knew nothing of such people.

Glover entered another day, Madam, I am so angry, I can hardly lay the cloth. What's the matter now, Glover? I went this morning, Madam, he said, as you desired me, to Jackson, about the casket.—What! he said, you are the lady's *valet!*

Digitized by Google

that is the Miss Cary that lived with the Marquis of Wellesley, and Wellesley Pole, and six other Lords; and she used to gallop about in Hyde Park. I have seen her, she is a devil; but do you live with her? Glover felt his rising indignation could scarcely be smothered to silence, for he had been my groom for a time, and well knew that I never exhibited in Hyde Park on horseback; never, except, perhaps, when crossing the Park towards some country ride. Poor Glover was so mortified, that although he knew I was not the person, yet, the name and the attack was such, that he returned home, leaving Jackson and his concerns there.

So many other occurrences daily assailed my ears, that they threw me almost into a decline. My feelings were wounded at the injustice of those who should have attended to my welfare and the falsehoods that hourly broke in upon my peace. Every letter I received contained some conditionary offers of friendship, or insulting allusion to persons of my name, whom I had never seen. With Wellesley Pole I never, in my life, exchanged a word, nor with the

Digitized by Google

Marquis Wellesley; therefore, although within my mind the conviction of what I was, existed, yet who can patiently bear, and not feel the wrongs heaped upon the unconscious, unwary mind, which a stranger to artifice, but following the bent of an open generous disposition, is sure to become the victim, at last, of design and premeditated plans. It reminds me of what Virgil says of Juno:— "What offended Deity could expose so good a mind to endure such ills? and that so much hatred should rest in the soul of woman." I might say with him, in a soul I once thought celestial; but now, what a reverse; and thus this thought renews my grief like those of Æneas.

The mournful fate I was consigned to, and the ills I endured, produced, like the flower that bends beneath the pressure of the heavy rains, a lethargic incapability of exertion, and I had no power to call forth the energies of my mind. It seemed wholly lost, till those who saw that their plans bowed me down to silence, then roused it by their base attempts to crush me to subjection.

Digitized by Google

What, I thought, am I, who in former trials displayed so firm a fortitude, yet, not in such horrid ills as these? I was then free! With freedom, where the mind is at ease, though obliged to drink of the stream, to eat bread and cheese, to lie down contentedly in innocence, is far a happier state than his, who, amidst superfluities, drags on a life of pain. In bondage shall I tamely submit to all this? —No, I will assume a spirit which, heretofore I have not required. My former ills I brought upon myself, these I have not; but, though I am still to blame, how could it be otherwise? With little more than a child's experience, I have scarcely yet attained twenty-two. To that Being, who in every ill, has supported me, I turn, that is the power on whom I shall rely. Come what ills, what misfortunes may, my enemies shall find I will no longer sink beneath their weight; calmly I will bear, henceforth, all that may befal me.

Seven months had now passed in the most perfect captivity; no human being of the place had entered my room, though so great was the annoy-

Digitized by Google

ance I had to encounter, that when my servant dared not deliver any letter from people in the place to me, they used to be put under the door, and some mornings, as many as seven or eight. At last, the only remedy I could find, was to open them, and to throw them out upon the public parade, to let the neighbours of the writers see their epistles. This, for a time, put a stop to them; but, there were two: the one a genius in universal female correspondence. The effusive productions of this man's mind were peculiar to himself. He was not to be repelled either by contempt or refusal of his letters. He had a talent to bear up under every repulse. While Lord C———— more retiring, still unceasing to woo the reclusive object of his verse, sometimes, beneath my window used to wander to and fro, and to each refusal to every invitation, had the happy art of turning it in some way to amuse; and thus two beings who never exchanged a word, conversed on paper.

At No. 7, lives Miss Cary, whom he addressed with gallant views, but like others, his were foiled,

Digitized by Google

and upon a denial even of an interview, the following lines were sent, as was generally the case, upon all such denials, which were turned into verse or prose in his own favour.

"Then, Miss Cary, believe me, I beg and implore,
And acknowledge the kind invitation,
Had it been in my power, within the first hour,
I'd have seen you without prolongation.

"I'd have mounted the stair, with the speed of a hare,
I'd have tapped, not without hesitation,
And making my bow, I'd have paus'd and said,
Now's the time of my greatest probation.

"But if ink and a pen, had been found in my den,
I'd have offered at once my oblation,
I'd have said, dearest dear, we'll be safer far here
In my cell for an hour's flirtation.

"For, indeed, I am watched, and if I were catched,
I'd be held to the whole of the nation,
Though nothing should pass, with my worthy young lass,
Nothing else but what's called a flirtation."

A lady had given me a canary bird, and I began to tame it, that in time it became so familiar, that

Digitized by Google

it generally and regularly came daily to dine at the table with me, and I always kept some fine powdered biscuit for it. Incredible as it may be, my little dog, when I used to pay the bird great attention, would cry and fret when that notice was directed from itself. This bird, in particular, was so great a source of amusement to me, that when gloomy thoughts oppressed, with sudden flight it would perch before me, or upon my head or shoulder, and seemed like some winged seraph that called away my hourly attention from care; even this poor bird was, like me, destined to feel the ills of life.

Flying backwards and forwards one day, off my shoulder through the window to the pump, which was usual with it, some evil-minded person gave it a blow with a cane, and broke its leg; a man carried it up, and its leg was almost broken off. I immediately sent for the doctor, and had it cut off and dressed. My poor bird! its cries pierced my heart, more than any instance through life I had ever felt. I nursed it, and in a few days, it was able to perch upon one leg. It re-

Digitized by Google

covered, and became daily more interesting, so that in time, it accustomed itself to fly and hop about; and if I were ill, it used to come and perch upon my pillow, and would apparently seem sorrowful, nor could I drive it away. I often thought, if an aërial spirit could ever put on such a shape, it was that to chase away each ill. Some ladies came one day, and prevailed upon me for a few hours, to let them have it. I foolishly, though reluctantly, consented; but I never saw my bird after; and as Virgil states of the image, thence all my greater ills began. For it was concluded, that, when the image was stolen out of the sanctuary, all good vanished with it; so great was the faith placed upon it. It would seem, that I had almost fancied my bird in somewhat a similar light.

During this period, Sir Richard Croft had visited me twice, and with the kindest concern, promising to render me every service in his power, as soon as I should have attained twenty-three. He proffered me money, and insisted that whenever I should require it, I should call upon him. Sir Samuel Romilly, also, with no less concern, gave

Digitized by Google

his opinion, and promised his assistance to set aside the bonds I had signed, by which every power had been taken from me; but, after I had waited in durance, it was ascertained, that having renewed the bonds, and an assignment having been so obtained, neither law nor equity could extricate me from them. I had signed them without even knowing the nature of what I had put my hand to. In this misfortune, a gleam of hope was opened, to bear me up. Sir Richard, and other friends, would endeavour to obtain my redemption by amicable applications to those who were considered my friends, as the property I was annually to receive, was by an after settlement, made chargeable in the name of Cary; and as the daughter of Colonel and Lady Jane Cary, a transfer of property took place when I was a child, so that the sum so transmitted, should yield at the rate of £2,000 per annum, which sum was to be received as chargeable upon the estate of Colonel Cary; to make it appear that I was the daughter, or the adopted daughter of the Colonel.

To this end, various papers were placed in my hands relating to this, but of which I made on

Digitized by Google

other use, except allowing them to remain with all other papers of mine, till required of me, in Mr. Monk's hands, who was the relative of Lady Jane Cary, by the marriage of Lady Elizabeth's relation, between whom, and the husband of Lady Jane, an attachment took place during the life of that Lady, and which was said to have occasioned her death by a decline. Colonel Cary, so infatuated, resolved to marry her, sooner than lose the object, who wisely, but unjustly for the relatives of the Colonel, naturally expected on his demise, his paternal estate; but that Lady refused to marry him, unless he settled the whole estate of Hermitage upon her, which he did; then valued at about £16,000 a year; and thereby cut off all branches of his lawful heirs to this day. The Lady almost immediately after the marriage, set out to another part of the country, and he followed her to bring her back, and to know the cause of her conduct. She told him, that of all men, she hated him the most. In the first place, for his neglect of his former wife, Lady Jane; and secondly, for being such a fool, as to settle upon her his whole estate, he being then past sixty. What a lesson for others of such periods! For it

Digitized by Google

is said in Scripture, there is nothing, however concealed, that will not in time be revealed.

This is the power which Mr. Monk threatened over me, which he so often refused to explain, though it was so fully known to me; and thus I was held up as the daughter of those persons, from the evidence of certain papers which, when the party were all gone, answered a double end: as all parties knew Lady Jane never had a daughter, nor do I know whether she knew me. I remember, when a child, Colonel Cary, but that was all I could tell. They who could have seen me righted were gone, and those, against whose interest it was to know any thing of the circumstance of my being the reputed daughter of Colonel aad Lady Jane, were unwilling to do it, from motives of private injustice and oppression. And like the manner in which my former obscurity of situation was ingeniously handed out, so as Lady Jane never had children, it answered a most effectual purpose. Thus to all I must, under these assertions, have appeared an impostor; and deprived of power, I was compelled to silence, under a conviction, that it was

Digitized by Google

one of those acts, sometimes done, which leaves the innocent and unwary without the means of any thing to say or do. Then in silence I bore so hard and premeditated a plan.

Hence, as from the celebrated characters of my name, whose conduct was notorious, before I entered the world, reports began widely to spread, on account of the great seclusion in which I had lived, as I was never seen in the King's Bench, except about six in the morning, when I used sometimes to walk. It was then concluded that I was one or other of those, whom I never saw: and thus small falsehoods are magnified into greater. The hope of obtaining redress on the grounds of the name under which settlements were made, as pertaining to Colonel and Lady Jane, was equally fruitless; still my friends seemed to share my feelings, by telling me that all hope was not endless, and earnestly requesting me to take the benefit of an Insolvent Act, which I always refused to do; until after the death of Sir Richard Croft, when I saw no other alternative.

Digitized by Google

After a lapse of seven or eight months, during which time I lived in this seclusion, or rather imprisonment, having closely confined myself to my room, I received a note from Lord Charlemont, which announced his departure; still I refused an interview. Almost immediately after this I was seized with a scarlet fever, and although a medical man of eminence was sent daily to attend me, there were very little hopes of my life.

From the first day I entered the prison the Marshal allowed me the privilege of my maid to be always with me; a privilege which, on account of my years, was granted. I was always accustomed to have a female attendant with me night and day, and in such a place, the propriety of it was more necessary than any where else. Mr. Pytches, the universal admirer, rather took advantage of this, and used to sit up for hours with my servant in my room. The latter, for ten days, never laid down upon a bed; and during a great part of my illness I was unable to speak, and insensible. At last, I began to recover, and with the aid of the able medical adviser my life unfortu-

Digitized by Google

nately, or fortunately was preserved Upon my recovering, I expressed my obligation to Mr. Pytches for his attention; and however ridiculous he appeared before, I discovered a goodness of heart, which compensated for his many more glaring follies. His circumstances, I heard, were indifferent, and on that account I often invited him, till not contented with mere civility, he shewed a more determined disposition, as he was unable to obtain his views. To carry on the appearance is sometimes necessary, when the reality fails.

This gentleman found himself as much embarrassed, as he termed it, in the commencement of love, as in its decline. Men find themselves so abashed, he said, as to be unable to declare themselves, sometimes. What then, a blissful thing the invention of writing is, I thought, to enable persons to lay open the sentiments of their minds as clearly, in the most distant land, as when quite near. That gentleman seemed sensible of, and to be gifted with, that blessing. He was desirous to be considered in attendance before all the more young and other inhabitants of the place. It is said, that

Digitized by Google

all persons have their hobbies; this was the gentleman's charger, which, like many more, leaves us in the mud.

The winged Cupids themselves could not, with their light wings, try more to waft the gentleman's strain, than he daily did himself; while in silent astonishment I listened, and looked to see in what, and where it would end. I knew the gentleman was married; he often spoke of Mrs. Pytches, his mother, but whom I knew to be his wife. I had seen a great deal of human characters; but this was one far beyond all I had witnessed. A marriage was proposed by letter, and after many such important epistles, there was one point to be confided to me; it was deferred as a dernier matter to impart. I sought it not, but at last it came.

Fatal destiny! he had been married, but for years had been separated; but he could point out a country person to marry by proxy, and it would be better that he should not then be punished for a second marriage, he being the identical person; it would be a marriage more secret. Indeed! I

Digitized by Google

thought there are secrets in human characters, as in things! This is a new discovery! I have heard of such marriages, in cases of Princesses and Royal Personages; but, in the King's Bench this was something new, which Solomon himself never thought of. Whether to look upon this as profligacy or folly, in either case, I took no notice of it, till his next visit. I then lashed the vice; I did not spare even the man. Still, as the following letter will shew, which is now before me, there lingered some hope.

(A COPY.)

"Caroline, the first moment I saw you, I became instantly convinced that my bliss or unspeakable misery would be the result; my affection for you has received daily increase, more than was ever obtained over any man; and my exhibiting what I felt, has made me a fool in your eyes, and has caused my banishment. Always bear in mind, it was an act Providence which brought us together in the same place. I yesterday told you, you were the dear object I was so long in search of,

Digitized by Google

to pass my days with; and that all the anxieties my soul could feel, would be at an end, when it could not offer any thing for your happiness; but, after hearing my lamentations in silence, and this morning, with the loftiness of an Indian queen, in the act of passing the most horrible description of torture, you had the hard heartedness to term me the plague. In what manner I accomplished my rescue from your apartment, I know not, and whether I shall outlive the blow and abasement of your astonishing letter, time only will shew! I can only say, that I have no power to write, nor to hold up my head, and I am your bleeding victim."

I returned no reply to this letter. The next evening, while I was sitting with my servant, the following letter was brought. I give the copies of them in writing my account of the King's Bench, because these letters have been ascribed to the late Sir Richard Croft. One letter of his, shortly after his death, expressed some lines almost in the same language, but on different matters. My private drawers were drained in the King's Bench, through my maid, who was bribed to convey

Digitized by Google

them to a gentleman there, for his perusal, whether those of a secret, or of an ordinary nature, but what the object was, I never learned. One morning I arose to seal and dispatch some letters which I had written the night before. My servant was out. I had arisen earlier than usual; I sought my letters, they were not to be found. I asked the servant, still without suspicion, where they were, she said she had not seen them; but, as she spoke the guilt rose in her face. I saw it, and assumed an indifference and composure. She went, and the letters were, shortly after her return, laid under a table. She was the first to discover them there; I had even searched that spot. When she left the room I watched from my window where she went, and I was satisfied. I attacked her upon her guilt; she confessed it. I had but a little before passed over a transgression. Some valuable things of mine had been pledged and made away with: among others, a watch, worth eighty guineas; dresses, linen, &c.; but I imputed that to an improper female who had been acquainted with her, and had persuaded her to it; but, upon this act I discharged her.

Digitized by Google

The letter which followed the foregoing one of Mr. Pytches, contained both words and matters, similar to those, in a letter which I had in my possession, though not from Dr. Croft, nor any one mentioned; but from a person of high rank. The words of the letter were as follows, with this difference only, that the above mentioned person's letter began, "Ever dearest and unfortunate Caroline,"—Mr. Pytches' letter began, "Ever dear Caroline, though that ever will not exist through the night, for I am too much cut down to outlive the catastrophe. Before I go hence, I write to inform you, that this day I have made a will, by which you will inherit, on the death of my mother, all my estates in Sussex. In that will I have charged you to erect a tablet to my memory, expressive of the love of which I died.

"From the hand of your bleeding victim.

"P."

Indeed! I thought I had been often threatened with pretended duels and battles, bleeding, dyings, and sighings; but the King's Bench gentleman seems a shot beyond them all. Go Anne, I said,

Digitized by Google

forgetting that Anne, as well as Cupid, was weeping, see if he be really dead; but yet the style of the letter! Ah! appalling remembrance, it brought to my heart the strain of two lines, one written by, —of whom "Let not the name, in this place, be even profaned by repeating. It is accident; it can be nought else!"

Here, while I digress from my subject, I must observe, that the above letter has been ascribed to Sir Richard Croft, to which were added, titles, estates, privileges, places. The additions were made by ingenious heads, but the subject they took from a letter found amongst my papers. The one was not complete enough to answer the ends in view; both letters were copied as one, but my name was omitted. This was done to answer the purpose, but when the world reads and perceives the end, it will be seen that Sir Richard Croft had neither right, title, estates, nor privileges to give to me: and whatever might have been his real sentiments, he dared not against the command of the family of my parent, even publicly express them. Therefore, with the best intention, though powerless, there ex-

Digitized by Google

isted, and ever will, a conviction, in my mind of the integrity and uprightness of the man, although he had not the power to recover my rights. I cannot, under this conviction, allow this matter to pass unnoticed, since they are the only private letters I publish throughout.

I must observe here, that, in bringing to light one man's secrets, such as those of Mr. Pytches, my object is to serve the ends of justice more than from any wish to hurt or expose the folly, or what may be worse, of any one who has committed no other crime than that of folly, in my eyes. The ends of justice are more imperative than such considerations; and if the exposition tend to deter others, here is the example, and the world may read it. These letters are faithful, and will remain as a monumental inscription to Dr. Croft. I have given these as explanations, nor could I do less under such circumstances.

My maid, when she entered the gentleman's room, found him not bleeding, but preparing the apparatus of death. She might have well said, as

Digitized by Google

Johnsons says, in the play of the West Indian, when the latter declares his intention of putting himself to death when his fortune is gone; and, said the compassionate Johnson, "let it be a caution to you all the days of your life, never to do so again." There was a medical man in the King's Bench, a young man, who announced himself as having often had formerly the honour of packing up medicines for me, when at Alsop House. His employer, Mr. P———, was my medical attendant, when I had money to pay my bills as soon as furnished. This gentleman, on trivial occasions, was admitted to give his advice, and I thought in the existing case, he would be the best to prescribe.

The Marchioness's nephew, and Miss Farrell, forsook me not, they daily dined with me; and I invited the Doctor also with them. This, I knew, would end the folly of Mr. Pytches. My friends at last, said, you do not want the Doctor daily; but I silently thought, you do not know how effectual a cure he has been; though, I assure you, I respect every man according to his conduct, more than his situation. I do not like physic; still Mr.

Digitized by Google

T——— is very useful, and I cannot dispense with his dining here occasionally; he is a break between the advances of the one and the other; the bell rings at nine, and they must all go out: I like company; but no têtes-à-têtes with fools, who think because a woman is civil, she must be in love, and commit follies. If I wished to get rid, therefore, without prelude, of the fooleries of such guests as were pleasant to pass away the hours after dinner in sensible conversation, without subjecting wise men to talk folly, I am not to blame; therefore, my dear Miss Farrell, I said, you see I cannot do without the Doctor.

The Doctor, in a little time, became quite unnecessary, and I sent a polite letter enclosing him 5 or £6, for his occasional attendance, and this I hoped would have been a quietus; but he would not take the hint. He, however, one day, informed me, that an eligible situation awaited him abroad; but that for want of about £30 he was detained. Could I assist him? My acceptance would do as well as money; and, as I concluded this would at once end his further visits, I gave him

Digitized by Google

my acceptance for £30, payable at my friend's. Eight or ten days still passed on, and he did not seem inclined to go. One day that I was short of money, he proposed to lend me £4, which I accepted. In a few days, when I received money, I asked him if he had not been able to obtain his release, and that I could give him money for the bill. His reply was, he had a more important object than any situation offered, since he had the honour of Miss Cary's acquaintance; upon which I said, I should decline any future call from him, and as soon as he was gone, I instructed my servant to that effect. He called several times, but was denied access, and finding perseverance vain, he became so enraged, malignant, and vindictive, that he went to the Marshal and told him, that I owed him the amount of the bill which I gave him, and a Mr. de B———. The Marshal disbelieved it, as I lived in affluence. When I found this, and that he wrote to every one who knew me, I would neither see nor hear of him.

The very day I gave my servant notice to quit, a Mrs. E——— was placed with me. She and I

Digitized by Google

were four months together, and an old servant of mine came to reside with me. Just at this time, I returned a letter which I had received from a Captain C———, whose impertinence I considered equal to that of others; but that gentleman knocked at my door, apologised and stated himself to be a friend of General Popham, and that he had often met me at Feltham Hill. Though I had no recollection of him, the mention that he was a friend of a man I so highly respected, gained him every attention; so much, that as soon as he informed me that he had not been two days in the prison and that he was obliged to be in the room with four people; I said, with my usual hospitality of manner, Sir, we breakfast at ten, and dine at five, I beg you will not stand upon ceremony.

As I was never alone, I was glad to pay every respect to any friend of the General's. Many days passed on, indeed, a few weeks; he sometimes dined, and generally took tea. During this time he never had any opportunity of speaking to me alone. He at last said, will you do me the favour to walk for ten minutes on the parade, I have something

Digitized by Google

important to say to you. I thought from the gravity and years of the man, for he was apparently about sixty, that he meant to offer some advice upon my affairs, and I went; but to my surprise it was to hear an offer of marriage. He said that he could settle £500 a-year upon me, and that he would take the benefit of the act, and free me of all my debts, if I would marry him.

My astonishment at this was great, for I understood he had a wife and family; and at the same time that I declined, I told him, that I wondered I had not seen his wife. Ah! poor thing, he said, she has been dead four years—and my son was drowned. I afterwards found that this said Captain had married three wives for their money, one of whom was dead; that one of his wives, and two children, were living in concealment, and that he had used her cruelly when he could not spend her property and that of her children. This I discovered after the occurrence I am going to relate. I said, if I had known his intentions, I would have declined his visits. He said he expected a refusal; but, as he should, therefore, leave the King's Bench

Digitized by Google

in a few days, he hoped I would allow the matter to pass unnoticed; as he should not like to be debarred paying a morning visit to me for a few days. This was allowed—in a day or two he told me that he intended to give his farewell dinner; that the Delvilles, and perhaps the General would dine with him, would I do him, he said, the honour of meeting them? The family of the Delvilles I highly respected, they were friends of the General. Without an idea of suspicion, I promised joyfully to give them the meeting. The day arrived; I went; the cloth was laid for seven people. Dinner was put back, and still, no one came. He pretended to rave at this like a disappointed man. I begged to return home, adding, that if they came I would return. He felt seemingly much hurt; hoped I would stay; he was sure, he said, they would come after dinner. I at last sat down, still uncomfortable. My servant, who came with me, was to have waited in the next room. My orders were delivered to her, as she thought, to go home; but she did so without my knowledge. Immediately after the dinner was removed I saw him rise, when he locked the door, and put the key in his

Digitized by Google

pocket; he then drew the chair near me, and sat for some minutes silent, his countenance ghastly. On a sudden he extended his arm, and from beneath the sleeve of his coat he grasped a clasped knife of terrific size. Extending his arm towards my breast: be witness, he said, every power! that this hand shall never be withdrawn till I have dispatched you, and then myself; for I am determined never to see you married to another, and within this hour you shall bind yourself down to marry me. Horror had rendered me powerless, but as soon I could speak, I said, I shall bind myself to do so. Then kneel down here, he said, and read the marriage prayer with me. The prayer book lay opened on the table, and the marriage prayer he began. I was forced to kneel, while in the one one hand he held the knife, the other grasped the book, from which he read. As he proceeded, my heart, in silence, prayed to God to rescue me from so great a villain. As soon as the prayer was finished, I stood up from off the chair upon which I sat. Unable to support myself, I said, Sir, I shall now go home! From this room you shall not go this night, he said; we are as lawfully

Digitized by Google

married as if by the parson. To-morrow I shall purchase the marriage license—to-night here you shall stay.

More appalled with horror, I leaned against the chimney piece; the horrid knife lay upon it. Well, I thought, in silence to myself, there is one means left, if all others fail! ere in this place I remain; that knife shall dye this room with my heart's blood. Firm in the resolution, a strength, as if inspired by heaven, animated once more my frame.—I am contented, Sir, I said, and I sat down; but how am I to manage to get my clothes, I have nothing here? How can you get any thing? I cannot without its being known that I am here. I would not, he said, for the universe, hurt your character. Well, then, I said, come with me, and I shall get my things; I shall tell them not to wait up for me, that I shall not return till morning; that our friends are at supper. Good! Good! he said, I will come directly; take what you want, that will be the best way to tell them at once.

I heard him close the door after us; and I

Digitized by Google

felt I could draw breath, though all power had almost left me. In hope and fear I gained the door, where I found my poor maid and Mrs. E—— waiting for me. Now wretch, I said, use your knife, from hence I do not go. I briefly told them what had passed; he instantly drew the knife from his pocket, but ere he opened it, I felt a lion's strength; I immediately snatched it from his hand, and flung it through the glass window. It fell upon the parade; he rushed out of the room after it. I bade the servant fly to Mr. Mayberry, and the Rev. Mr. Brice, now of Bath; who were the only two *gentlemen* I knew in the place. Mr. Mayberry came before the Captain reached the door, which was bolted and locked. A crowd collected; and in his disappointed rage, he made use of the most horrid language. The next day, he was locked out of the prison; while an application was made to the Magistrates, who would not attend without an order from the Marshal.

The Secretary of State was applied to; Mr. Becket stated, it should be attended to; but sent word afterwards, that he had heard I was the

Digitized by Google

mistress of Wellesley Pole, the celebrated Miss Cary, and he refused to attend, or to send a Magistrate. Thus, even crimes are sometimes corrected by private means. The Captain's wife heard of the transaction, and sent to me. The Captain had originally been a watchman, he afterwards became a private in the third regiment in the American war; and though, perhaps, he never became a Serjeant, yet he took the promotion of Captain. This was but one of the characters, then in the King's Bench. He was not permitted to come into the Prison any more, nor have I ever seen him since. Amongst other persons, there was a Clergyman and his wife, of the name of W———, they anxiously sought my acquaintance, which I slightly kept. Indignation had taken possession of my better feelings, and in this perturbed state, I wrote to Sir Richard Croft, who had so often promised to bring about an amicable arrangement with my friends. The harshness and severity of my letter had kept him away; but he wrote a few lines to assure me still, that nothing should on his part be omitted; that he would soon see me, he hoped, under better auspices. . . .

Digitized by Google

I found, in a few weeks after, that the said Captain had been to every one who knew me, and stated every horrid falsehood; in consequence of which, my remittances were stopped. I bore up for a long time, nor deigned to complain. I lived for many months upon what my clothes, and the few trinkets I had left at the Pulteney, produced. My necklace of real pearls, four of them rough, the cross of which alone, cost £70, was kept as a pretended compensation for Miss P———'s attendance for a fortnight, she having been recommended at the Pulteney as a companion.

When I found my state beyond redress, I ordered the linen at the Pulteney to be delivered to the man, of whom I purchased it; but it was claimed there, and detained for the balance of my account. Persecutions were only then beginning, and it happened that the son of a Mr. P—— Cary was in the King's Bench, he had a lady living with him, who was turned out; he caused her to be arrested in the name of Miss Cary. She and Mr. Cary lived in No. 10, Stair-case, and I lived in No 6, Stair-case. I could not account for the daily

Digitized by Google

calls of people I did not know, till I heard of these persons.

The incessant knocking at my door was sometimes quite troublesome; two and three gentlemen would enter, asking if Miss Cary was at home; and when I appeared, I was not the lady. I could not account for this, till one day, a man brought a basket of game; it is for Miss Cary, he said, Mr. M—— sent it. I knew a military gentleman of that name, and I doubted not that it came from him. Some of this game I sent as presents, the rest I used; but in a few days, I received a note from Mr. Cary, requesting the game. I then, for the first time, ascertained that there was also a lady of my name; I offered to pay for the game, but the matter there ended, as the gentleman refused to take payment for it. This similarity of names occasioned me in that place great annoyance. Private attacks began to follow me, which I imputed to the conduct of such characters as these, and I treated them as they merited, when once discovered.

I had paid a guinea and a half a week for a

Digitized by Google

room, but when my finances began to run low, I required a room as other people usually had; this was denied. I then refused to pay that sum weekly, till my request should be complied with. At last it was settled, that I should pay £20 for furniture and every thing, when I should leave the Prison, and I gave £5 to the person to whom the room belonged, in advance. In a few days after this, two females were sent into my room about half-past nine at night. I never had been subject to the rules of the place till then; it is true, I had ceased to pay a guinea and a half per week, therefore it was to gratify revenge, that this was resorted to. My servant was looked out, and two strange women sent in. It was not then, as now; the Marshal used to rely on his officers, who were so profligate, that for money they would then do any thing; therefore, this was done with a view that I should have been forced to have occupied the accommodations of some gentleman's rooms, which by letters crowded upon me. Almost immediately after this, these women were sent in, which shewed the plan had been laid. I rejected all of them with horror; and sent for a farmer, who

Digitized by Google

had several times addressed himself to me, whenever I happened to walk in the passage. He announced himself as the relative and friend of my landlord at Brighton; he was quite a plain industrious looking man. I sent for him, and went directly with him up to the Rev. Mr. W———; Mrs. W———, was the sister of Mr. W———. They received me with all possible kindness, but they had a gentleman in their room; therefore, Mrs. W——— generally went out. I returned frightened and not knowing why two strange women should be sent to me, and my servant locked out. I lay down in my clothes; and while these women were undressing, they began to fight, so that I was obliged to leave the room, till I heard them quiet again; and joyful it was to me to see day light.

I then wrote to the Marshal, stating, that I was willing to conform, as far as possible, to the rules of the place; that there were respectable women in the King's Bench, who would willingly be with me. I mentioned two, but no notice was taken. These women lay in bed, and it was the time, when the Commissioner of Chancery was

Digitized by Google

daily attending on me with interrogatories. I expected him to come, and requested the ladies to get up, it was then past eleven. One of them turned in bed, I will not get up, said she; I shall not get up, said the other. Two Solicitors came shortly after, and remained some hours in the room with me.

These women lying in bed at one end of the room, shocked me so much, that when the gentlemen went away, I was so enraged that I turned round to them, and said, Do you know the custom of the King's Bench? No, said one. It is, I replied, to put people under the pump who behave ill. I am not able to place both of you under the pump, but I will drown you in bed with water, I said, if I find you lie in bed in this room after ten o'clock any day. I spoke it so determinedly, that they looked at each other, and were as quiet as mice all day.—I went and dined at the Clergyman's, and returned home after ten; I intended to bathe my feet. They were both in bed: I put a kettle of water on the fire, it was low, I took up a pair of bellows and began to blow it; instantly

Digitized by Google

the one rose, the other jumped out of bed; one snatched a shawl, and the other what she could find. This conduct frightened me; I put down the bellows, and went to the door, I looked after them; they are gone, I thought, to Bedlam, where no doubt they came from.

Soon after, the night officer came with them; even he, stood at the door, and seemed fearful to advance. What is the matter, Sir? I said. What is the matter? he said, you have frightened these poor women almost to death! Miss Cary, I did not think you could have done so! Surprise kept me silent. Go in, he said, go in, to the women, addressing himself to me; you have put on, he said, a kettle of water to scald them with when in bed. I was struck with horror at this wicked idea, which had never entered my mind. The fact is, Sir, I said, that you had better get a strait waistcoat to put on them, and sit up with them till morning. Go to bed, ladies, he said, she shall not touch you. Miss Cary, I must beg of you not to frighten these poor women any more. I lay down in my clothes as soon as he was gone, and towards eleven in the

Digitized by Google

day, a message was sent to me from the Marshal. I felt indignant that he had not replied to the application I had made; and I had sent word, if the Marshal wants me, he may come here, I shall not go to him. In half hour an officer was sent down, with orders to lock me out of my room, to turn out my books and furniture, and for my room to be given to the women. I went up to the Clergyman, he and his wife were there; and towards eight o'clock a written authority, upon the usual ticket in the King's Bench, was sent, that Miss Cary was to go and live in a room with Mrs. Meed, a woman of the most abandoned description in the prison, in whose room men used to sleep, by whom she was kept.

This exceeded all, and now, I said, I shall stand upon no further ceremony. It was too late to seek redress that evening, and the Clergyman and his wife could not accommodate me at night. The farmer, and a man who was in his room, offered their room; I consented to sit up all night with them, which I did. Their room was next to the Clergyman's. Early the following day I wrote a

Digitized by Google

letter to Mr. Lushington, the Master of the Crown Office, and informed him that I had no alternative left me than to walk the parade, or to go into a room with a woman of infamous conduct, or to accept the room of the profligate characters, who seemed to lie in wait for such opportunity, and that I had sat up all night in a room with two men, who had pledged themselves I should not be molested.

Mr. Lushington, in a few hours after came, and he found me in the room with these people. To do him the justice, I must say, that he acted the part of an honest and an upright man. He observed, that in a savage country such conduct as this could scarcely be equalled. Here, then, he said, I shall sit, (and he drew a chair,) until this Mrs. Meed is turned, not only out of the room, but out of the prison; but if you prefer your own room, Miss Cary, he said, it shall be given. The Clergyman and his wife, next room, I said, are particularly anxious I should be near them, I therefore prefer one in this stair-case. Mr. Lushington ordered the Deputy-Marshal, who was the cause of all this

Digitized by Google

as I afterwards heard, (for he was a profligate man,) to procure me the key of the room. Nor did he leave me till the key of Mrs. Meed's room was delivered to me in his presence. This put an end to all further annoyance to me as long as I remained in the King's Bench.

About this time, the situation of a person, who was living in the greatest misery, interested me so much, that I wrote to the Secretary at War to represent his case of five years' sufferings, of the most unjust nature, and how by the wickedness of others, he had been represented to have had concern in a matter, of which he knew nothing. I did not then know who was the Secretary at War; but I knew that I had friends who would wait on him, to elucidate the case of this poor individual. I received a letter signed Palmerston. This I need not say, brought before my view some circumstances relative to Lord Palmerston, whose letter it was visible shewed every disposition to investigate the business. I concluded, from a difference which subsisted between us, that no attention would have been paid to it, but this occurrence

Digitized by Google

renewed a correspondence, and the case was subsequently investigated.

During my residence in the King's Bench, I was not indebted to any one for the slightest obligation. —There was a Mr. A——— in the staircase, where I went to reside; he made particular offers of personal service; and as I lived entirely with the Clergyman and his wife, Mr. A——— was invited. Here the following plan to terminate my debts was laid. It was recommended that I should give my consent to be married by special licence. A person should be found, on whom I should bestow my hand, and whom I should never more see; such things they said were done. Mr. A——— proposed to find such a gentleman; he would have no objection himself, but that was refused, before this matter came upon the tapis. Well! I thought, what next? I have heard of marriages in heaven, but in this opposite place, two new systems appear, which I never read nor heard of before. I was, however, determined to see the joke out; it reminded me of what the late Queen Charlotte said to a German Baron, who accosted her familiarly. "I do not know

Digitized by Google

you!" Your Majesty; I had the pleasure of being with your Majesty in that dreadful storm, on our way from Germany. Baron, she said, I do not know what pleasure it was to you, but to me it was no pleasure at all. This matter was considered as remarkably clever, and was enjoyed as a good thing; but I listened only to human discoveries, which in the King's Bench, as in all other scenes of my life, were opening to me. The business proceeded, and a person was to be hired, but it was already planned, that instead of this man, Mr. A——— was to put on the disguise; I heard this in confidence. What! I said the next morning at breakfast; you would not have me marry him wig and all, in the sixtieth year of his age! though I should not on account of his years, nor his wig despise him, nor any man, since wise men generally wear wigs. But I can tell you, I said to the Parson, he has been separated four years from his wife, so if I can get any one to give him a kick, and leave him where he is, it will be best. At all events, said the Divine, let us be civil to him. You may, I said, but my debts are not so irksome, as the means you give me to be rid of them. I

Digitized by Google

will, therefore, bear them.—And you are a fool for your pains, said he.

Lord Palmerston, on account of the correspondence, called on me in the King's Bench. He professed any service in his power to extricate me from my difficulties, and I availed myself, in some trivial degree, of his friendship. I had pledged myself solemnly to Sir Richard Croft, that I would place in the hands of others, all that related to me, since he thought proper to neglect, wholly and entirely, all that he had engaged to do. Upon this I informed him, that either to the Duke, or Lord Palmerston, or to both, I would make a full disclosure. The Princess Charlotte was then dead, and I had my mourning on the first time Lord Palmerston called.

Shortly after, in reply to my letter, Sir Richard called, and in the manner described in the political document, he laid before me the anonymous letters which had been written to him, and the conduct, wholly, of those who considered the death of the Princess Charlotte a favourable opportunity to

Digitized by Google

ensure to themselves the reward of their contrivances in the Princess of Wales's friendship, whenever she should return; as it was well known that an enquiry into Her Royal Highness's conduct was instituted. Sir Richard Croft placed in my hands a packet of letters and papers, a few of them of no importance, which were given to him by Mr. Monk, before he went to Ireland. With these papers, which were all he had of mine, the anonymous letters were left. I should shortly, he said, hear from him fully; till then, he begged of me to be patient.

Soon after this event, I heard finally that he was no more. It is needless to attempt to describe my state and feelings. There were three gone in so short a period—two in the same fatal way!—What a fate, O God! I thought, is mine; now I stand again in the world alone, unknown and unprotected, yet I am confident in that Power alone, which still remains for me; still of that I do not seem to be duly sensible! I now determined that neither to Lord Palmerston, nor to any mortal should this secret fate and destiny be known, which

Digitized by Google

pursues me; as an individual alone, shall he know me. Nor did I ever even hint at the matter, till some time after Colonel Maclean offered his hand. I refused it, and then told Lord Palmerston that there was a secret in my history. A dispute had taken place upon this offer, so that my acquaintance with Lord Palmerston was then within a days close. Under the circumstances I was placed in in the King's Bench, I then particularly requested the friendship of Lord Palmerston, without which, I felt certain, I should not be able to obtain liberty, by the only painful alternative left me, namely the Insolvent Court. In pecuniary matters I was quite powerless; the lawyers having drained me of so many sums of money for six months, during which time I had changed them five times; but they were all bought, and playing into each other's hands; and each of them had obtained twenty or thirty pounds; and had not his Lordship's interference, by the appointment of a solicitor, terminated their schemes, I might have remained in prison for ever; for the moment an attorney is appointed, the same understanding generally took place. So that if a change was made, to the number of twenty, the

Digitized by Google

same system of imposition or connivance took place, under the honourable sanction of a class of lawyers, who bring discredit upon the rest of that more respectable community.

Mr. W———, Lord Palmerston's solicitor, took the management in hand, but according to the rules of the Court at that time, there were regular agents, who have been since dismissed, who were too bad almost for a respectable man to have any thing to say to. At the time I went up, I neither knew where, or in whose hands, the bonds given for Mr. Monk were; and at one time, shortly before he went to Ireland, I was told that they were all cancelled, except one of £13,000. Shortly after my release, I was applied to respecting them. On the day my case came before the Court, I have stated in a former part, that Counsellor Pollock produced against me the bills stolen out of my drawer, which had never even been indorsed; and amongst other fabricated things, it was first openly in Court asserted, that I had obtained money and value upon bills to that amount, of Colonel Wright, which bills never were made use of; and I then recollected

Digitized by Google

that they had been with some of Mr. Monk's, of which I could get no account; but I heard that Walduck had taken them out of my private drawer, upon the officer refusing to take them; and if my life were the forfeit, I could not tell till then, how, or who took them. I then stated to the Court, that Walduck, or the officer, must have stolen the contents of my drawer, for that I had given my key, and had sent a confidential servant to fetch the contents of that drawer, shortly after my arrest, but it was found empty. The officer was then called into Court, who that day arrested me, and he stated that Walduck took them.

So great had been the injury to my feelings, and the change of air, after so long an incarceration in the King's Bench, that the next day I was seized with a violent fever. A man of the name of Ross, a member of those agents I have described, conducted my business, and sent me a bill amounting to £46; and though half the sum would have been exorbitant, I gave him by a check of Lord Palmerston's upon Drummond, £26, and a £10 note. This gentleman, because I refused to recommend

Digitized by Google

the case of a man, who was to have paid him a sum of money for such a recommendation, one day shortly after my release, when scarcely recovered from my illness, without ever calling on me for the payment, arrested me, for £20 more, added to his account.

I had been engaged to take a party of ladies to Mr. Penn's lectures and morning refreshment. My friend had hired a carriage by the year; and an adequate sum to keep two servants, and a good table was allowed, until some arrangement in life should be made for me. Mr. and Mrs. Beaseley recommended a lodging, wherein they had resided in James-street, Buckingham-gate; and there, as Sunday was the leisure day of Lord Palmerston, he used to pass some hours; and the kindness of a father or brother, could scarcely equal his conduct. That nobleman to whom I owed wholly and entirely my release from captivity, though the man of gallantry is not the deviator from rectitude. Every man and woman will judge of the conduct of others according to the views of their own mind, if there is a want of virtue in that mind, it judges others

Digitized by Google

according to what it feels in itself: but, if real rectitude dwell there, it can allow, that the actions, friendship, and even the generosity of others, may be sometimes disinterested, and can find pleasure so different in the practice of such conduct, which the profligate and corrupt are incapable of conceiving.

Lord Palmerston seemed interested for my youth and misfortunes; had he been otherwise, I laid myself wholly under obligations to him; I was most fully, therefore, in his power. Nevertheless, I experienced the most unequalled rectitude and integrity. In thus stating, without prejudice, the actions of all, I must here do him that justice which his conduct merited; and with equal justice I must say, that the severity which in some instances he afterwards shewed towards me, from my thoughtlessness, at least, perhaps, I deserved. My health was seriously injured, owing to my long confinemen;. A pair of white ponies were sent to me, and a phaëton, to drive about in the environs of the town. These ponies once belonged to the Princess Charlotte. I used to drive out daily; and one

Digitized by Google

day, driving up Constitution Hill, a servant of Lord Palmerston's passing that way saw me, and crossing the road, put his hand to his hat; upon which the ponies of their own accord stopped. The servant presented a note, which he was going to deliver where I lived. The Archbishop of Canterbury and a Clergyman, were then walking on the opposite side, and saw that the ponies stopped as the servant put his hand to his hat. They were so surprised, that they stood admiring them; the Archbishop exclaimed, Pretty dear! to the pony which was standing near him; the serious Clergyman looked curiously at him, Your Grace, he said, do you mean the lady or the pony? The Archbishop, a little nettled, drawing himself up, the ponies to be sure, he said.

I had sent my carriage to fetch the daughter of Sir W. G———, and also the beautiful Miss B——— and Miss G———. Mr. Penn had sent me weekly, tickets for as many friends as I wished to invite. I drove leisurely on, through the Park, to the steps which lead into New-street, where Mr. Penn's house was. Just after I entered the drawing-room, the Archbishop and the Clergyman

Digitized by Google

immediately caught my attention; they both took a seat opposite to me, and drew up as if to prevent even a smile. The Priest, not of Apollo, but of Mr. Penn, the terrestrial patron of matrimony, hymen's representative, in his lecture, brought to our minds the bright example of William Penn, the first founder of Pennsylvania; the first institutor of civilization, of manners, of religion, of trade, and of marriage among the savages. An example, which shews to what refinement, to what obedience, to what laws, both moral and civil, a people in any state may be brought, if those who are gifted with superior learning and talent, were to set good examples to the unenlighted part of the community, of whatsoever kind they may be. These lectures were called Outinian, and held at Mr. Penn's, and were patronised by the most exalted ladies of title, and distinguished characters.

During the whole of the lecture, though upon so serious a subject as matrimony, the Archbishop and the Clergyman could scarcely refrain from smiling at the lady or the pony. When the lecture was finished the company retired to the refreshment

Digitized by Google

room. There I often saw Lord Grantley, whom I have mentioned in a former part as having met him in Harley-street, and amongst many old acquaintances; Colonel Maclean, to whom I had given a ticket, joined my party. I had accidentally met the Colonel driving through Chelsea with some ladies, he recognised me as we passed; I pulled the check string, he stopped and shook hands; I enquired what had become of Mrs. Shafford, at whose house he formerly resided before I went to Whitelands. He said, if I would favour him with my address he would let me know. The next day he called, and stated he could obtain no intelligence of her. I told him I wished, for most particular reasons, to know where she was.

The Colonel often called, and if I were not at home, he left his card, so as an "Auld lang sine" acquaintance, I introduced him to many of my friends, and he was invited into their families. This brought on a further intimacy, and he was generally well received by those families whom I visited. While Troy stood, fortune was; but when a reverse took place, there were not more than

Digitized by Google

five from whom I received either attention or notice. Mr. Penn was one of those who noticed me, after my release from the King's Bench. —Such are the ideas of the hunters after those who stand high in life, who have a splendid equipage, &c.; but, when fortune and those glittering toys are lost, then, in their ideas, honour leaves them. These are people who have never been able even to know what real and tried integrity is.

The lady who presided at Mr. Penn's was the Baroness N———. She and her husband were introduced to me, for the first time, by Mr. Penn, and as friends I treated them with every respect, and they were attentive and civil, and frequently visited me, with other friends of Mr. Penn's, even in the Rules, to which place I was shortly after consigned, for the very debts upon which the Court had freed me. These debts were incorrectly set forth by Ross, whose arrest I have mentioned, but which, on account of the former sum I had paid, I was advised to set aside in Court, as a fraud; but Mr. ————, the Attorney, who conducted it, brought me in debt £400 for setting aside a warrant of

Digitized by Google

Attorney for £40; and so the world, and law, and fashion go: in each I was destined to be whirled.

Lord Palmerston became my security to the Marshal of the King's Bench, and his Solicitor, Mr. W———, went on slowly with the case. I had introduced Colonel Maclean to Lord Palmerston long before this occurrence took place, and the greatest civility subsisted between them. Upon many occasions the Colonel had been my escort, and I considered his conduct wholly disinterested; under such impression I had introduced him, till, in the rules he offered his hand. This surprised me much; and I regretted any such sentiment in the mind of a man, whose conduct seemed more like a brother than a suitor. Lord Palmerston had acted so disinterested a part that I mentioned it to him; and the Colonel wrote, and afterwards waited on Lord Palmerston, who cut the matter short, while I was blamed for having represented a man in a different light to his Lordship, from what his real sentiments subsequently shewed. As I was not aware of them at the time, I wished to drop the acquaintance, and therefore I returned the

Digitized by Google

Colonel's letters unopened, and told Lord Palmerston that he was gone out of town, for so I was informed. But the next day the Colonel, in a rage gave a single knock at the door, and rushed up into the drawing-room where I was. He stated, that he came to demand an explanation of my conduct, and that he was resolved to call Lord Palmerston out without any delay. He knew him, he said, to be the cause of my behaviour. I assured him Lord Palmerston had no part in the step I had pursued; that the state of my affairs would not allow me to marry; that my debts, &c. prevented me, and that had I known his sentiments I would not have chosen him as my escort upon all occasions. He then observed, that it was those occasions which gave him an opportunity of estimating my conduct beyond any other situation. He would even sell off his commission, he said, if I would prefer him. I assured him I never would act so unjust a part as to put him to such an alternative; and as it was his solemn declaration to call Lord Palmerston out, I anxiously took all blame upon myself, assured him I was not to be influenced by Lord Palmer-

Digitized by Google

ston, or any one, and I was therefore resolved our further acquaintance should end.

The woman of the house where I was, was one of those ingenious pretty kind of widows, (if she was ever a wife,) who are frequently met with. She had four children, and could tell a tale to excite interest. One day I went into her room, and saw a letter from Lord Palmerston upon her table; I did not seem to take notice, but I was certain she had been applying to him, under pretended distress, to obtain money. I was told she had a habit of the kind. I know that, however Lord Palmerston despised strangers, he was too polite not to return them a reply. I recollected she had been listening to all the violence of language which the Colonel had used, and as soon as he was gone, I said to her, I should feel obliged if she would not say that he had been there; I added that I had told my friends that he left town, and so I believed.

My landlady sometimes herself had been to Lord Palmerston for payment, as he had been re-

Digitized by Google

sponsible for all that concerned me there, and she told his Lordship what I had cautioned her not to name. Lord Palmerston, upon this occurrence, wrote me a letter, in which he stated, that I was void of sincerity, truth, discretion, prudence, and common sense. Had he called on me for an explanation, however desirous I might have been to avoid it, it might possibly have ended too seriously; but I could have given a satisfactory reason for the conduct I so unwillingly, but so thoughtlessly pursued.

I felt so indignant at being accused of all these things, while I knew that my conduct was founded on the most honourable motives, that I determined to give no explanation, but solemnly pledged myself that neither riches nor poverty should force me under further obligation to Lord Palmerston. I demanded that he should cause my papers to be delivered up, and I did not spare him. Colonel Maclean handed me, that day, two letters of Lord Palmerston's, which are now before me, wherein he states, that his conduct towards me was out of somewhat of compassion, on account of my

Digitized by Google

years, and the situation I was in, and that my imprudence in money matters was great; that I had drawn bills on him, at different times.

Lord Palmerston frequently accepted bills, sometimes to the amount of a hundred, two hundred, and fifties, which he used to make payable at Drummond's. He was responsible for my payments, either every month, or three months; and in giving the people such bills to be paid, was no more than I had been in the habit of doing; but all that was then due, is still unpaid. His Lordship wrote me the most cutting letters, and in one of them he tells me, that it shall fall heavy upon me for many a-day. The man, or woman who has been accustomed to obligations, even to the best characters, is some times placed in a worse situation than that from which they fly.

The day I became under obligations to Lord Palmerston, I considered the condescension on my part, far greater than his, as some of the most exalted would have been proud to assist me. Though I owe him so many obligations, still I can

Digitized by Google

not forget that, as a private individual, I stood as high in the world once, as ever he can. It is to be lamented when a man or woman loses sight of a due feeling and regard to a virtuous character, let their other faults be what they may, and who, contrary to reason and conviction, will persist always in one opinion, however wrong; so it is to be lamented, that, to these obligations to Lord Palmerston, I owe more ills, than any other, of any part of my life. And though his conduct, in every moral sense, was the most correct, yet the world took advantage to represent me as his mistress, though I would sooner drink of the stream and eat bread, or dwell in a cottage in the desert, before I would be the mistress of the first man in Europe. Therefore, while the consciousness exists in my mind that I am innocent as at the hour I was born, I shall no longer tamely allow such infamy as has been cast against me; while in those situations of obscurity, where my conduct may appear doubtful to many, still, though it may appear that I want real proofs of what it has been, there are living and exalted characters to whom that conduct is more than superficially known, when ever I have occasion to refer to them. But neither

Digitized by Google

while I was in the elevation of fortune, or in the prison's gloom, does that man live, who can, with justice, reproach my moral conduct.

When represented as the mistress of Lord Palmerston, I tried to bear it in silence, nor could I bring my mind to stoop to ask the falsehood to be contradicted. The day after this had occurred I I was unfortuuately engaged to go to the theatre, with a party of Mr. Penn's, and friends, to see a play, newly written by Mr. G———, of Portland-place, a friend of Mr. Penn's. It came out at one of the theatres in the Strand, and as it was Term time, people might be out of the Rules till nine at night. I was returning home, as near that hour as possible, Miss Farrell was with me in the carriage, when at the foot of Westminster bridge three men seized the horses' heads, and instantly mounting behind and on the box, told the coachman I was arrested, and to drive on. It was then ten minutes after nine, therefore, the day rule could not protect me. We were taken to a lock-up house, where I sat up all night, almost distracted. Early I sent a message to the Marshal of the King's Bench,

Digitized by Google

who sent his officers to demand me. The object of this was, if I had been forty eight hours out of the Rules, to make the Marshal pay my debts, for which Lord Palmerston was security. The custom is, when any one breaks the rules, they are obliged to go within the walls of the prison till the Marshal, or the Judges consent to their returning into the Rules. I was therefore rendered to the King's Bench.

The Baroness and the Baron came over to me about the time I got in. There was no room to be obtained at any price; Mr. Pytches heard of this and gave up his room in the State House. To accept his, was of all evils, great under the circumstances of his former letters; but there was no alternative, he left the room. The Baron and Baroness dined there with me; the Colonel heard of it, and he followed them, and dined there also. Under such circumstances, and in such a place, it was not a time to dwell upon the past. While dining there that day, I heard that a Baronet of whom I had a little previous knowledge, was in the King's Bench, I sent for him to join our party; and, as he was almost a stranger in London, I got

Digitized by Google

my friends to be security for the Rules for him. It was two days and two nights before I obtained them for myself; both my maids, and a lady, a friend of Mrs. W———, sat up with me; I did not even undress while in the King's Bench.

When I returned to the Rules, I invited the Baronet to dine with us daily, while I remained there. I discontinued the Solicitors appointed by Lord Palmerston and almost immediately after, I left the Rules, and went to an hotel; having caused arrangements to be made at Russell House, for my residence there. The impositions and charges, and sums paid at one hotel, sent me to another, when I paid and settled all. I remained there till the appointed day to go to Russell House, but the next day, I was taken ill with a scarlet fever, and sore throat, and private lodgings were recommended in preference to the noise of an hotel. Immediately in one of those streets, near Oxford-street, lodgings were taken, and I continued dangerously ill for three weeks, before I was able to go to Russell House. Lord Palmerston was informed of this, but did not even send; the people of the house heard I was

Digitized by Google

his mistress, and insulted even my maid. I wrote to a noble personage, a friend of mine, who sent me money, and I paid their whole demands, except £4, which I considered an overcharge; but, as I could not take my servant with me to Russell House, I agreed to pay for her for a fortnight, and I wrote to give her a character. This girl was turned out into the streets by her mistress at night. I sent my servant to take her in, and afterwards, finding her parents would not receive her, I hired her, to be with me in the King's Bench; but aware she was not fit for another place, for two years I kept her, and at length, got her a good situation. I had given her when parting with her, a seal which in value was not worth 10*s*. belonging to Colonel Maclean, from whom I wished my departure to be secret, and I desired her to return this seal; but she either pledged or sold it, and therefore, except to pay her her wages, I never saw her more.

I had scarcely been a month at Russell House, Streatham, ere the whole house was in a consternation, whether I was the wife or mistress of Lord

Digitized by Google

Palmerston. It was positively affirmed, that I was one or the other. There were thirty young ladies in the house, all from the age of fifteen to twenty. The lady of the house went to Lord Palmerston, who, till then, did not know what had become of me. She begged he would satisfy her; but he refused, and said, Madam, if you have any business to write to me upon which requires an answer, I will send it. He rang the bell, and she and the gentleman who attended her, came away as wise as they went. Upon hearing this, I wrote to Lord Palmerston, and condescended to ask him, as an act of justice, to contradict this account; but he refused. I then determined to return to London, but promising to go back to Russell House, whenever the infamy of the report should be contradicted. As in all cases, I went to Mrs. Marshal, while the lady who kept Russell House, stayed in town with me two days. Lord Palmerston was then told of her stay, and her unwillingness to leave me; yet still he refused to satisfy any one.

Having left Russell House for the above reasons, and as was usual in all my troubles, I consulted with

Digitized by Google

Mrs. Marshal. She was ever kind and ready to partake of my sorrows. She immediately desired that I would stay at the hotel, where I then slept the night before; and, in the mean time, she would give orders to prepare apartments for me in a house where she had long resided, in Queen-square. This was done, and I went there; having secluded myself for a few weeks; my music, books, and the like resources were my only society and comfort during this time. In offended pride, I wrote the most earnest letters to Lord Palmerston, begging that he would contradict the false and foul calumny cast upon me; having, as already stated, been represented, and even publicly talked of, as one of his mistresses. I represented to him in the strongest light, that his refusing to do so, kept me suffering, and impeded my availing myself of all the advantage of the interest of the Earl of S———, and Lord L———, who had taken upon themselves to enter into the most unequalled responsibility, to place me in a situation of independence.

I knew Lord Palmerston's disposition so well,

Digitized by Google

that the greatest evil that could befall, could not for one moment soften his temper of resentment; but this was not the case till then, as I own I had given much provocation. I shall leave to my impartial readers to judge of the matter, or the circumstances, whether I should have been allowed to remain in such a light when my conduct was as free from reproach, as it was the hour I was born. Having appealed to his Lordship's conviction of the same, but still in vain; those exalted persons who for nearly twelve months previous, had left no opportunity untried, to give me the proofs of their friendship, having been questioned as to the conduct of the person, they had but a little time since recommended felt themselves so peculiarly situated, that they insisted that I should cause the odium cast upon me, in regard to Lord Palmerston, to be publicly or privately contradicted. Until that was done, they could do nothing to serve me. I represented to his Lordship, that all on earth I could depend on, was withheld, until he contradicted the falsehood. That I was then without money, and getting into debt without the means of paying, but all to no effect; his private resentment only found the greater

Digitized by Google

consolation in this, though his better feelings perhaps disapproved his conduct.

Some months passed on, and except Mrs. Marshal, I scarcely saw any one, except the persons who used to attend upon me. Having found myself cut off from the world, I turned my attention wholly to that source which leaves no sting; to every branch of education I had ever pursued I gave up my mind; and having entered into that pursuit, I found that the dishonesty of the world, its wrongs and calumnies, were considerably lost. I found independence of mind, to which all are strangers who have never, by application, drawn forth the finest treasures of learning. They who are contented with a superficial and outward colouring, are often inflated with pride, while the reality is undiscovered.

To my resources I became so devoted, that I neither desired splendid apartments, beaux, nor public assemblies. My aim and admiration was to recall all that I had lost and forgotten, for some previous years in the world; and thus I warded

Digitized by Google

off the pointed arrow, which was still directed against me; by allowing the base to brand me with a name which I did not merit. I found this the only shield, which blunted the point by living in silent seclusion. No occasion presented itself that could wound my feelings. I selected persons of talent, whose advertisements I had seen in the public papers; who for a trifling sum, would devote spare hours to read with me the difficult authors, I had once studied; and thus my hours from morning till night were taken up. And though so great an admirer was I of learning, yet it has been my misfortune to be deficient so much, that I who cannot write my own language correctly, must be considered presumptuous, in advancing a comment upon superficial acquirements, still, as my object was always to obtain basis rather than the colouring, when my mind was satisfied that I had done so, the practice was often neglected. To this circumstance, and to the neglect of my education in early life, I owe the disadvantage I feel, more in my own language, than I can express. During these employments, I looked forward to a mitigation of temper in the God of war.

Digitized by Google

The Earl of S———, and Lord L———, I had placed in a situation, which they did not approve; however, their assurance was given, that it was a foul calumny, meditated by some evil-minded person, and their confidence in me was so far satisfactory; still, while under any imputation, my name could be no farther advanced, therefore, I left to time what was not in my power to obviate. I still doubted not, that I should some day, on a sudden, be restored to light; till then, I omitted no opportunity which leisure gave me to perfect myself in the language I had formerly studied, and to this end I resigned all other considerations.

Before I left Russell House, the Queen had arrived in England, and was the subject at all tables, and in almost all places. My opinions were often asked, but I never attempted to enter into any upon matters to which I was a stranger, either in politics or public business. Until hearing one day that any residence had been denied her, and that she was forced to accept Alderman Wood's house, I then said, admitting that her conduct could be

Digitized by Google

every thing that is said, her birth and rank ought to entitle her, at least, to a residence, till either condemned, or proved the guilty person she was stated to be. This was said where many were present, and I recollect it was observed; this is the first favourable remark I have yet heard from you, by a gentleman opposite to me; all your friends are about the King, therefore, I supposed till now, you had inhaled their prejudices. That, Sir, I replied, is not my case. To see a woman of her rank now in the hands of such people, as those by whom she is surrounded, is sufficient for any one to lose sight of her errors, if they are what are reported. I shall certainly, said one, mention to some of her friends your sentiments, they do you credit. That, Sir, I cannot say, but every one's opinion is free. Many attempts had been made by different persons interested for Her Majesty, under the idea that I was a proper person to give them some information, if any could be obtained, in regard to the nature of the various witnesses and charges to be brought forward; this was urged on the grounds of my great influence with Lord Palmerston, and Lord L———, or Lord any body else. These were subjects upon which

Digitized by Google

I was totally ignorant, and I made it a rule never to advance any matter to any one with whom I ever had any influence, excepting a case of distress; and where integrity deserved it, on that account alone, I might have recommended; but upon public matters of any kind, I felt it unbecoming me to know, or to attempt to know. Thus finding their efforts in vain, it seemed to have been given up.

Some weeks after, I observed a gentleman, elegantly mounted, at the door where I lived, in Queen's-square; and having enquired if a lady of the name of Cary lived there, he was answered in the affirmative. He begged, he said, an interview; I refused, unless he sent up his name. That, he said, he wished to give me in person; I refused to see him: he asked for pen and ink, and merely wrote, "I am the gentleman who followed your carriage from Mr. Penn's morning assemblies, where I saw you on such a day. When after having seen you handed into your carriage, I followed it to Russell House. I am your correspondent, Lord D———; I am not come to

Digitized by Google

disturb your repose, upon any subject that you heretofore wished to avoid. Important business brings me here, if you will give me an interview, you shall know the cause." I was then dressing, and as unable, as unwilling, to give the interview proposed. But the urgency with which it was required, induced me to name the following day, my hours being previously engaged till then.

I had scarcely dined, when I regretted having deferred it so long, and curiosity seemed to prompt me, that, woman like, I changed my intention, and wished to see him as soon as possible. I wrote a note to that effect; but recollecting that he left no address, and never had put any to the letters he had sent to me to Russell House, I took up "Baily's Court Guide," and having seen Lord D———'s address, ———— street, Mayfair, I dispatched a servant with my compliments, and to desire to see him as soon as he could conveniently call, before even the time appointed. His Lordship called early next day. I had never, except at Mr. Penn's, and at a distance on horseback, seen my correspondent at Russell House. Still, the appear-

Digitized by Google

ance of the gentleman then present, left me at a loss what to think.

What, my Lord, is your important business with me? if you expect me to enter into your views, in regard to your former letters, I must say, I cannot. I feel embarrassed, said his Lordship, and am come to know your pleasure. I received your note, wishing to see me, and I am obedient to your commands. I have two hours leisure, before I go to the house; you are Miss Cary, he said. Yes, my Lord—and are you Lord D———? I am. We looked at each other like fools. Is this, my Lord, your writing? and I took up a cover of a letter directed to me, Russell House. No, it is not mine. Were you here yesterday? No, never before. Pardon me, and allow me to call the woman of the house. Mrs. G——— came, and soon convinced me it was not the gentleman Well then, said his Lordship, who had seen and heard this, wait, then, till to-morrow, the appointed time, you will then find out the mystery; some one who does not wish to give his own name, has used

Digitized by Google

mine. My Lord, I shall fully let you know who it is.

Fortunately, however, he said pleasantly, yet I managed badly; it is delightful to discover young ladies' secrets; and he went away quite good-humouredly, while I engaged fully to acquaint him. By the bye, he said, have you any thing to do with the Queen's business, and what description of man was this? No; nothing to do with her affairs, my Lord. And having described the gentleman, still he did not know him. I shall, he said, be very anxious to know all about it.

The next day the gentleman came at the appointed time; he then briefly stated, that having some time since addressed some letters to Russell House, I did not reply to them, notwithstanding their great importance, which, he felt persuaded, no doubt, would now make an impression on a mind so naturally good, as he termed it. He was a friend of the Queen's, he said, and he entered into an able defence of her case, carrying the fullest

Digitized by Google

impression throughout all his reasoning. Allow me to ask you, if you did not once purchase, or hire a house from Sir William W———, in Park-lane? Yes, Sir, I did. Was not that house taken for you by the Marquis of Hertford? No, Sir; but the agent who had the letting it, or who was in trust, mentioned the Marquis of Hertford as his particular employer, and many of the nobility, he said, would give him a character. He said his name was H———, and he lives in G——— street, Grosvenor-square. I afterwards wrote to the Marquis, who gave him the highest character, and I paid him £20 as soon as he had settled for my taking the possession, which I intended, on my return from Brighton; but, immediately on this conclusion, the death of Mr. Monk was announced to me by his brother-in-law, Lord Arran, at Brighton, the particulars of which are stated in my foregoing history.

Will you allow me to ask, if you knew lady Molesworth at Kensington Palace? I have seen her a few times, I said, mere accident was the cause of our acquaintance. I lived with a family in the Kensington Road, which led to my

Digitized by Google

acquaintauce with her Ladyship. And did not the late Doctor Croft sometimes visit you when you lived in that family? Mrs. Shafford, I think, is the name? Yes, Sir, that is the name. And the late Doctor Croft called on you there three times in a carriage, with some persons of rank? I do not know, I said, their rank, a mere matter of business was the occasion of his call. Pardon me, he said, but I have important reasons, and my conduct heretofore must have appeared strange; but I shall be candid and sincere with you in a few days. Will you allow me to introduce some friends to you; I understand you live quite retired? I like it, Sir; all great minds like retirement now and then, I do not see company, and therefore, I am not fit for society. At all events, allow me to introduce a lady to you, who will be a consolation to you; she plays elegantly, and sings delightfuly; she is a friend of Lady Francis, in St. James's square. I have reasons, and important reasons, at present, to avoid giving my real name. hitherto I have used the name of a friend of mine, who has allowed me to do so: my reasons you shall fully know; direct to me, Sir William W———,

Digitized by Google

N——— street, St. James's-square, which N———, I saw by the "Red Book," was Lady Francis's. I never heard of her, but knowing her residence in St. James's-square, left me no further room for doubt, and I determined to wait the elucidation of the mystery.

The next day a lady called on me, who represented herself to be a friend of the gentleman, and of Lady Francis. She seemed delighted with my playing and singing, in fact, she seemed to be so delighted with me that she knew not how to take leave. We took wine, and talked for some hours upon various subjects. The next day she and the gentleman seemed to come about the same time, as if *par hazard*. After various subjects had passed, I have thought seriously, and the more I think, he said, the more I am persuaded that no one ever could more effectually serve the Queen than Miss Cary, and what a laudable act it would be! how nations would bless her name. The Queen, indeed, he said, is innocent, and Miss Cary, when you know me better, and that you promise me your confidence, I will convince you,

Digitized by Google

and not only convince you, but you will shudder when you hear the cruelties practised towards her.

Judging of other women—when I looked back upon the many situations where appearances and circumstances were so much against me, still my conduct was without reproach; I listened to the various accouts of her, and believing, from my own experience, that although her conduct, in some things, as a woman, much more a Queen, was unpardonable, still I believed her guilty of every thing but actual crime. This, combined with the able hands I was in, induced me to ask them to partake of my dinner, such as it was. They staid and partook of it, and towards eight at night another lady and gentleman came. Miss Cary, said the gentleman, we are all friends of the Queen, and before we part, I trust you will be one of us; and when you know these ladies, who are convinced of the Queen's innocence, you will not hesitate. Naturally open, candid, and unsuspicious in my temper, I was so inveigled by their manner, that they never left me till I had copied a letter which one of those ladies wrote;

Digitized by Google

and I was obliged to promise that I myself would deliver it at the Queen's house.

It was a late hour that night when the promise was urged from me, on my honour that I would deliver it the following evening; and the gentleman having pledged his word that he would place in my hands, shortly, all that was mentioned in that letter, as I had pledged mine, I intended to deliver the letter, but to think no more of it. And as the party interrupted the hours I devoted to study, I desired the servant to deny me, as I wished to have nothing to do with any one's affairs, and I was not in a situation to entertain company.

Lord Palmerston, though I wrote to him, and told him that I was without a shilling of money, still refused to send any. My credit was getting low. The Marquis of Hertford heard of my being in Queen's-square; he wrote to me, or I wrote to him, and I requested him to lend me some money; he immediately sent me what I required. The following day I was arrested. and instantly carried off to prison, as stated in the fore-

Digitized by Google

going pages. Some time after I had been in the King's Bench, Sir William W——— waited on me, regretted my situation exceedingly, and asked if I had received any reply to my letter to the Queen. I shewed him a letter from Lady Anne Hamilton, dated the day after my arrest; ah, he said, never mind her; I shall see the Queen! hear and see from all; we are all one party, though no better some of us, than we should be. You like candour I know you do, and very shortly you shall see me. Count upon me as the most sincere and faithful friend you have in the world, mention not my name to any one; in a little time I shall explain myself.

I had not been long in the King's Bench, before Captain Otway addressed me; but I returned his letter, nor did I see him till Major L——— introduced him; and I dined with a party there daily afterwards. Captain Otway one day, after dinner, said, Miss Cary, I have a matter for your ear, which will interest you. You have seen that gentleman who has left the room, Captain Burke, he is the son of a Sir Thomas Burke,

Digitized by Google

and a Captain in the Portuguese service; he is engaged to be married to the only daughter of a Baronet, who is to give her £100,000; he is upon leave of absence from his regiment, and his leave expires in three weeks, unless he is released before that time, the father of the lady must be told of his situation. He will not, in that case, allow his daughter to marry a man, who is once known to have been in prison; and, on the other hand, he will lose his commission. I understand that his detaining creditors will take a good acceptance, can you arrange it, Miss Cary, to oblige me? I shall give you from under my hand an indemnity, that I shall see it paid when due, and that you shall never be called on. After some hesitation, I consented, and I gave a reference to Kent and Avery, jewellers, Bond-street, whom I had recommended to the Queen; and afterwards Lady Anne Hamilton went there in one of the Queen's carriages; and Mr. Avery waited on me to thank me for the Queen's custom.

In the mèantime, Mr. Knight, as the friend of

Digitized by Google

Lady Perceval, waited on me with the offers as stated in the subsequent part of these Memoirs, which I refused; and after three or four useless calls upon his part, I requested her Ladyship's address, which was given No. —, in St. James's-square, to which place I afterwards, wrote to her the letter alluded to, to say I would avail myself of her friendship in a trivial instance; and on the return of my servant, who informed me that Lady Perceval did not live there, but that Lady Francis took charge of all her letters, I thought this incident extraordinary, as Sir William W——— gave the same address. The next day, the latter placed in my hands the documents which I have stated, and immediately after they had been copied, I transmitted them as directed. Mr. Knight called in reply to my letter to Lady Perceval, and he delivered to me a letter from Lady Anne Hamilton, conveying the Queen's authority, that I was to consider myself as henceforth retained in Her Majesty's service, and that Mr. Knight had unlimited authority to supply me with money on Her Majesty's account. Sir William W——— appointed the following week to see me.

Digitized by Google

Whether all these things were accident, or that Otway was the dupe of Burke, who afterwards said that he intended to be a witness against the Queen, if, through Otway a more advantageous event had not occurred, I cannot say. Otway, being under obligations to me, on account of the liberation of Burke, he was the only person I knew to copy the papers; and Sir William W——— said, when he gave them, you know a paymaster here, Otway, he writes a good hand, get him to copy them. I did so; and it appears that Captain Otway premeditatedly, or otherwise, made a confidant in regard to the letters, and afterwards consulted with Mr. F—— to obtain them; which imposition I detected, in the supposed authority from Lord Sidmouth. Many days after, they both, though they offered £20,000 for the letters, pretended that they might not be real, as they feared being implicated; though one of these gentlemen, Captain Burke, when I detected the plans of all parties, and that I was not to be purchased, made an affidavit, that the letters were real, and the copies which they fabricated authentic. Captain Otway gave a certificate of the same, and he left the house in the full conviction that I was

Digitized by Google

denying the fact; but a curious incident placed them within the reach of each other, to compare notes and be fully satisfied. John Doe and Richard Roe were conducted both the same day, to the same house in Cary-street, where they had time to talk over politics.

I have, in a subsequent statement, mentioned the result of my applications to Doctor Lushington, and that after the already mentioned letters appeared in the public papers, I did not demand the balance of the one-year's salary due to me. And I have already stated, that I was in the King's Bench when I opposed the publication of the intended recrimination, whither I had rendered before the death of the Queen. As the salary, on which I depended, was withheld, my creditors annoyed me, while Mary Stevens took advantage of my arrest, though she had not been more than a month hired as my servant, before she considered my imprisonment a good opportunity for her. I gave her an order to bring my clothes from an hotel, where they remained until my return to Windsor; she pretended she had paid letters to

Digitized by Google

the amount of £2, and that she had paid £2 more, being a balance left unpaid at the hotel. She sent me notice that she had received all the things, that she was leaving London, and I should see her no more. These were silk dresses, and wearing apparel of the most elegant kind; and thus she left me scarcely a second thing to wear. As I knew that she had been bought over at the lodgings, when Mr. Skeet told me that Lady Anne had sent for him before he arrested me, I felt satisfied of her conduct with regard to all things besides.

Finding myself thus situated in the King's Bench, where I knew no one, I wrote to Lady Anne Hamilton, desiring her to remit me any part of what was due to me; but instead of doing so, means were used to send a private agent to a woman of the name of Dixon, of whom I had no other knowledge than having seen her talking to the woman with whom I lodged, until a vacant room offered. This Miss Dixon was well versed in every artifice, and had been living by asking assistance of any one who might have the means.

Digitized by Google

Seeing the address of Lady Anne, she, and others of her party, took the opportunity of writing to her Ladyship, under pretence that I was without a shilling of money; but, in fact, it was to give her an account of every movement of mine.

Finding myself quite without money, I wrote to Lady Perceval, and though she had brought me into such trouble, I requested, nevertheless, as a favour, that she would send me some money; but her Ladyship was too careful, and rather than write, she sent Mr. Thomas, the secret negociator in money matters. The purport of his mission was read from a paper, that her Ladyship was sorry she could not serve me. This I expected, when I found that a private agent supplied the said Miss Dixon, who was in the greatest indigence; till then, I was quite satisfied of the disposition of the party, and determined to ask no service of them.

Amongst the acquaintances of Miss Dixon and the woman I lodged with, there came to play cards in an evening, a woman of the name of

Digitized by Google

Piggot. She pretended she had heard my name in the Queen's interest, and she told me she was to have been retained as under-housekeeper, if the Queen had lived. This Mrs. Piggot had been about ten days only in the King's Bench, and she came about the time I was expecting to go. She and Miss Dixon were intimate, and neither had a room. When one of the best rooms in the prison was given me, they solicited as a favour, that I would give it to them when going away, as they could not, by any means, procure one. I therefore, on Mrs. Piggot's account, who seemed quite a stranger, promised the room, and accordingly, before I left the place I obtained the Marshal's consent to give them the room, though five and six guineas were repeatedly offered me; for so great was the scarcity of rooms, that people, if they chose to let their rooms, obtained the sum of ten and twelve pounds for their right. I despised any abject thing of that sort; and, however indignant I felt at Miss Dixon's conduct, still, seeing any female unfortunately situated, I felt pleasure in rendering a service to any one

Digitized by Google

whom I considered more unhappily situated than myself.

About five days before my departure, they mentioned the situation of a Mrs. Cradock to me. She, they said, was the wife of a clergyman, who had two wives besides. I had seen her once, and she excited some interest in my mind, when I had been told he had treated her so ill, and that he had left her without a shilling; that she had formed the good resolution never to see him more, and that she had obtained the promise of a benefit to enable her to effect her release. I was solicited to write to some persons of rank to aid her honest efforts, as they were termed. I had written some letters, and had intended to have enclosed twenty of her tickets to one, and twenty to another; when early in the morning, as I looked from my window, I saw a crowd of men, and two of the Marshal's officers conducting out of the prison the said Mr. Cradock, whom she had pledged never more to see. The Marshal having received intelligence that the gentleman was sleeping in the prison,

Digitized by Google

had sent his officers to conduct him out. And is this, I thought, that interesting female who formed the well-told good resolution? When I heard all the particulars, I could neither interest myself for her, nor speak to her. This excited her rage very much. Of course, I did not then know that these persons were celebrated swindlers. It appeared, that the gentleman was well known at Bow-street; but the lady, more artful and ingenious, shielded herself, by stating him to be such a bad character.

A little time before I left the King's Bench, the difficulties I was in interested a member of Parliament, a friend of mine, who sent me an authority to draw for £700 acceptances at six months, and desired that I would take a house, and he and his family would reside with me during every Session of Parliament, which would be a kind of sanction and protection to me. Before this intelligence reached me, a person sent, through Miss Dixon, and the already mentioned females who professed a knowledge of me, to ask an interview; I desired the person to be admitted.

Digitized by Google

He stated, that I had, during my stay in Gloucestershire, occupied a house, or lodgings of his, at seven guineas a week. From his account, he might, or might not, be the person he represented himself to be; my principal servant always paid my bills, when I travelled, and I saw nothing, sometimes, of the people in whose house I might have been staying. His object, he said, in calling upon me, was to recommend me an agent of a most undeniable character, and who would, upon his recommendation, be security, or any thing for me, until my affairs were settled. I felt so much obliged by this offer, that I desired him to send this supposed respectable agent—he gave his name H———. His appearance was in his favour, and I desired him to go and give his note for £15 to settle the costs in Mr. Skeet's action. He did so, and as it had been always usual with me, when ever I had any authority from my friends to empower some agent, of approved character, to receive their guarantee; before I authorised Mr. H———, I deemed some more satisfactory reference to be necessary. That I could not have, and the more I saw of the man, the

Digitized by Google

more certain I was that all was not right. Determined to be satisfied, I wrote a confidential letter to an eminent merchant in the city, when I found that they were swindlers; but this was not ascertained for some weeks after I left the prison.

The night I left the King's Bench, Mrs. Piggot and Miss Dixon appeared so grateful, that the former insisted on my accepting a scarf, which might have been worth a pound, in return for the kindness I had rendered her, in giving her my room. I refused any obligation; still they insisted upon my wearing it. I did not like to refuse, when they all seemed so determined, that I wore the scarf which they forced upon me. Before I left the King's Bench, that evening I sent to Mr. and Mrs. Law, in Lambeth-road, whose house I had formerly occupied, requesting them to prepare an apartment for me. The message was brought me, that Mrs. Law was not there, but that some friends of hers would make an arrangement for me. I expected to find friends of that family there, but they proved to be strangers. Mr. and Mrs.

Digitized by Google

Bellamy, the people of the House, seemed very civil, and I felt much indisposed for some days there. They proposed to board and lodge me for £2 a week, so long as it might suit me to stay. I wrote to my friends requesting their early arrangement, that I might take a house. The reply stated, that in less than a month, they would be in town, and that in a month I should receive the order for the £700. I merely intimated to Mrs. Bellamy that I intended to take a house, and I went in search of one.

Amongst the characters connected with Mrs. Cradock, Mrs. Piggot, and Miss Dixon, was a brother of the latter, a man about seventy, who seemed to be the remains of a gentleman. He recommended also a Mr. Eller, who was stated by the party to be a man in the Six Clerk's office, and clever in the law. The brother of Miss Dixon was equally distressed as herself; and I was well aware that at any time, a dinner was a desirable thing. I took with me those two worthy characters, the particulars of whom will be more fully seen further on; and I fixed upon a house in the Regent's Park, to

Digitized by Google

which I went shortly after to reside. While I was with Mrs. Bellamy, who succeeded Mrs. Law, she laid before me some articles of wearing apparel quite new, they were not fit for herself, and she would willingly dispose of them. Though my stock was small, under the circumstances of having been cheated by Mary Stevens of my clothes, rather than give her a refusal, as money, she said, was so great an object to her, I agreed to the trifling sum demanded. She would sometimes force me to wear this shawl, or that; but after I left her, she sent me a bill, and a demand for many things, which she pretended I had taken. I wrote in reply, after I took possession of my house, desiring to know the whole extent of every charge and demand for the fortnight, during which I had boarded and lodged with them, though only in a half empty house, they had in Brompton.

. . . . . .

For every charge and damage, the demand of £20 was made. This demand was accompanied with a request, that I would accept a bill for 20 or £30, as they had an execution in their house, and my immediate compliance would enable

Digitized by Google

them to settle it. I accepted it, and sent it to them; they were more civil than ever. As the house was not in a habitable state, and it would require time to arrange every thing, I went to Brighton to recover my health for ten days; having there received a letter from the landlord, that every thing would be ready the following week. I came to town, and to avoid the expence of an hotel, where I had been staying a few days, before I went to Brighton, I desired lodgings to be taken in the neighbourhood of Parliament-street, as I had a great deal of business to settle in that neighbourhood.

A sinecure situation was to have been resigned by a person who held it, and was offered to me, for £1000; therefore, if it could have been so managed, and that it would have been such as would have suited me, I should have influenced my friends instead of taking a house, to have purchased it for me; but the lady who held it, was so little to be depended on, that after the period of a year and a half, the matter was neither begun, I might say, nor finished, and I was obliged to give it up

Digitized by Google

wholly. During this time, the Queen's party were preparing a battery for me; the whole whom I have named, except the landlord, were linked in the chain of persecution.

The £700 acceptances had been sent me; and in the house where I lodged, in the neighbourhood of Parliament-street, there was an Irish girl, who from the first time she saw me, kept crying and entreating, that I would take her along with me. I told her, I knew no situation she was fit for; but if she liked to go for a week, to scour and clean, I could engage no more.—The landlord assured me that I had better at once enter the house, than wait for the upholsterers to furnish; besides, he said, I was at double expence. He recommended me to take a few things, and enter my house. I intended to have followed his advice, and the next day proposed to enter it.

Meantime Miss Dixon's brother, pleaded such distress, that out of mere humanity, I told him, any thing I could do, that could benefit him, when my friends arrived, I would. I ordered furni-

Digitized by Google

ture to be hired of a broker; but when I went to the house at seven at night, the Irish girl, whom I had sent to see that what was necessary should be ready, found not a single thing had been brought, as the man who was ordered to procure them, had got drunk. I had hired a job coach the next day, after my return from Brighton; the coachman went to the public-house, and hired furniture, bedding, and all for a few nights; and every thing was made as comfortable as could be.

The next day a gentleman called, whom I had often met in public, known by the name of Colonel G———; he apologised for calling, but having heard by accident, he said, that I had taken a house, he took the liberty of waiting upon me, to offer his services, and begged I would command him. I had no doubt of this gentleman's respectability, though he proved afterwards to be one of the gang of swindlers, who were set on, no doubt, by the Queen's party, to bring every thing to an effectual crisis, as the battery of their revenge was preparing, on account of my having opposed the publication of the intended recrimination. I was

Digitized by Google

not then aware, that no better than swindling houses had been established in London, and certain titled ladies, and their faithful partners in traffic, had combined together, under pretence of raising money for the Queen.

When Her Majesty was gone it was intended to publish the recrimination, as well to inflame the public mind as to make money, as the plot had cost very heavy sums. This was mutually circulated, in full confidence, amongst the parties. To this alone can I impute the advances which the swindlers made first through Mr. H———, a reputed respectable agent, and through this Colonel G———, who mentioned his agent, Mr. C———, of Palace Yard, a man, who for years had been agent to the Government, and to Lord Londonderry; and I might, he said, refer to him, if I pleased. That I considered unnecessary, as I had seen the gentleman often; and after a few calls I mentioned to him, that I had acceptances as good as the bank. He immediately expressed his readiness to get them cashed, or any other I might wish. I produced the amount of the £700

Digitized by Google

in part, to furnish the house. Those acceptances were equal to bank notes, and the day I received them I had sent a woman to call at the War Office.

Returning through St. James's Park I met a gentleman known to me, I had no doubt of his respectability and high integrity. He anxiously enquired my address, which I gave him; early the next day he called, and expressed his readiness to take upon him any exertion, in regard to the weight of furnishing the house; but I declined accepting his offer, and merely requested, that he would let me have money for the acceptances, which, as soon as I shewed them to him, he opened his purse and put down a ten pound note. Dear me, he said, I thought it was a hundred; I put this ten pound note here by mistake instead of a hundred. I know a gentleman who will discount them for five per cent; give me your receipt, in part, for this ten pound, which I can shew them, dated to-day, and by telling them that you have an urgent occasion, when I shew them the receipt, they will immediately let me have the money. I did as he required, nor did a thought

Digitized by Google

of suspicion enter my mind. He seemed in a great hurry to be at some banking-house before three o'clock, and he engaged to bring the money early the next morning.

The whole of the next day passed, I neither saw nor heard of him. The next day proved the same, he came not, nor any intelligence from him; nor had I any means left me to enquire after him than by applying at the Horse Guards, and there I could not myself go with any propriety. I sent a gentleman to make the necessary enquiries, and on his return my consternation may be judged better than described, when I found, that at the Horse Guards they knew no such person. I was incapable, for some days, of any exertion, while a person I employed brought me, daily, still more hopeless accounts. At last, it was ascertained that the gentleman had embarked for Van Diemen's land, three days after he obtained my bills; and there my hopes ended.

Left without a shilling, I dared not tell any one what had happened, except the person who

Digitized by Google

had devoted both time and attention to it; till all further enquiries became unavailing. I had ordered furniture, and all things necessary to furnish the house; but upon this final intelligence, I sent to all the trades-people to countermand that order, until the friends I expected arrived; but, in this instance, I never told any one about me of the fraud.

Miss Dixon's brother, seeing that I was waiting for money, came to me with Mr. Eller of the Six Clerk's Office, who was always with him; he stated, that the latter was purchasing some ground, that he had heavy payments to make, and therefore, if I wanted money, he could pay away my acceptances for a few hundred pounds, for which I might have the cash, without delay. Situated as I was, I was glad of this, and before they left me the bills were drawn and accepted. I made them payable to Lord Palmerston. In a few days I was to have the money, as I supposed, and I contented myself that a few hundreds would bring me round, till I could, with a better face, break the matter to my friends; but several days passed,

Digitized by Google

and the trades-people, with whom I had weekly accounts, began to be troublesome. I sent daily after Mr. Eller and Miss Dixon's brother. A fortnight had passed since they had the bills. One morning a gentleman, in appearance, rode up to the gate, and enquiring if I was at home, requested, urgently, to see me. He was admitted, and anxiously enquired if I had not purchased a pair of horses, to which I replied that I had purchased no horses; that I could not afford to keep any, and that the carriage which he saw at the door, was one I hired by the month. He then produced my acceptances, and told me, that he had sold a pair of horses to a Mr. Eller, a Mr. ————, and a Mr. Tippings, and that for the price, he had taken bills. He produced £150, and told me, that having enquired at Lord Palmerston's, and where the bills were payable, he was so satisfied, that he let them have the horses; but that one of his men, happening to go into a livery stable, a few miles from where he lived, saw a suspicious looking man, whom he found to be no other than a Mr. Duckworth, and concluded, no doubt, that his horses, instead of being bought for my use, had

Digitized by Google

under that pretence, been bought of him and sold again. I assured him I had bought no horses, nor even thought of purchasing any; upon which he begged I would lose no time to recover my bills, as he would apply to Bow-street to recover his horses. Upon this I sent immediately for my legal adviser, and it was found unavoidable that I should apply to a Magistrate. I accordingly applied at High-street, Mary-le-bone. Mr. Griffiths, the sitting Magistrate ordered summonses immediately, and to avoid a prosecution, the parties begged ten days to make up the money to take up the bills, which they had paid away.

Amongst other things, Miss Dixon's brother had in his possession the lease of my house; and I found that the person who was recommended to me in the King's Bench to be security, was connected with all those who acted thus. I had considered from his appearance and having been told that he was a respectable agent, that he really was so; but at last, I discovered that they were all bad people. Mrs. Piggot, who was one of the female party of the King's Bench, thought no more of the scarf till

Digitized by Google

after the whole party had been detected, and the above-named persons taken up. She then sent for the shawl, which she said had been lent; but seeing it was done in revenge, I was determined not to give it. This happened after Mr. Griffiths had issued the summonses against those individuals. This detection of so many excited their revenge, that they used all possible means to disturb my peace. The females in the King's Bench gained their injured friends, as they considered those who had been taken up; and the parson's wife, for whom I had felt so great an interest. She went to the neighbourhood where I lived, and stated, to every person in business, that I had but just left the King's Bench, while she, or some one added to this, that I was the celebrated Miss Cary. This report circulated round the neighbourhood, although the Miss Cary, for whom they misrepresented me, had been that very month prosecuted, and was sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment for a misdemeanour. The report became quite current, that I was the same, although the particulars of her and her case, may be seen still upon the records of Newgate. Till I heard myself misrepresented for this lady,

Digitized by Google

I never saw her, nor even heard of her; in consequence of this, every tradesman to whom there was even 5*s*. due, flocked to my house as if I were a robber, or some dreadful being: the scene is not possible to be described.

At length, frightened almost to death, at such strange conduct, I sent for a lawyer who was in the neighbourhood, who had offered his interference if necessary. He agreed for a guinea a week to attend, and to act as my agent, until my friends arrived; and I gave up the house which he particularly advised. This put a stop to their annoyance for a little time, and was the only means left me, to save the landlord's house from becoming the prey of those people. The agreement which required to be witnessed, I had given to the care of this Miss Dixon's brother one day, and had forgotten to ask him for it; and he, in revenge, pretended to charge me extravagantly for his time and attendance on me, upon so many occasions. In the mean time, I found that Lady Anne Hamilton, had ascertained my abode in her neighbourhood, and that she was known to have gone round

Digitized by Google

to persons I dealt with, to represent me as she pleased, to gratify her revenge; and thus I was persecuted in so great a manner, that a Mr. ———, of Oxford street, was added to the list, of whom some hangings were ordered, whether he felt disappointed when the order was postponed, or that Lady Anne's representation had effect. That morning also, the coachman of a person, who keeps livery stables in Lisson Grove, the same who took me to Windsor, and who was most strongly suspected with regard to the papers taken out of the carriage at the Castle Inn, Windsor, called exultingly, as if he had been told that trades-people were troublesome, and demanded £4 beside the £4 which I had paid for the hire of the carriage at Windsor.

The lawyer I employed, and this man were neighbours, and he, no doubt, found that to be in favour with one exalted lady in the neighbourhood was expedient; whether this had the desired effect or not, I cannot tell; but, certain it is, that I discovered I was surrounded by wickedness, and looked upon for a woman I knew no more of, than having read in the public papers an account of her, commonly

Digitized by Google

known by the name of Miss Cary, who a few weeks before had been criminally prosecuted, and sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment, as the date of her commitment might be ascertained. Upon hearing that I was represented to be the celebrated Miss Cary, I was particularly urged by my friends to put a stop to these unfounded calumnies, by inserting a letter of refutation in the public papers. However, I refused to do so then, upon the same principle, that has hitherto deterred me from appearing in public. The consequence has been, that on many occasions by my being mistaken for the above individual, I have encountered, and still suffer indescribable inconvenience, though I know nothing of that individual, beyond what is before the world at large.

The day I occupied Mr. Hunt Andrew's house in the Regent's Park, up to the time I resigned it, will shew that I could not be the person, for whom I was misrepresented and exposed, on account of my name, to every insult and annoyance. This lawyer behaved particularly well at first; he had a wife and many children, and was in great

Digitized by Google

poverty; and from whatever cause he meditated the foregoing fact, I know not; but I saw the unavoidable necessity of setting out to where the family was, for whom I had taken the house, and in person, to break to them all that had befallen me. I dared not venture to write, so I fixed upon leaving the servant in the house, who was with me. She was the daughter of an honest poor woman, who had lived many years in the Alpha Cottages: both the mother and the daughter conducted themselves with such propriety, that I left all to their care. I intended to set out to ———, where the family was, which was the distance of fifty-six miles, and I prepared to return on the second day. To this end, I bade the young woman take to her mother's care, any thing that was of any value until my return.

The Irish servant, whom I had hired, became a drunkard, and robbed the house of glass, &c. which she had secreted with her colleagues in the neighbourhood; and, upon finding that she and the coachman had run up long bills for liquors, ale, &c. I was determined she should go. The coachman

Digitized by Google

was hired by the month, therefore, till then, I would not part with him, though he had made most extravagant demands. Both those worthless beings seeing I was at a stand for money, came up stairs as I sat at breakfast, and the coachman, who considered himself of more eloquence and talent, shewed me that both were, upon pay, to become useful in any way. Madam, he said, Anne and I, see that much depends on the conduct of faithful servants, we will exert ourselves, and we will say any thing to get time from any one you are indebted to, and we will say every thing that can induce any one to give you credit, if you pay us well: we have both managed it, said the Irish girl. Have you, indeed, I said? Then I shall manage that you shall go this night; I shall 'pay you for the fortnight you have been, to-day; and I sent for one or two gentlemen, and told them, I insisted on her going; but, till the following evening, she could not be got out of the house, and after the gentlemen were gone, she alarmed me so much, that if she had not arranged to bring robbers in to murder me, I expected no less from her manner.

Digitized by Google

A boy about eleven years old, the son of General C———, called by his mother's desire to see me, no other human being was near me; the boy equally frightened, would not leave me; we both sat up all night. She carried away in the morning, tea, sugar, cold meat, wine, plates, dishes, and every thing she chose; neither of us dared to prevent her. And having secured them with some of her companions, she left me about twelve o'clock the next day, having been profuse of her abuse, as soon as I had paid her wages. Never did I see the crime of murder, I thought, depicted in any countenance, as in this woman's; all that she had carried away, was in the hope that either the boy or myself might interrupt her; as she had snatched a knife from the table before me that night, and swore with an oath, that she would settle my business, as she called it, before she left. My situation, (being left alone with only a boy about eleven, and no other persons in the house,) prevented any one from interrupting her ravages. And when any one that I wrote for came, she took care to decamp before the time of their arrival. Search was made for her, in Parliament-street,

Digitized by Google

but she did not go there; or if she did, no trace was left to discover her abode. I hired a neighbour's daughter, whom I intended to leave in the house, and went to town in the carriage to make my arrangements; while I was gone, the publican entered with a person he stated to be an officer, and carried away with him two pieces of cloth, which was to have lined some furniture; the value of the furniture and cloth for window curtains, was about thirty shillings; this was taken for the standing of the horses, and the liquors, which the coachman and Anne had obtained without my knowledge.

In order to avoid entering another week upon the lodgings in P——— street, I ordered fires to be lighted in the house, the rent of which was running on; and upon the advice of Mrs. Bellamy, who lent a mattrass, till furniture could be sent in, I entered, without delay, upon the possession of the house, as I was assured that the upholsterer would furnish quicker if I were in it. The distance from the Regent's Park to Mrs. Bellamy, prevented more than one bed and bedding being sent. The coachman assured us, that we

Digitized by Google

could hire what common furniture we wanted; therefore I ordered in a few kitchen utensils, &c. and, as the carriage put up at the public house, they sent up a couple of tables and chairs; I refused any thing more. I saw that the conduct of the publican was spurred on by the disappointed coachman and the worthy maid.

I bade Jane, who was my neighbour's daughter, who shuddered at such ravages as were committed, to convey all other things of value to her mother's, till my return. So the curtains were taken down from the drawing-room window, and any thing of value wa s sent to her mother's care. I intended, at three o'clock the next day, to have left town. The lawyer met Jane out, and having enjoined her to secrecy, told her, that they could, while I was gone, carry off all that was of any value in the house, and would divide the benefits between them. The girl shuddered, but was so afraid of the man, that she promised secrecy; but instantly told me.

Nature had ever planted in my heart, so great

Digitized by Google

a horror of treachery and deception, that I never could form my countenance to smile, while a conviction of something dishonest rested on my mind. I spurned the wretch who could try to lead this unsuspicious girl to such a part; though my arrangements were made, and my situation, such as any one may judge, when he entered, I shuddered with horror, and forbade his ever entering the door again, and told him that his designs were frustrated. I did not intend to leave the house in this manner, as there was property in it, and a piano-forte, hired of Mr. K————.

That night the lawyer went to the house of Mr. ————, in Oxford-street, whose name I do not recollect, and informed him that the curtains had been sold, or pledged; that the cloth bought of him had been taken by the publican, though the whole amount left unpaid to this man, was not £3; but as I knew that the Queen's friends, as well as the wicked people, into whose hands I had fallen, had some share in all that was done, I became determined to let, or resign the house. That night, the same Mr. ————, from Oxford-

Digitized by Google

street, about eight o'clock at night, entered my house, with a pair of pistols, and quite intoxicated, apparently with a determination to murder us all. He then took his stand at the parlour door, where I sat, and swore that no one should enter, or go out, if any one attempted, he would shoot them, and seemed to look to the outer door, as if expecting a gang. After some minutes waiting, he ran to the gate, as if to open it; in this moment of terror I sprang through the window, which was quite low, and the garden wall, which separated my neighbour's garden from me, being also very low, I got over it. In an instant I heard a dreadful ringing at the gate. Terrified almost to death, I listened, and could distinguish violent blows of something against the outer gate, which closed after him as he ran into the street, where the lawyer was, as I afterwards understood, and many common people with him. The front walls were too high to be got over, and when the door closed, no force could open it from that side. As long as the bell continued unbroken he continued to ring; but finding all access to the house impossible, he went away, leaving me more dead, with fear, than alive.

Digitized by Google

That night I did not go to bed, and early in the morning I sent to Miss Dixon's brother to resign the agreement of the house, as I intended to give it up to the landlord. He peremptorily insisted that I should quit it; that he intended to occupy it himself, or let it, and that neither the landlord, nor I, should have it; it was his, and he would do as he pleased. Good God! I thought, is it possible that such a gang of villains can be screened from justice? And to preserve the landlord's property, I instantly sent for him, and put him into possession, and removed all the securities that he required.

I intended the next day to leave, and desired Jane to take the kitchen furniture, and other things, to her mother. The lawyer, seeing the honesty of Jane thus rewarded, became more enraged. Before night Mr. B———, of whom I had hired the carriage, sent two officers to arrest me. Fortunately, or unfortunately, the servant assured them I was in town and that she did not expect me till morning. They had not been long gone, before an officer of the name of

Digitized by Google

W———, was sent by Mr. ————, of Oxford-street, to demand the cloth which the publican had taken away. Upon hearing the fact from me, he was so shocked at his employer, that he assured me, if he had been aware of the matter, he would not have taken a hundred pounds to have troubled me upon such a representation, and he left the house immediately, and gave his card, if necessary at any time to call upon him.

Before night some officers came with writs for those debts on which I had been in the Rules, and for which I had given a renewal of securities which had been over due, although the holders had en-engaged to keep them, to avoid incurring any expence upon them, till such time as it would be convenient to me to settle them. They were instigated, under some idea, to arrest me, and they had all made sure of their prey the next day; but about ten o'clock at night, dressed in Jane's attire, accompanied by her mother, for no other human being, that I knew, were to be intrusted, we walked out, even though the officers were on the watch. We proceeded as far as Paddington-street

Digitized by Google

before we could meet with any coach. I had two days, successively, written to Mrs. Bellamy, to inform her of all that had occurred, and had proposed to pass a few days with her; but fearful that I should be discovered there, the next morning early, her daughter and I took a lodging near her, in an obscure street. Mr. De B—— knew that she was the person I had the most reliance upon, he finding I had left the Regent's Park, went to her, and she intrusted him with my address.

From the day that I had entered the house in the Regent's Park I did not owe £10, although I experienced all this treatment, the truth of which may be easily ascertained. Although I had resided with Mrs. Bellamy only a month, she daily persuaded me to take the house, that at some unguarded moment I gave her a half promise, which she hoped might be fulfilled, until I informed her that I had taken one in the Regent's Park. I had not been there a fortnight when she called on me, and professing all possible friendship, on that account I went again to Lambeth; but shortly after, she sent the officers to the place where I lodged.

Digitized by Google

I was arrested during the vacation; there was no Judge in town, nor even any friend of mine.

The arrest took place in the county of Surry, and after having been some days at the lock-up house, some of the persecuting party threatened the people of the lock-up house, that if they did not render me the following day to prison, as the writ was then returnable, they would come upon the Sheriffs for my debts. My habeas was lodged; but, as it could not be signed for a day or two, the party took advantage of this, and Mr. Skeat who arrested me, under the influence of Mr. Knight, and Lady Anne Hamilton, in my own hearing, told Mr. Faulkner, the proprietor of the house, all that he threatened to do; and after this he dared not allow my stay till my habeas should be signed by a Judge. Horsemonger-lane is the county prison for debtors, arrested in the county of Surry; and though told that the debtors were quite in another part of the building, still the horror the name of the place excited in my mind, may be better judged than I can describe.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Faulkner and the family, told me how good a man the Keeper, and all his people were; still it was dreadful to think of, and ere a few days, I found their conduct and the place I was in, better than even the account they gave of it; but the fear and anticipation of approaching it, inspired the following ideas in my mind. The drowsy clock had numbered eight, its sound thrilled through me. Now then, lead on, I said, as the officers entered, and do thou follow. In silence quickly we passed along through bye ways, unknown and solitary. In about ten minutes, the gloom overcast from the darkening shade of the prison appeared to view, and by the dim light of the lamps looked fearful, as the loud knocker sounded the usual token. The tremendous doors opened with a heavy noise. We entered; all was still, dark, and dismal. Two men, one of cheerful mien, bade me be composed. He saw my terror, I thought. Can any feeling be found in the mind of any here? I raised a fearful eye, he looked kind, and like other men; and with a friendly voice, he said, Madam, take a seat, be not alarmed; you will not, be assured, find this

Digitized by Google

place half so bad, as it may have been represented to you. I tried to raise my eyes again, but the gloom around, cast a disgusting shade, and my heart sickened the more. I had rested ten minutes when my debts were entered in a book; then a man in a long brown coat walked across the room, and as he walked he looked at me, and I thought it proclaimed some hidden movement as to say, I must do that which may appal thy soul. In an instant a noise like chains, the first I heard, such as they use in these places, I had never yet seen them; the sound ran through my heart, and I started. Gracious God! I thought, am I to be chained down like wicked people! and my eye ran in search of him from whose hand the sound issued. Do not be alarmed, he said, it is only the keys; the ponderous keys weighed his hand down. Mercy! I thought, am I to be locked up, perhaps in some cold damp cell, where not a ray of cheering light or warmth can penetrate! Ah! what a fate is mine! Be so good, he said, to come this way. I followed, but it was like the step of one whom the law condemns to death; and as I went on, my heart recoiled back. He opened a large gate, and we

Digitized by Google

crossed a court-yard paved with square stones, and descending steep steps, he bade me follow. What! I faultered; under earth? No, never fear; and he held his lamp as I descended a wide, dark, unillumined long stone passage. He unlocked a door, which opened with a noise like thunder, and leading through a narrow damp space, we ascended by steps to a wide empty hall. This hall, which seemed wild and desolate, was pillared, the wind whistled through its vacant space. Its rough features were dimly revealed by the darkening shade of his lamp, inspiring terrific and appalling fear, as the lurid gloom and disconsolate interior of that unsocial place appeared, which seemed more the abode of evil spirits and wretched ghosts, that walk at dead of night and clank their chains, and light the torch of horror, chilling every feeling. These walls and pillars bear the outlines of horror, unadorned by the hand of art, their terrific rude appearance, added to the scene, and the chill air exhaling damps, seemed to seize upon the breath. Wild dark shades overcast the place; the walls dripping their unwholesome dew upon the still more moistened floor, the hollow gusts of wind that sorrowfully howled through the

Digitized by Google

horrific place, were melancholy emblems which anticipated horror.

Here, indeed, sighed my heart, is a region of eternal horror! this is not an abode for mortals, no friendly or social being can ever have been an inhabitant here! This place must be the haunt of wandering spirits! We slowly crossed this fear-inspiring place, by the faint ray of the lamp, when an iron terrific portal was dimly revealed; black with the rust of time, its grim appearance struck more horror to my soul, than all I had seen. It opened with a dreadful noise, which was succeeded by the loud voice of my conductor; and in an instant, the stone steps of the winding stairs, appeared from the faint rays of a light, while the hollow sound of a footstep, announced some human inhabitant approaching. A female, tall and agitated, holding a candle, bade me ascend; and as she spoke, the huge door closed with a tremendous sound. In an instant, my conductor vanished through the gloom; I passed breathless, and chilled with death-like fear. I followed till we entered a room on

Digitized by Google

the first floor, whose arched ceilings, rough walls, and flagged floor, announced a prison indeed!

My conductor spoke, but an almost lifeless look at her, was the only reply I could give; but her voice consoled me, as she said, be not so alarmed, you are safe you have now passed all further annoyance; I felt as you did, but now I am more reconciled to the place. And are you an inhabitant of this dread abode? Yes, she said; and as I drew my breath she recounted over her history, and as she told, she cheered me into forgetfulness. Each word seemed to bring my frightened senses back gain; for I am certain they had fled till her voice recalled them. She stirred up the fire, and put on the kettle, saying, some tea will cheer you; she speedily made some, and ere an hour had passed, I felt warm animation return to my frightened heart again. And this, I said, is a prison for debt! the crime of the blackest dye could not merit more. Here, then, like the wandering ghosts, who, for want of money, are refused a passage across the Styx, to the opposite shades of liberty, I must remain

Digitized by Google

for how many years, or how long shall we wander here!

The melancholy sound of the prison clock was answered by the still more dismal cry of the watchman, who called "past eleven o'clock, all is well." Alas! sighed my heart, and a pang pierced it the more, all is not well; all was well when ——— snatched the seal, and said it will be all well, when I read one of these days, your marriage in the papers; but, since the rays of his friendship, like those of the cold moon on a drooping flower, have been banished from me, all has not been well. And is this now the fate of Caroline? those words, all is well, brings secret cares to my troubled heart. They chace away horror, because no sting belongs to them. They are the tender sorrows for dear lost friendship, upon which I dwelt; here nothing remains but its remembrance.

Well, I wish I may forget that monster, or rather that fury of a woman who dictated my arrest. For an act of kindness, to save herself and family from the open streets, I lent her my name,

Digitized by Google

and though she plighted every faith to pay it, as soon as it was due, because she found my union with Colonel M——— was fixed, she thought the sum would be a trifling object on such an occasion. I wish I might, but I shall not be able to forget her, or the monster not unlike her, who sent me here. Here, indeed, there is no flattery; this is no enchanted castle to which I am conveyed; the gates are strong and massy, that they seem to defy fate herself to force them open for me to pass. Not even the lyre of Orpheus shall charm Cerberus from his post, though money might do it. As Homer's heroes never succeeded till they had first prayed, so will I rise, and shut my door and pray to God to protect me, and not to desert me. Now, indeed, more than ever, I need thee; these rough walls, black with the rust of time, seem like the haunt of evil spirits and shapes, that walk at dead of night, and clank their chains. Then, oh God! inspire my mind with fortitude to bear, and chase from me, and keep away each vile idea that my agitated mind gives birth to.

I counted each tedious hour, oppressed with

Digitized by Google

appalling fear. No noise broke in upon the repose of the place, except now and then the clank of the terrific keys, and the melancholy voice of the night watch beneath my window. Although the night was calm the wind whistled through the casements and long passages, which seemed to create a sound like the groans of misery, which were incessantly echoed by my restless moans, for my heart was heavy laden with sore grief, and each moan seemed as if I had put off some of the weight that oppressed me. But alas! it weighed me down to perfect weakness the more. Scarce had my eyes closed in uneasy slumbers, as the ray of light that gleamed through my grated window dimmed my sight, than I was awakened by the sound of a tremendous bell which, as my affrighted fancy pictured, seemed to repeat—Felons come! felons come! felons come! Shaking off sleep, I started, forgetting where I was; my companion, who slept in the next bed to me, said, it is to call the felons up. Where are they? I enquired. They are divided from the debtors entirely, by a wide court, and well secured by an iron fence; besides, she said, they are ironed, you need not

Digitized by Google

fear, they cannot come near us. I should like to see them, I never saw any. Then go, in five minutes across the passage, and unlatch the opposite door of the room to that in which we now are, put back the window which slides, then you will see such a sight as you never saw, one that you will not like. I did so; when, dreadful to behold upon the flags, and scattered about, lay, like herds of cattle, men fierce and rude, old and young, boys scarce fourteen, all in separate courts, well defended from the rest; women, young and old, hardened to every sense of feeling, or decency, and lost to any thought of their situation. All appeared before me, some singing, others dancing, while others more serious, and oppressed with grief, seemed to drag their wretched sins and chains along.

Alas! I thought, as the tears forced their way, this, indeed, is a sight, a grievous one! The errors of life are there chastised, indeed! Unfortunate wretches; human beings reduced to the state of the brute creation; but worse, they are fettered with irons, this is a source of pain to the good. Perhaps, to the want of education

Digitized by Google

many owe their errors, others, from their wicked crimes, some from want, and many, perhaps, innocently led to error, not knowing what they did, or, at least, supposing little harm. But, beyond all others, he, who is the victim of some private malignity, is the most to be lamented; he may be good and pure, though in that dreadful throng. They must become corrupted, indeed, horrible creatures! What word is that escaped my lips? they are my degraded fellow-creatures, and may God correct their hearts; let no harsh word escape me, the unfortunate has ever claimed my pity, and more than a tear I cannot give. Erring nature is punished by a sense of their crimes, but, perhaps, there are hearts too hard to feel. How terrible to offenders is the law! What then is it to the innocent? This, indeed, is a dreadful place.

I returned to my companion again, and the weight of my woes made me close my eyes, but the restless misery of thought kept me awake. The sun began to shine bright through my grated window; but what avails it, I thought! while all around me is dark, dreary, and desolate. It smiles

Digitized by Google

only at the wreck of fortune; and in my present state I could not rest; no, not five minutes.

On a sudden, a loud noise like the hollow peal of thunder was heard. Mercy, I said, what can that be, thunder? No, she said, it is the door of our hall that is opened, it always makes that dreadful sound. I arose, I descended the stairs, I walked, I tried to read; I sat on the window that overlooked the fields afar; but read I could not, and rest was not to be found. What a death-like calm overhangs the prison's gloom, as dark and dismal as the hue of those unfortunate wretches, who scattered, lay upon the cold flags but an hour since, now confined to their dreary cells to ruminate on their miseries till morning dawn gives them a momentary respite again from woes. The sun, in whose rays they bask upon the flags, but pains them the more, as their state is corroded with cares, and the blackest crimes. Oh! human nature! how much are their errors to be lamented! In a few days, perhaps, they must become exiles from the land that gave them birth; the bed of their wives, and the cradle of

Digitized by Google

their children. That bright sun that rises in the arch of heaven, shines, but will bring them no joy; they are cut off from every tie dear to them in this world, to pine in misery in a desert land, beneath a strange sky.

When I look around this scene, what ideas crowd into my mind, that I should become an inhabitant of so vile an abode; who would, who could credit it? There is not even a bird that wings the air, that I have yet seen approach this place, but would shun it. Is this the joy, is this the unchangeable fortune, promised once the daughter of the Duke of ———? Yes, so it is. Yet, be patient, my heart! beat not so high from this place, even from this, where good and virtuous actions still guide and raise me superior to every thing vile among weeds, yet even the lowest place may be dignified by the inhabitant. Exemplary fortitude and integrity, under such trials as mine, are necessary; therefore, the mind, by what it is, rather than the situation, should be guided. Reports are often false, they are mere words; but deeds and honourable

Digitized by Google

acts, are often unnoticed, when acts that ill deserve it, gain applause. Thus my Lord of ———, when the remembrance of you, steals into my deep study of thought, the feelings it inspires, leave a heaviness and a pain, that never arise except where deeds concealed, call forth their attendant train. Though no outward signs of apparent unhappiness are discernable in your splendid halls, yet when the sable bird of night sinks to rest, and the unhappy ghosts of the youthful victims of your crimes, who though dishonoured are yet the watching spirits, borne on the solemn winds; do you not then, my Lord hear in the gale their woeful lamentations, when the cricket hums presageful of their approach around your dwelling. Does not your soul turn sick at the approach of night? Hast thou then ever dared to behold the silent moon? if thou hadst, she would have hid behind her veil, affrighted at the fate of M———, whose soul's purity you destroyed for ever; the hour of midnight must indeed be dreadful to you, it must be a hated hour indeed when your thoughts sink deep into your own mind, what means do you resort to, to fly from yourself? Whether the overflowing goblet, or the scene of

Digitized by Google

profanation you seek, each step resounds with the cries of the innocent you have sacrificed; when perchance weary with the wreck of thought, and you should ever ere the morning dawn, repose upon your gilded couch, you must find it surrounded with ——, and your mind endures unheard of torments, and all the hereafter woes that await guilt. When thy congealed blood freezes at the approach of day, when thou shalt stand impleaded at the high tribunal of justice, who will then advocate your cause in defence of her whose angel spirit rose at midnight hour, that hour so feared by you? when from the depth of death's immeasurable region, that hidden country unrevealed by no mortal grandeur, or by mortal ken where they have sent her, when beyond all worldly injury she rises before thee, what then awaits thee? What is he who could corrupt her, and by whose arts she fell. Then arrest the few days you have, amend your life, seek to promote the pursuits of virtue, black as is the page of your book, repent; and may God forgive you! The ideas of your secret acts, so well known to me, accord with the horrors of this place; and what greater motive for amendment can you have, than this as-

Digitized by Google

surance from one you say you love? Still, you pursue, with unsatiable revenge, one, you say, you sometimes fear, as her stern firmness repulses your most determined resolutions. That I lament your crimes, and should be glad if I could lock my door upon the ideas of you, as I could shut out the view of all around me here. Fly, ye unsocial thoughts to some eternal murky den, where not a ray of light, nor the voice of man shall come near, rest from sounds like mine, in your own eternal silence. Heaven has never destined the flower that blooms in adversity to be trampled on by obtruding unpleasant thoughts. The human mind is like a garden, but here is a season, though quite out of the calendar of any I ever yet witnessed; it is a chaos in my life yet salutary.

Thus when reflections filled my mind, my thoughts were broken by my companion here. Scarce a week has passed over me, since I first came, and yet she daily plagues me. And what would you do, she said, if I had not been here, you must have sat up all night in a cold empty room, without fire or candle, and I hope they have not

Digitized by Google

brought you here, as I was brought, without a shilling of money? I made no reply, it was sufficent to know I came the same road. I had been robbed at the lock-up house, and had not C——— brought me some silver, I should have remained without money till my clothes had been brought, that I might dispose of, at least, all the unnecessary articles. This was the only alternative left me for existence, being firmly resolved, let what fate would await me, not to either disclose my situation, or to ask a favour, for favours, even from the best of friends, or the most exalted, become sooner or later grievous evils.

How difficult it is to bear with proper dignity of mind, such trials of fate as these! firm, indeed, and raised beyond grovelling ideas must be the mind that can sustain itself with gentle and becoming resignation, in trials like these. Again, she said, I cannot for the life of me, tell who or what you are? I am sure if I were you, I would see the men far enough, before they should have left me as you are without sufficient at least to keep you respectable; for you seem to have neither clothes, friends,

Digitized by Google

nor money; if you have not, you had better apply immediately at the Thatched House. Such are the ideas some persons entertain of respectability! There are in mortal forms, souls that seem to have little idea beyond their own gratifications; such indeed, was my companion, whose liberal opinions and strange language determined me that night to quit, though without furniture, bed, or any thing necessary; and if even I had, I knew not how to use them! therefore, like a helpless infant, I sat in the window that overlooked the public yard, absorbed in every faculty. After deep and serious reflections, I retired to my empty room and wrote a note, desiring to see the Governor, or to have such furniture, as the place afforded, and if he could not send bedding and such as his family could spare, he was to send such as is usually allowed, provided he could send one which had never been slept upon by any prisoner. He immediately attended, and having expressed that he could not send better than the prison allowed; said he would send such as had never been used by any one. His men brought them; and now behold her, who, but a few days before, was to have been led to the bridal bed,

Digitized by Google

with rank, fortune, youth, and every thing that could promise happiness, now arranging her accommodations with her own hands: she who was used to command. Where now art thou? Oh fortitude, wilt thou uphold me even still? Yes! this coarse mattress and corresponding things, will be better borne with by me than the gorgeous gilded palace without virtue and integrity; for virtue has an immortal reward. These privations my delicate nature may feel, but it is a trifling sacrifice. There is an hereafter, where already, years of my sorrows are recorded, and where those to come, are daily viewed. Therefore, in this solitude and severe trial, must I keep watch, that I omit no duty which my Creator expects me to fulfil to myself. I must learn to take care of myself; what is it in this hour that supports me, situated thus? it is that inward something in my mind, which tells me I have not deserved this fate? But He even will have it so, and I bend the knee in submission, though left thus in this vile wretchedness; yet I have seen a star through the darkening brambles and gloom, retain its native light, though the shadows obscured it

Digitized by Google

for a time, still its rays penetrate the gloomy desert and it rises in its light serenity again.

I have felt the influence of virtue over my soul when enchantments would steal upon debilitating reason, that influence quicker than thought over me has long been my guide with thee; I have encountered many perils too great and incomprehensible to a weak and ordinary mind. Now, then, I here can equally shield against weakness, pride, and folly, as I have ever done against vice; teach me to bear with gentle resignation my fate, here in this cold dark and dreary cell, that like the tomb encloses one whose heart beats still with the friendliest animation when thoughts of —— appear likethe consoling angel! It glides across my troubled mind even now. In excess of joy or sorrow, the mind would impart its feelings to the object dearest; but mine, like my fate, is unfortunate, still no other shall ever hold empire in my mind: couldst thou now visit this scene, and see the dim taper that burns upon my deal table, and dimly reveals the desolation that encompasses one, who was esteemed by all, now

Digitized by Google

neglected; except by the seraphs whose watchful care will even here, keep all ills far away.

This weary bed which is to be mine this night, this cold uncarpeted flag upon which I softly tread, is not half so injurious to the most delicate nature, as this wicked world. The bricked wall whitened over, and here and there, the red one obtruding its disagreeable head, though it chills with irksome sense, yet, if it can afford shelter to one who values rectitude and purity of mind, its rough appearance may be as much as possible overlooked, since to that one consideration, its sole advantage is to be derived. Yet those iron bars black and rusted; those sable doors and grated windows, are no flatterers, they strike with cold horror the worst emotions; thus human nature forgets her former heroism to C———, and owns that this place can chill the heart to ——. I will not be cast down: I have had days of joy, why not bear this interval? Since it is said, he whom God loveth, he chastiseth; yet I feel that reliance upon my Creator, that I could bear even more than this. That beggarly bed! I will not lie on it. What! what the daughter of

Digitized by Google

the Duke of ——— here:—John, Edward, order the carriage? Where! where! oh! my brain is on fire, shall I stretch upon that cold flag, no, I will bear it a little longer; I will be patient. Who knocks? It is my companion. Are you ill? No, no. I thought I heard you talk. I am reading; Good night! that tiresome woman comes again.

This world, its grandeur, follies, what are they? the school of misery! it is a hard lesson to learn to suffer, yet he or she who knows it not, is born for nothing. One morning, I descended to the hall, to feed the sparrows which daily used to fly to me, since I first accustomed them to eat bread The instant I called sweet, sweet, they would fly in dozens from the high walls, to where I stood. This was my only recreation, and so numerous were they, that of twopenny-worth of bread daily, the crust was all that was left. This brought to my mind, the saying of an ancient writer, that there is no situation, however barren, in which we may be placed, but the mind may find something to be amused with. I regretted leaving my poor birds, who were so accustomed to receive their food daily

Digitized by Google

from my hand; and as often as I see a sparrow, my flocks of them will not be forgotten. To the credit of the Keeper of that place, I will say, that whatsoever influence was used, public or private, it influenced not him towards me; and after the first horror was over, I acknowledged the civility and respect I experienced from every one belonging to the place; and found that the apartments appropriated for female debtors, were wholly inaccessible to men or women, except one's own friends. I began to be more reconciled, though unhappy, but in my life, from any description of people, I never met more respectful treatment than while there. While feeding my flock, which in dozens were picking their pieces and crumbs of bread, in the yard around me, Jane, my old servant, who was engaged to be married the Sunday after I left the Regent's Park, came to see me with her husband. I had heard that a lady, a new prisoner, had been brought in some days before, but I had not seen her; she then descended the stairs to cross the hall, before she saw us. Upon seeing Jane, she started. Jane exclaimed, Madam, that is one of the ladies in black, who went all over the Regent's Park, to

Digitized by Google

represent you for the Miss Cary, who is now in Newgate.

Good God! I thought, that is Mrs. Cradock, and now what a conviction flashes upon my mind. I recollect, she mentioned when in the King's Bench, that she was intimate with Lady Anne; and I have seen her father and mother, I now remember, in the King's Bench; and they are Scotch people. She had proceeded too far to return, but crossing the hall, her countenance shewed her guilt, and the next day, she accosted me as I descended. She stated, that Miss Dixon and others, had influenced her to go, and say, and do, all she had; I merely listened, but withdrew like one who discovers a serpent in the grass.

So perfectly did this woman carry on the game of artifice, and pretended simplicity and rectitude, that finding herself rendered within the walls, where they all knew I was, she begged of the governor that she might have a room to herself, and not near the celebrated Miss Cary, the mistress of so many people, who was there. Mr. Walters

Digitized by Google

assured her that there were but four rooms, and but four ladies, and however she feared the contagious breath of the lady, he should be under the necessity of placing her with Mrs. Brown, who was a woman of that description, for there is something in appearances which sometimes kens the party who are most fit for each other's society.

Mrs. Cradock, who was there in the name of Miss Grey, met a Miss C———, an amiable respectable lady, who happened to be there, and who was the first who received me on my entrance, and who, from the shock she herself had received, was always the first to offer consolation to any one, be they rich or poor, who came there. This feeling led her to conduct the new comer to her room, where she briefly related so interesting a tale, that Miss C——— seemed charmed. She informed her that she was arrested just as she was going to be married to her own first cousin, a Mr. G———, who was arrested with her, and was rendered to the men's side; and she thought it hard she should not be allowed to see him while they were confined. This was to be kept secret by Miss

Digitized by Google

C———. But one day after this occurrence Miss C——— was in the hall—what, I said, you have the celebrated Mrs. Cradock with you. Who do you mean, said Miss C———, angrily? I mean the Parson's wife. I know no such person, she said, the lady who is with me is quite a different person, and is to be married to a gentleman, who is in the other side. I know her well, and I think you mentioned to me that you know Mr. D——— F——— in the King's Bench; send to him, and ask him who the lady is. It is the same who is within your room now. She still seemed to disbelieve it; she went to her, and asked her if she had ever been in the King's Bench. No, she never had, she said. Miss C———, to be more satisfied, sent for a person, who very soon proved it; and she then told me that she had represented me for the celebrated Miss Cary. Miss C———, horror struck after this, would not come even near her.

That very week, as fate so destined, she and I were the only inhabitants left in the place, all beside, were freed. What was to be done in the

Digitized by Google

abode of terror?—Still the fear of the dead was not half so great as of her. For a day or two we were as far a-part as any opposite characters could be. On the third day she tapped at my door, and in a voice that inspired terror, told me she was fearful she should die; that she had slowly crept from her bed, and would I allow her to have some boiling water. At her manner and situation, which I knew, in defiance of all constrained appearances, were the most unfortunate; for her parents shunned her, and all were as justly united against her, my heart, for a moment, gave way, and the feelings of human nature succeeded in its place. Let her be all that she is, she is a fellow creature, I will treat her with humanity in return for her injustice; it may be salutary.

For three days, and almost nights, I omitted no duty that feeling and humanity could inspire; and I felt an inward satisfaction, that disgust was softened down into compassion, and I found that I had strength of mind to act with rectitude under any influence of passion. As soon as she recovered

Digitized by Google

I resolved to see her no more, but, until then, to omit no duty to one whom I considered more unfortunate than myself; though not so much in a pecuniary way. Soon after she recovered, she repaid me.

As the gates were barred at six o'clock, and no admittance till nine the next morning, my attendance so much upon her in her illness, obliged me, for some days, to take my meals there. As soon as she was able to be up I retired to my own apartment; but she particularly wished me not to leave her, and requested I would take breakfasts and such dinners as her mother, Mrs. St. Clair, could afford to send her. She solemnly assured me that Mr. Grey, who was a prisoner on the other side, was her first cousin, that he had lent her his name, and that both were arrested upon the same debt. I was well aware that the world was ever ready to put the worst construction upon every thing, and I saw that my paying her might be an object, situated as she was. She assured me her mother would not allow her to have a shilling of money to assist her cousin with. I consented

Digitized by Google

for her to provide dinners, and in a few days gave her what she demanded, which was instantly sent to the cousin, while we went with hardly any thing than tea, and that often without sugar. Daily excuses were made, or when her mother came, it was something about two ounces of ham she bought, and on Sunday, only a common dinner. At last it was concealed from the mother that I dined there, and this determined me to have no more to do with her.

Mr. Field was in the habit of bringing me money there every week, or twice a week; but I found that three times as much as was allowed, was not sufficient to supply her cousin's necessities, of which she seemed more anxious than of her own. During three weeks' continuance to board with her, my clothes, which I had bought a little time before, were pledged, or pawned even; and once, to gratify her entreaties to supply her cousin, she proposed that I should get her mother to lend some money. Say you will place your silk dress with me till it is paid, she said; I shall not keep it. I shall be for ever indebted to you, and shall so-

Digitized by Google

lemnly pay the money in a few days. I even did this, and found that my clothes were held by her mother. Still I waited, thinking that necessity obliged her to ask those things, and doubting not that she would do what was right, as soon as she could.

During this interval she was arranging to go up to Court. Previous to that day she told me she had no shawl to wear, would I, therefore, oblige her with the loan of one. I had but one, which was used by me to go up anddown stairs; therefore, I could not lend it; but I recollected the shawl forced on me by Mrs. Piggot and Miss Dixon, the night I gave them my room with all that I had for use in the King's Bench. This shawl, with other things of mine, were left at my lodgings, and the woman, who was a kind of attendant in the house, having heard that I was arrested, in order to obtain payment of her money, had pledged my things, and sent me the tickets, amongst which was this shawl, which was pledged separately from my books and other things. I told her that there was a shawl pledged which, if she chose to send for, she

Digitized by Google

might let it remain with her mother, with my things, until I received money to get it; that it was given me under circumstances, that I did not intend to keep it; as it was the only revenge they could have was to ask for it, I was determined, at any time, not to part with it. She joyfully accepted the offer, and after she had used it, I sent repeatedly to her for it. She at last informed me that it was not mine, and therefore she had sent it to Mrs. Piggot. This was the reward of my good nature, and woman's artifice never attained its perfection, more than in those three women. Indeed, women I should not call them, Miss Grey, Miss Dixon, and Mrs. Piggot.

In addition to the already stated revenge of the party, this further provocation was offered. An application had been made to a gentleman of my acquaintance to advance £10,000 upon the bonds of a Mr. C——— who was stated to be heir to A. Gordon, Esq.; that £500 would be the portion of Mr. C———, that Mr. A. Gordon was an hundred years of age, and that the Duke of

Digitized by Google

Gordon had all in trust. I wrote to oblige the gentleman, who was an acquaintance, and who would have sent the money, had I not forbid it. And I shortly afterwards ascertained from the Duke that no such claim ever existed, and I found that Miss Grey and Mr. P———, an attorney, in the very place, were in this business; and being aware of the nature, I bade the gentleman tell them that he had his authority from me; that the whole was an effort to defraud him of his money.

The next day the shawl business was renewed, but I treated it, and the party, with the utmost horror and contempt. Circumstances of the greatest importance immediately occurred, and there were but two individuals connected with the party in question, to whom it might be any way prejudicial to disclose it. The situation I was in, was against me; people, and strangers in particular, would be frightened even to enter the place. One of the party was one of the heads of a certain place, Sir C——— the other, who, though of the Queen's party, still, he bore an upright character, and

Digitized by Google

I had often met him at the house of my friends. I wrote to Mr. M———, who very politely came, but was unable to see him myself, and the person who answered all enquiries did not tell me till he had left the prison; I was then engaged the whole day with Mr. Becket and Mr. B———, who were preparing my case for the Court, and I had unfortunately given orders that no message should even be delivered to me. I left shortly after, and there the matter ended.

Sir C——— called before ten the next day, and before I was scarcely up, stated that he was a friend of Lord C———, and asked if I would tell him my business; upon being told that it could be only done in person, he questioned the turnkey as to my pecuniary affairs, and for fear I might have asked for money he said he would write, which he did next day, stating, that he was sorry he could not prolong his stay in town, as he was going that night to Paris.

From these scenes, no valorous knight with sword or shield, unbarred my prison door, but father time,

Digitized by Google

in the venerable form of the Duke of R——— His friendship was peculiarly eventful at this time; like the champion of virtue, he sent greeting, but more the manner was still greater, and generous like that of his parent to whom I owed so much. I indulged the most pleasing idea, that this friendship might be durable. It was so for a time, but no sooner had I discovered certain circumstances, than I foresaw that the friendship would soon end, since I was aware that the object of Lady Elizabeth had always been to destroy the good opinion of any one who was likely to take any interest in my case. Thus, I daily looked to its end, which took place in White Cross-street; and that at a time when I had most need, and was to have laid open to him, all that his parent had done.

My desire was so great to have quitted my irksome abode, before an appointed day, on which a youth of scarce sixteen, was destined to meet his most untimely fate upon the gallows, that I tried all possible means to effect it. I shuddered with fear and impatience to be gone, but I was destined to be the witness of a scene of the most appalling

Digitized by Google

nature, the painful sensations it produced were no less than the feelings that interested my heart for the unhappy youth. Finding the night previous to the execution, that the gates were closed, and that I must witness so fearful a sight, I caused my windows which overlooked the front to be shut up. All night I slept not, the wind pierced my ear through the desolate passages, its cries as it moaned again, seemed to be those of the dying boy. Good God! what horrid starts from my slumbers, instantaneously awaking me! Long before the dawn appeared, I was up, and waiting the twilight through the dark mist, and the fog floating along. High over the arched gate, the dreadful preparation of death appeared, the winds howling through the place, awoke no pity in those whose office it was to attend. They were accustomed to these fearful scenes. Oh God! I thought, how can they look on, and behold such things; but, to deter others from crimes, such fearful resolutions are necessary. Still, though the walls around were whitened over with the snow, like the thistles beard it hung so light; yet it seemed to rest upon the black walls and iron fence. The rear appeared

Digitized by Google

white with snow, but the front view I could no longer bear. How anxiously, how terrifically, did I watch! Still two hours had passed, at last the chapel bell rang. O God! it is the knell of death! What! I thought, what must be the feelings of him, who hears his knell tolled for him, that is now in life, full of health, upon the verge of eternity. Oh! who that could behold the scene, that would not endeavour by impressing its fearful solemnity, to try to deter the unwary from such an untimely fate. Hark again! Oh God! I hear it! six times it tolled again. Silence! as if the ministers of death were descending to preside over the fatal space. Again, as if they had placed themselves to their fixed posts it tolled; and slowly dying away, like the weak struggle of departing life from the body, and like the soul into eternity.

The chapel doors flew open, and full in view with slow and solemn pace, the procession advanced. Oh God! is there aught in convents' rites, where the most solemn scenes could appear half so dreadful as this. Those who were most callous, the most accustomed to such scenes, with mournful

Digitized by Google

pace and their heads all uncovered, advanced in solemn prayer. The officers with white staves, were followed by the Sheriffs, the Clergyman, and more officers; while in the centre was the boy. At sight of him, oh God! his eyes fixed only above, his hands though tied, were joined to heaven, his prayers, his moans alike pierced the murky air. I saw, and dropped from a chair upon which I stood. At the involuntary scream, a black cat which was often in my room, and to which I was kind, flew to me. As soon as I felt any symptoms of life, I perceived its paws upon my neck and face; it fawned so incessantly upon me, that it first seemed to call me to life and recollection. How long I lay, I know not; but as I ventured to raise the edge of the thick curtain, they were all gone, but motionless the fatal body hung. My attention was startled at the cries of a female; I rushed out, and found my neighbour had been in hysterics. My poor black cat followed, as still doubtful of my safety. What a feeling of kindness, did the poor animal in that moment, inspire in my mind! Oh human beings, were you to take example from each other, by the more harmless animals of the creation, what

Digitized by Google

miseries might you be spared. This was a fearful scene, still I would not have been ignorant of the feeling it had created, for all the pain it gave. And each night, as I awoke from the heavy visions of my restless slumbers, dark obscure fancy pictured the poor boy; and I compared his sole error to the many of Lord ———'s. What are his deserts? How many innocent victims does he and others of rank sacrifice, yet, still they escape unpunished. But that poor misguided youth had no money to redeem, nor interest to save; and thus he was suffered to meet the heaviest punishment of the law. Still, in the attitude he appeared to me, he was like the emblem of innocence going to heaven. Firm, but slow was his step! had he been a hardened criminal, I should not have felt so much; but a boy! how many that so solemnly paced along with him, merited worse than he. Still, such are the scenes of this world. So thick continued the fog, whose lurid vapours obscured the face of morn, that no bright gleam appeared that day.

Some days passed, still my release was deferred.

Digitized by Google

At last, though slowly advancing, Mr. B——, whose professed friendship was so great, that I was influenced by his persuasions to avoid the Insolvent Court, persuaded me to become an inmate in his family, by paying two guineas per week, and by such wise means, as this son of Lycurgus adopted, the captive lady became free again. Soon a loud tapping at my door, and clinking keys announced liberty. Not conducted or drawn by swans to freedom, but conducted to the gate by two forms, more calculated to rule the most ungovernable of the terrestrial kind, than of any other description. At the outer offices, Mr. Field waited for me. His sister, Mrs. Millington's house, No. 4, Temple-place, in the Rules, was the first I occupied. He afterwards attended me to the lodgings which he had taken for me for a week or a fortnight, to recover my health, which was fast declining. Mr. B——'s clerk, Mr. Butlin, and Mr. Field, attended to receive me, and to conduct me to them in the Kent Road; where, in the course of a few weeks, I so far recovered, as to be able to be removed to the house of Mr. Becket, Battersea Fields. The kind attention of Mrs. Becket was peculiar, while she

Digitized by Google

contributed as much as possible to my comforts. She made it a particular point, never to allow me to talk upon any business to her husband, except when she was present, and I always accompanied her to dress with a young woman who lived with them.

The state of my affairs, as Mr. Becket was a lawyer, rendered frequent conversation upon what was necessary to be done or adopted, finally to settle them which were so blended with the peculiar circumstances and conduct of my friends, who were of the first rank in England. That although I thought as well of Mrs. Becket, as of any one of her sex, yet I was persuaded I was not justified upon so slight an acquaintance, to lead her into things which related to my friends. Of my own affairs, I would have made no secret with her, and seeing that I could not take legal advice without a female president, I felt I should be wanting in that dignity, which consciousness of our own actions always ensures, to require a female as a lawyer also. I saw I could not at any time touch upon my affairs without hazarding Mrs. Becket's female confidantes know-

Digitized by Google

ing from her all things of moment; as I have found that many women have a female confidante, and that confidant another, and so on; that a matter so confided, is sure to be known; and thus much is done, and many things unpleasant, if not dangerous, to friends and females, occur by men allowing women to interfere with what does not become their sex. Matters of public affairs, for with such was I concerned, like those of my friends, required more delicacy, and as I should rather trust twenty men than one woman, unless of approved and tried integrity; I became quite determined to throw aside all business, and as a boarder, only to laugh or talk the time away. I therefore avoided any allusion even to my own affairs, which when called upon the tapis, I changed the subject. Mrs. Becket at last piqued at this, said, I see you do not desire my presence, therefore, if you wish it, I shall retire and leave you and Mr. Becket alone. Certainly not, I said, if you retire, so shall I, for it was expressed in that insinuating manner, that I saw I should not like to continue with them.

I had been a month, and had entered on the

Digitized by Google

fifth week when I sent for £10, which Mr. Field brought me; I was then resolved to leave them, and went to town with Mr. Field and a lady, a friend of mine, and engaged a lodging at Fludyer-street, Westminster, with the intention of entering upon them as soon as my week should be expired. I presented Mr. and Mrs. Becket with the £10 which was at the rate of two guineas per week; and I went up stairs to pack up some of my things. I returned to the room, just as dinner was ready; we sat down and dined as pleasantly as ever. Mr. Becket helped me to wine after dinner, and he helped Mrs. Becket at the same time; some conversation passed, and as I looked at her, I saw her countenance inflamed in a manner that startled me. Silence ensued for a time, Mr. Becket, she said, has deducted the £10 for law business done for you, and therefore, when will it be convenient for you to pay for your board? For my board? I have paid for it. I tell you that Mr. Becket has deducted it from your account. That, Madam, I shall not allow, Mr. Becket's engagement was to wait till my friends should settle my affairs. Her manner became warmer, and I

Digitized by Google

arose to leave the table. She raged, she stormed, and it being well known, as Ovid says, "what a raging woman could ——," I thought, Mr. Becket, she said, you would have fathomed and known her affairs; you see you would not take my advice. Oh, then, I was right, I exclaimed, and I now see; is it for that expected intelligence that I was invited here? if so, the object fails. She became more violent, and I was provoked so much, that fearful of saying any thing that might not be consistent with myself, I put on my cloak, and took only a night-gown, a night-cap and tooth-brush, with a few other things, some letters and papers which were about my room. Irritable in my temper, I quitted the house instantly.

It was past the hour for coaches to town, being about eight on a summer's evening. I walked all the way from Battersea, and arrived in Fludyer-street about nine o'clock. Whether passion had given me strength, I know not, but this was the greatest distance I ever walked. I felt tired, the people in Fludyer-street did not expect me till the next day; but, without delay, tea was got ready,

Digitized by Google

and before eleven I was in bed. The next day I received a letter from Mr. Becket, and soon after he and Mr. Butlin called. Every thing was said to excuse an ungovernable woman; but, ere ten days had passed, she had so far inflamed the minds of the people at Fludyer-street, that the landlady made a peremptory demand of payment.

Seeing her both violent and alarming, and saying how I had behaved at Mrs. Becket's, that I had not paid them, I felt so indignant that I wrote to Lord Palmerston, requesting he would pay her, which, I had no doubt, he would; but to him she gave the same, if not a worse account, so that he would not pay her, nor even reply to my request. She came home and stormed worse even than Mrs. Becket, and told me that the officers had been to Mrs. Becket's to arrest me, and that they had been to her house that morning, but that she did not like to tell me. I knew, that in the unsettled state of my affairs, many creditors would have arrested me, if they had known my abode. I therefore wrote another note to Lord Palmerston, and gave her an order, requesting particularly that he would pay her; and

Digitized by Google

as he alone knew those facts of my case, I told him the reasons which obliged me to leave her house, which I did, without taking any thing with me, but which were afterwards sent to me there.

I sent Mr. Field and wrote to Mrs. Becket, to acquaint her, that if his Lordship refused to pay her, I would at some future period pay her the little due for lodgings and attendance for the ten days. I took only my letters with me; I put on my cloak, and crossing the park, I went directly to Mrs. Turner, Golden-square, where I formerly lodged for a little time, and where Colonel Maclean and John, my old servant, had lived. She professed kindness to me at all times. It was here that the Colonel, from the refusal of his hand and fortune, occasioned my first difference with Lord Palmerston, even though I refused his letters, which I returned unopened, at Lord Palmerston's instigation, after he had forced into my presence to say "farewell, to the Indies, Caroline, I go, never to return; but to you, in riches or in poverty, when you command. But, if ever you should require sincere civility on my account, as much as

Digitized by Google

on your own, at Mrs. Turner's house, at any time, you will always find it."

I went thus disguised to Mrs. Turner, and told her I had fled to avoid an arrest, and my stay would be about a fortnight. She expressed every seeming friendship; you cannot, I suppose, send for your clothes, then? I told her all. You shall have every thing that I can offer, for some weeks, she said, therefore, consider yourself at home, it is this day twelve-month that the Colonel left me, I suppose, for ever; and he talked of you, just as he was going. Sometimes he raved like a mad man, sometimes he used to swear he would not think of you any more. Still, late and early you were the subject, and for hours he used to walk about like one out of his senses. I suppose he will never come to England any more? That, madam, I cannot say; and as I wished to avoid the subject, I have not a single thing with me, I said, but there are some clothes of mine, though too fine for a disguise, which are left, since I used to dine and dress at Mr. Penn's, New-street, Spring-gardens; if you can send. the house-keeper will let her

Digitized by Google

daughter come with them to me, and I can entrust her in all things. I wrote a note which the servant carried, and Mrs. ———, the house-keeper, sent her daughter early the next day.

I was obliged to take the name of Miss ———, and I was known in the house as Mrs. Turner's niece. A young lady, or rather a young female, from Scotland, arrived, to superintend for Mrs. Turner. She told me so deplorable a tale of her shipwreck upon the coast of Wales, which forced her to be a dependant on Mrs. Turner, that I felt an interest in her sitnation. There are traces in human minds which oblige us to feel an interest for the sorrows of others. I had not been ten days there before I received a letter from the Duke of Gordon. She recognised the frank immediately upon the Postman's delivering it, and redoubled her assiduities.

During this time, finding, by her apparent candour that she felt inclined to assist me with her advice. amongst other matters, one night, as she and I lay awake, for we slept in a large room. I stated

Digitized by Google

to her, as an instance of still greater persecution than that which she mentioned to me, of one of her country friends, the conduct of Lady Anne Hamilton, by whom I had been deceived by plausible appearances. Still, I thought, that although the character of the Scotch is to look at words, as well as gold, to turn to use, still I did not think, in so young a person, to find any thing of the kind.

Lord Grantley, whom I was in the habit of meeting at Mr. Penn's assemblies in New-street, the last time we met, said in the hearing of the Baron and the Earl of ————, and many more, as he was retiring from the refreshment room: Miss Cary, it is ten years since, you, then I may say, a child in the height of youth and beauty, under the care of my friend, Lady Beechey, led off the dance with me, in Harley-street, Cavendish-square; he knew that I had been in the Rules, and had fallen from that elevation of fortune, in which he had known me in early days. His offers were public, that if at any time I required his friendship, he begged I would call upon him. I promised him I would;

Digitized by Google

this occurred abont a few months previous to my arrest, after which I went to Mr. Beckets', and from thence, when I found that I could not commit my affairs to Mr. Becket, I wrote to Lord Grantley the week before this quarrel with Mrs. Becket. When he called there, he was directed to Fludyer-street; but I was on the point of leaving that place, and I deferred seeing him till some future opportunity.

I had been about a fortnight at Mrs. Turner's, when I wrote again to him, and to acquaint him that I had been obliged to fly to avoid an arrest, and under the name of Miss ——, he would find me at No. —, Golden-square. The next day, a gentleman whom I recognised to be Mr. Norton, called; I saw him, but, as my acquaintance with Lord Grantley proceeded from my long intimacy with those friends with whom I was at variance, I wished him to undertake a reconciliation between us, and this was my principal anxiety to see him; but with this anxiety, I felt no inclination to confide to a dashing young man, who was an entire stranger to me. I, therefore, only talked to him upon the ordinary state of my debts and affairs, expressing

Digitized by Google

my desire to see his Lordship, who, he assured me, was so ill with the gout, that he was unable to attend on me for a time. I deferred then urging the matter at that moment, and I found by some underhand means, that the Scotch party had been communicative; that Mrs. Turner and Miss ———, my new Scotch friend, were acquainted with my revolt from the Queen's party, after the death of Her Majesty; a circumstance which they could learn only by having had some private conferences, in that part on which Lady Anne felt so sore. I soon saw their manner somewhat altered; nor did I then know the cause, and it was most ingeniously concealed from me, that Lord Grantley had been some months dead, and the title possessed by another.

I have digressed from my abode with Mrs. Turner, Golden-square, and the receipt of a letter from the Duke; the lady whom I have mentioned as chargé d'affaires for Mrs. Turner, was, as I have observed, Scotch, and as she and I slept in one room, amongst other things, the Queen's affairs and Lady Anne Hamilton were particularly obtruded on me; whether it is accident, I said, or intended,

Digitized by Google

I will always speak as I have found, and then I spoke of Lady Anne's conduct, of which I complained. I observed each word was seemingly caught up and treasured, and I found that communications were sought with Lady Anne, and returned by personal intercourse. In a few days, the whole scene was changed from civility to mystic conferences between the Scotch lady and Mrs. Turner. One day, Mrs. Turner went to Lord Palmerston's office, but she was quickly dismissed. She had no sooner told me that she had done so, than I instantly pledged myself that I would not stay another day in the house. I stood up and left the room and went to call on some friends; they were not in town, but were expected on the following day. I took lodgings in their neighbourhood, and gave a reference to them. The people of the house knew me, and agreed to get the apartments ready for me. The same night, I returned to Golden-square, and told Mrs. Turner that I had done so, she detained me till after dinner, offering to lend me even money, but I was resolved to go that night; meantime she and her confidante retired, and a person was sent to the lodgings to say

Digitized by Google

that I was the celebrated Miss Cary. Fortunately, I sent all my things to New-street, Spring-gardens, and carried only a book and a few articles. Mrs. Turner sent a female with me, but after I had arrived at the house, I was informed it was not possible to prepare the lodgings, till the reference could be obtained; for that a person had been there who had made a secret of their name, and they were sorry they could not receive me, till the afternoon of the next day. I was then at once aware who had sent there, as I had not seen any one to mention my new abode to, except Mrs. Turner and her friends.

The people were polite; but I ordered a coach, and desired the coachman to drive to the first hotel from thence. I wrote again to the lady to whom I gave the reference; her servant waited on me, and informed me, that she would be in town the next day. I walked with the young woman across the Park to Pimlico, wishing to take lodgings there to be at rest for some time. At E—— street, a bill presented itself, and I looked at the lodgings: I was wrapped up in a close bonnet and cloak;

Digitized by Google

I took the lodgings which they said were then ready. Perhaps, they said, you are a stranger in town? if so, they are ready now. I engaged to come in the evening, and I went to Queen-square to pass the afternoon. I had sealed my letters and papers with an old seal, which Mrs. Turner wished me to keep while with her, as I had not my own with me, and as all the packets I had were sent to New-street, I said to her, I would wish to keep the seal, as it was neither of value nor of use to her. She said, certainly I might do so. As I felt no inclination to leave behind me a seal with which my papers were sealed, I carried it with me by her consent. The lodgings in E—— street were to be let quarterly or monthly, I refused to take them for either periods; but for one week certain. But when I had been a second day there, a private family hired the whole apartments, and came into the house with their luggage, the night before I left; the next morning, Mrs. Turner pretending she did not know I had taken her seal, made a pretext of sending a gentleman to me for it, and he was authorised by her to say, that Lord Grantley had called on her, and desired her to acquaint me, that

Digitized by Google

he was willing to render me every possible service, legal and pecuniary.

Notwithstanding the nature of this communication, the man was shut up in the parlour with the people of the house, and I heard them distinctly say, the lady may be so or not, but we have let our house, and she was to have left us this morning. I was going into the garden when I heard this, and turning round I saw it was the same man. Some persons soon after called upon me, and I desired them to look for a lodging in the street, or any where near. They fixed upon one near; I engaged with the people, who were musicians, for their apartments by the week. I had written to a lady in the country, who announced to board and lodge a number of young ladies of any age, whose references and payments were undeniable. I knew that if I applied to my friends, I could give both. Every arrangement being made for me, I was to have gone the following month; when one day, Mrs. Turner called, I reproached her for her conduct; she stated her attention to me, and while at her house as I wore dresses, which were the only ones

Digitized by Google

I had there; it was usual with me to wear long gloves with them, but, as in a board and lodging house, that was not at all necessary. Mrs. Turner, offered to lend me some white sleeves, and which for some days I wore; of those even she made mention. The lady to whose house I was to go, came to call upon me. Mrs. Turner and she met in the parlour, and a private communication with her immediately after took place. Mrs. Turner, amongst other matters accused me of writing assignations to a gentleman who, she said, was in her house; the gentleman's name I did not even know till she mentioned it. I treated the whole conduct with the indignations he merited, and then on purpose to plague her, I wrote daily, for several days, anonymous letters fixing appointments to the gentleman, but took care he should not know who wrote them, and always, if he ever went, sending him a long distance; all those letters were read, and directed by a gentleman, a friend of mine, to whom I stated her conduct to see what next she would say or do; the consequence was, the lady in the country said, that a communication had been made to her, which would

Digitized by Google

not enable her to receive me for some months; this I saw was declining at once. I then said, how many seem to be hired to pursue me? or is it but one? The people, in whose house I was, began, on a sudden, to be equally uncivil; it had been reported that I had run away, no doubt from my husband or my friends; for I had shut myself up so at first, that I was determined to acquaint some of my friends. I wrote to Mr. H———, who was member for S———, when I first knew him, and I sent it to an hotel, near Westminster, where I heard he resided; but what was my surprise to find that it was a man of the name, who resided there, and who in person, because he had used the name, was admitted to me. When I found my mistake, I required both the letters I addressed to him, or which he had improperly opened, but he refused; but said he felt happy to be of service, begged I would command him, though he could not give up the letters. I therefore treated him as his conduct merited; I spurned his services, nor ever would see or hear more from him, though he sent to me several times.

Digitized by Google

The people of the house had behaved so ill, but more especially a gentleman who occupied some part of it, wrote me letters declaring his knowledge of me in certain families; but although I replied, that I knew no such persons, he would not believe me; he wrote me particular letters, which induced me to send for the woman of the house: I called for her bill for ten days, and I gave an order on Lord Palmerston, of whom she so often made mention, having lived in the family. When she saw this, guilt and confusion was visible in her countenance; you had better, I said, see if I am known there before I go. She went early and returned; the servants, she said, all knew me, his Lordship was not up. I shall be here, I said, till the week is expired, if he does not pay you I will. I went away, but in three days, I paid her all I considered I justly owed; but whether Lord Palmerston paid her more or not, I never took the trouble to enquire. I then saw the infamy of those characters, who often, under the name of respectable housekeepers, will, for money, countenance any act, however bad; she was, besides all this, a jealous woman, and one of that kind, who

Digitized by Google

deceive the innocent and unguarded. Such women so degraded in their moral ideas, ought to be hunted from the presence of virtue; for though they have procured a licence for a name of being married, yet the most abandoned, are not worse than these; as under that sanction they are a curse to their husbands, to themselves, and to all who come in contact with them who are free from errors themselves; and therefore unable to deal with, or even to comprehend them.

I was roused to such indignation when I returned to pay her at Pimlico, that I could scarcely contain myself from putting a letter into the public papers, respecting the treatment; and Mrs. Becket, whose jealousy sent me amongst such wretches, as those I have described, I was now determined should annoy me no more. I went to the neighbourhood of the Adelphi, and sent for some persons, and desired that respectable accommodations should be immediately sought for me. They instantly attended to my wishes, but I could not be accommodated for some days; and therefore, as the town was so full, lodgings in an obscure

Digitized by Google

street, were the only ones to be had. I went there; I had not been there a second day, before I discovered a person in the house who made me shudder, and I found even escape from him was almost impossible. I pretended indifference, and finding I was still unknown, I immediately applied to an Earl, who instantly, not only complied with my wishes, but engaged to see me the next day. I wrote to acquaint him, that in two days he should see me at Adam-street; in the meantime, my friends came, the accommodations were made, and the family ready to receive me, and I resided with them near six months in Adam-street. The Earl shortly after called on me, his conduct was the most kind, disinterested and generous, but like all obligations, it was attended with an after circumstance which had nearly been of a fatal nature, had not an apology taken place between the Earl and a gentleman, a friend of mine.

My engagements at Adam-street were to be exempt from breakfasting with the party, and to be at liberty to retire whenever I wished after dinner without even comment. I therefore used to find

Digitized by Google

in my own sitting-room, to which I always retired, an indulgence in thought, which a crowded table would not admit. My music books and other things, once more filled up my time, and amused my mind. Amongst the inhabitants of the house I was in, there was a Mr. M——, who, from a recent family misfortune, the loss of his wife, was seeking relaxation of mind from sorrow. During some weeks I resided with Mr. and Miss Boult, brother and sister, who kept the house. Miss Boult was what might be called rather pretty; tall, and clever in every respect. I liked her very much, and had not Mr. H—— transferred his attentions to me, which were before directed to Miss Boult; we might have been still better friends. Mr. H—— proposed a visit to Bath, and even to place me there with relatives of his; but to all his civilities I listened without any desire or intention to avail myself of them in any respect; until at last, I was determined on that account to quit the house. I could not, I knew, marry, and therefore did not feel justified in encouraging the attentions of any man, whatever his real sentiments might be. Mr. H—— having heard that I was going to leave the house,

Digitized by Google

determined to go also, which he did the night of that day I quitted it, and shortly after, I found he was living near Clarendon House, where I went to reside.

I had not more than three months to attend to all in which I wished to improve myself, and as a flattering advertisement was issued in the public papers, of the advantages that house afforded, my friends were induced to consider it as an eligible situation; since it was impossible I found, that at Adam-street, I could be as retired as I wished. The agreement at Clarendon House was at £200 per annum, to be paid quarterly. I had not been many days there, when I found things the most uncomfortable. The object of my residence there, was, as the advertisement announced, that any hand-writing, however bad, would be corrected to an elegant hand in a short time. As I had resolved to accompany an exalted family to a distant part, and as I write such a bad hand, my friends were desirous I should make the effort; at all events, to change or improve my hand. The lady of the house was quite the school mistress, and her hus-

Digitized by Google

band the writing master. The lady took it into her head, that her husband was very attentive to me; her chargé d'affaires told me so, and said do you not observe that my mistress always goes instantly into the room, whenever her husband is there with you; she never leaves the parlour while he is teaching you. I had observed all that, but till then considered it as a compliment. I felt no ordinary indignation, at finding myself watched by a school mistress; but when I found she was equally watchful of the youngest, as of the oldest in the house, I thought this, indeed, was a school. Here the mind that never once thought of error, might soon give way, which perhaps would never have otherwise occurred; and had the being in question been any one worth my notice, than as a teacher, I should have gloried in flirting with him; a thing I never should have thought of, had not a jealous woman given me the idea. Those women whose ideas are such, must themselves feel a want of real virtue; though under the pretext of a marriage licence, they are highly offended with those, who exclaim against them. That woman who suspects another, because she is handsomer or more amiable

Digitized by Google

than herself, must feel within herself, that if left alone with man, she could not act with correctness. I pity them from my heart, let their characters be what they may.

I was so disgusted from the hour the lady in question had given me this account of the jealousy of her mistress, that I could not dissemble my indignation as I could have wished. One day, at dinner, her husband seemed particularly attentive in helping me to something at table, and almost immediately after he said, Miss C—— I shall take some wine with you. I had scarcely put down the glass from my hand, when I saw the lowering countenance of the wife. I took no notice of it; but, before the cloth was removed, he said, Miss Cary, if you have any letters to town, to-morrow, I shall deliver them for you, if in my way. At this, the enraged wife flew into a violent passion, and attacked him in such a manner, that I rose and retired to my room. I desired the maid to pack up my clothes, which I sent on to Adam-street before me, and desired the woman to send a coach, into which I stepped, without saying good

Digitized by Google

bye to the lady or to any one. The family in Adam-street were delighted to receive me again, and I told them what had passed. I had sent for my own use a piano-forte to Clarendon House, which, with my portmanteau, was there. I sent for their account, as I had been but three months in their house; but they detained the piano-forte, which was the property of another, for what was due, until I had advised my Solicitor to pay whatever demand they made upon me. So much for the treatment of that party.

END OF VOL II.

London:
Printed by T. Traveller, Park-street, Dorset-square.

Digitized by Google

Political Documents

EXPOSING

THE INTENDED RECRIMINATION

WHICH WAS TO HAVE BEEN BROUGHT FORWARD

By the Late QUEEN CAROLINE and Her Party,

BUT WHICH WAS PREVENTED BY

MISS CARY.

PARTICULAR circumstances had made my name well known to the late Queen through my acquaintance with Lady Molesworth at Kensington Palace; and immediately after her Majesty's return to England, I was residing in Queen Square, when I heard that a very particular enquiry had been made for me a considerable time previous; and to the occurrences that took place at Queen Square, I must refer as already mentioned.

In the year 1820, when the affairs of the Queen had involved contending parties in the deepest political contests which will ever mark that period of British History with peculiar horror, I was in-

Digitized by Google

fluenced to write a Letter, the contents of which were chiefly dictated to me by persons interested in the cause of Her Majesty.

I was then totally ignorant of their motives and unwarily drawn into it by the name of Lady Perceval, whom I thought to be very unlikely to have any interference in political business. Shortly after I had written this letter to her Majesty, dated August 6th, 1820, Her Ladyship, (now Countess of Egmont) sent a gentleman to me in the King's Bench, where I had removed, whom she represented to be *her particular and confidential friend.* This gentleman was Mr. Knight, her Majesty's Private Solicitor; but I had no information at that time of his being a professional man, or that he was concerned for Her Majesty, and I considered *the Perceval Family, from their connexions, as particularly attached to the existing government.* I was quite at a loss to ascertain from what cause Mr. Knight made me the most liberal offers of friendship and his best services, although he explained himself as having been authorised by her Ladyship, but of which I did not wish to avail myself.

Digitized by Google

Upon one of the many visits that Mr. Knight made to me, his conduct and professions of personal services were most urgent, and having declined to accept those of Lady Perceval, I thought him so very disinterested in his manner that I mentioned to him the circumstances under which I was placed owing to an execution having been laid upon the house where I lodged; a pianoforte, clothes, books, and papers of mine were there, and I expressed very considerable uneasiness about the latter which were locked up in a closet adjoining my study; from his great anxiety to oblige me, I was also induced, not only to authorize his calling at that house to ascertain what had become of my property and papers; but, also, to request he would call for some other papers of mine that were of the utmost consequence to me, which I had left in the care of a lady in the county of Surry, and expecting that, upon receipt, he would bring the whole to me, I gave him written orders to obtain them, and I also gave him an order upon Lord Palmerston for £.16, to pay a balance due for rent where I had lodged for many months.

Digitized by Google

The following day Mr. Knight sent to me to say "*he could not get the papers for some time*;" but I was informed very soon afterwards, that he received them *on that particular day*, and took them to his own house. In a few days afterwards, he wrote to me, stating that he had received them too late to leave them at the King's Bench, that he had them all safe, and would take care of them for me.

I could not help feeling very indignant at this, as there were several papers of the greatest consequence to me among those he had obtained, together with the private correspondence of many persons of the first rank in society. When I gave the order for Mr. Knight to get the papers at my lodgings, it was accompanied by directions that the woman of the house should seal them up; (many of them being loose in drawers) this order he not only *withheld*, but he assured her the orders he had received were to take them himself as they were, and she permitted him to do so, in consequence of the false representations he had made. A few days previous to my hearing from Mr. Knight that he had my papers in his possession,

Digitized by Google

I wrote to Lady Perceval, stating that I would avail myself of her friendly offers, in a trivial instance. In reply to my letter, he waited upon me, and to my very great surprise was the bearer of a letter from Lady Anne Hamilton, conveying to me the commands of Her Majesty that I should consider him henceforth as my solicitor, and that he was possessed of unlimited power and authority to attend to my wants in a pecuniary or legal manner to any extent, upon account of the Queen, as she would be accountable for it. Shortly afterwards, I received another letter, acquainting me that I was, from that period, to consider myself as being retained in the service of her Majesty: that my situation should be next to that of Lady Anne Hamilton, and that I was to assume the name of Caroline Weyland, being the name of a person Her Majesty was much attached to. It was also intimated to me that my refusal would be of no avail, for that all my papers were in the possession of Her Majesty, and had been for some time previously, although totally unknown to me until I received this communication.

Digitized by Google

I have no doubt, whoever was the instigator of my property being seized, that their principal object in view, was to get possession of *my papers;* as all other property was immediately restored to me, and my being arrested was also a premeditated plan for the purpose of easy access to them.

When the first report of my being acquainted with any of the Queen's friends reached the ears of my particular friends, my pecuniary resources were withheld from me; consequently, I was very unpleasantly situated in every respect, and very much in the power of that party from their being in possession of all my private papers. However anxious I was to withdraw myself, I felt that I was unable to do so; I was for many weeks without receiving any remittance, still my anxiety to keep clear of the party increased, and I did so, until I found that I had no alternative left, but to enter as one of their party, which I did about a fortnight prior to the conclusion of the proceedings in the House of Lords against her late Majesty.

Among the various *duties enforced upon me,* two sets of documents were placed in my hands,

Digitized by Google

the bearer of which was Sir W.——W. From my knowledge of the German language, the first was given to me to translate into English, as well as I could, and the other being in English, I was to get any gentleman in whom I could place implicit confidence, to copy it in the most correct manner possible. After I had translated the first, and got the second copied, both were to be transmitted to the Queen, and the name of the person who had copied it was to be mentioned, in case it should be necessary to refer to him at any time relative to it. A few days after, the same person waited upon me with instructions from Her Majesty and her friends, *desiring* that I would take upon myself to acquaint the Marquis of Londonderry, or any other of his Majesty's ministers, of the nature and importance of the documents which the Queen's friends had to produce against them. Many of the Marquis's letters had been found among my papers, and also, some others, from a gentleman, high in official situation, upon business of a private nature, and this led them to suppose that I possessed considerable influence in that quarter; I complied with their

Digitized by Google

wishes, and intimated the contents to the Marquis and his colleague in office, as I had been directed to do, (in the strongest language possible) a very few days prior to the proceedings against the Queen being finally closed. Whether to make the nature of the documents which Sir W.——W. had handed to me of greater importance, or from motives of self-interest, I am at a loss to form a just opinion, but in a few days, afterwards the *gentleman who had copied* the one in English, called upon me, and stated that he would give me *twenty thousand pounds if I would give him the original.* I refused his offer, and he, by promises and threats, used all possible means to prevail upon me to accept it; but, finding that he could not succeed with me, he made a confident of Captain Burke, and *from recollection* alone, they *fabricated copies.* The former, also consulted a brother-in-law of his, an eminent Barrister, being determined to leave no means untried, for the purpose of obtaining the original. The plan adopted was his calling upon me, and stating that there were two gentlemen then in the house who had a warrant from the Secre-

Digitized by Google

tary of State's Office to seize all my papers, and requesting that I would give those *he knew of* to him,' before they entered the room for that *purpose*, and he would take care of them for me. I refused, and desired that the gentlemen who had such authority should enter the room, as I was ready to deliver them whatever they required. Finding they did not come in, I went out and recognized his brother-in-law as *a supposed messenger*, armed with *Lord Sidmouth's* authority. He was not aware of my knowing him, and I then expressed myself in strong terms of indignation at a party that could resort to such mean stratagems to accomplish the object they had in view.

After such an attempt as this, I was apprehensive that some other means would be tried, for the purpose of obtaining those papers, and under the *strongest impressions*, I sent the copy to Mr. Knight, *of the papers*, Mr.—— had given to me; but they were from *his own recollection, and not authentic copies of the original documents*, under these circumstances I did not consider myself safe in any respect; I therefore

Digitized by Google

wrote to Her Majesty, and my immediate removal was caused by her friends.

Plans were regularly laid down for me to act upon, and being made acquainted with them, *I insisted upon resigning my situation*, this was resisted by them, although I offered to refund whatever I had received for some months' attendance.

There was also among the papers alluded to, a letter without any signature, enclosed in an envelope, which was franked by the Marquis of Hertford, and the letter was supposed to have been written to Sir Richard Croft, at his country residence—I *knew* the letter *was not* the hand-writing of the Marquis, it was given to me to be copied *as such*, and I observed "*that it was not written by him*," the reply was, "never mind, that is nothing, it is to be copied with the others and you know the parties." I was quite ignorant of the letter and its contents; but, in obedience to the instructions I had received, it was copied by the same person and in the same manner as the rest. The letter I translated from the German language was written and signed with the name of the late Queen Charlotte, ad-

Digitized by Google

dressed to Sir Richard Croft, and purporting to convey an offer to him of Fifty Thousand pounds, if he would undertake a journey to the Continent, as specified in that letter. There were also among the papers, Mr. Knight had obtained, *many letters of a private nature*, which I had received from the Marquis, and the most unfair advantage has been taken of them *to induce me to become his accuser, from motives of revenge.*—An offer of *fifty thousand pounds* prompt payment, was made to me if I would do as they wished; and a further sum of of Fifty Thousand Pounds in Twelve months, provided I would come forward when called upon before the House of Commons, to *verify the authenticity of those papers.* Their contents went to prove that the Marquis, acting under the influence of Her Majesty Queen Charlotte, had planned the destruction of the Princess Charlotte by poison, to be given to Her Royal Highness, by the hands of Sir Richard Croft. They had also procured *two persons* to prove that poison was put into her gruel; one of the witnesses, a favourite Page, was in immediate attendance upon Her Royal Highness, the other is said to have been a servant to the Marquis.

Digitized by Google

Mrs. Mayne was the person who came up with an address to the Queen from Exeter, with 10,000 names. She has made two affidavits that she heard Mrs. Griffiths declare the Princess Charlotte was poisoned; but, upon being closely urged by a gentleman, said that she could not positively swear that the person who told her so was Mrs. Griffiths herself: Mrs. Mayne considers herself very ill treated by Lady Anne Hamilton. Mrs. Griffiths was reported to have ascertained the poison, and that her accusation to that effect against Sir Richard Croft was the cause of his death by his own hands.

The wife and daughters of Mr. G. two of whom are here alluded to, were in a very distressed state in the King's Bench. I gave them every assistance in my power towards their support—Mrs. G. died after he had been confined about ten months. He became the seducer of the wife of his friend, Mr. Falkner; and when Lady Anne Hamilton, Mr. Knight, and many others, found that I would not perform the various acts required of me to answer their purposes, they suborned the father, and the daughters were sent to the Continent, liberally supplied with every thing they required, in order to prevent them from being

Digitized by Google

brought forward as evidences by me to prove the threats of Mr. Knight. Mr. G. was a man of great pretensions to a religious character, but not invulnerable to the encouragement held out by the Queen's party to enter into their service, upon any occasion, however mean or despicable. When the two daughters were settled in France, and felt confident in their own security, agents were employed to stigmatize me as *the celebrated Miss Cary*. Affidavits of different kinds were procured to substantiate this, and when they found that I was determined to adhere to the paths of truth and justice, I was as universally condemned by the party as I was before pitied and caressed. Till then I was the good, the much injured Miss Cary; they had their motives for both, and it was somewhat similar to the assertion which led a gentleman into error, who had heard from the late Queen Caroline, that the Princess Olive was the legitimate daughter of the Duke of Cumberland, and her authority for saying so, was the Duke of Brunswick her Father. If her Majesty could lend herself to a falsehood of this nature which she knew to be otherwise, and which can

Digitized by Google

be proved by the most unexceptionable evidence; does it not clearly shew the private connection between the parties?

A person can prove that he carried several letters to the Queen from the Princess Olive, at a time when she pretended she had nothing to do with her.

It was intended to deceive me by representing Mrs. Griffiths as being ready to testify that the Princess was poisoned, in order to secure my coming to their cause—they had procured testimony in a written deposition, purporting to be that of *the Mrs. Griffiths* who had been in attendance upon the Princess, intending by this scheme to deceive and mislead me, well-knowing, that if they attempted to produce her *personally* as an evidence, the falsehood would be discovered.

Many persons of high rank were involved in this business—I pass over many leading particulars applicable to the part they took in this nefarious transaction. Suffice it to say, that when I assured the party of my *determined opposition* to their plans, it became a matter of importance to them to get such affidavits and documents fabricated

Digitized by Google

as were necessary to answer the horrible purposes for which they were intended, and which *they now* threaten to publish *as authentic*, although put together for political purposes, and *wholly devoid of truth*. Having expressed my determination to expose the falsehood of any intended publication; I have experienced a regular system of persecution *for the last four years*.

The affidavit upon which they place the utmost reliance, as being of genuine *import*, was made by Captain Burke; he has testified to having copied *an original letter* in the hand-writing of Her Majesty Queen Charlotte, to Sir Richard Croft, *which I know to be untrue*, and that affidavit is now with many documents of a like nature, in the possession of Mr. Knight, as well as a very great variety of other affidavits, made for the purpose of supporting their cause, but which are in direct opposition to existing facts.

I can prove that these letters were forgeries, committed by the same person who had forged his late Majesty's signature, and in consequence of which it was ingeniously reported that the Duke of Kent had some knowledge of it, (which was

Digitized by Google

done for the purpose of intimidating His Majesty's Ministers, under the impression that they could not bring the perpetrators to condign punishment without implicating his Royal Highness) in their nefarious transactions. But I can bring forward the most authentic proofs that he knew no more of that business than her late Majesty Queen Charlotte did of the letter she has been accused of writing to Sir Richard Croft, relative to the supposed death of her Royal Highness the Princess Charlotte of Wales.

The perpetrator of both these acts is the son of a grave-digger at the Orkneys. He left Scotland in consequence of his being concerned in stealing a trunk from Holyrood House. He was also accused of forging Bank Notes in Scotland, and on his arrival in London, reported himself to be the natural son of the Duke of Clarence. Afterwards, to answer the more immediate purposes of the self-created Princess Olive of Cumberland; he stated himself to be the son of the Duke of Kent. A gentleman furnished me with the most satisfactory and positive proofs upon the subject, he holds the documents to prove it, they were in my possession,

Digitized by Google

and he can be compelled to bring them forward at any time. The supposed letter of Her Majesty Queen Charlotte is in the hands of Mr. Knight, with whom Mr. Fitzstratherne says he is in partnership. The latter can imitate any hand-writing, and they forged the letter to which Her Majesty's name was affixed; that letter was, and I am still positively assured is, in the hands of Mr. Knight. Mr. Fitzstratherne having recently suspected that some of his misdeeds were likely to be made public, said it matters not what a man's name is while he is virtuous and his conduct is correct. His assumed claim to the blood of royalty, is best explained by stating that his mother was never out of Scotland, and with the exception of his Majesty upon a recent occasion, not one of the Royal Family have ever been there.

Upon one occasion, Mr. Knight attempted to intimidate me in the presence of two ladies, by threats of the most serious nature, *unless I entered into their plans.* He asserted that I was aware of the truth of what had been stated by the party. That wherever I went, *he would bring me back,* and oblige me to acknowledge it before the House

Digitized by Google

of Commons, as he could bring evidence to prove *that I had a perfect knowledge of its correctness.*

Having rode occasionally, accompanied by the Marquis of *Hertford*, and attended by a groom named Edward Quin, who had lived with me between four and five years, he was suborned to give his testimony in conjunction with a servant of the Marquis, to prove that a connivance existed between him and me, (relative to the letter of Her Majesty Queen Charlotte,) and their object in getting him to give evidence, was to shew that a constant communication took place between his lordship and myself, and that I was to do all in my power to prevent his being implicated in any part of the business. Mr. Knight, and other friends of the Queen's, procured this groom a place, by giving him a character, *(which I had declined doing)* stating at the same time that it was requisite to take good care of him, as an important witness for her Majesty. He has since that period been in the service of Mr. Brogden, in Park-lane.

From many important discoveries which I had made relative to Mr. Knight, I was induced to write to Her Majesty, requesting that another agent

Digitized by Google

might be appointed in his place, which was complied with, by an intimation from Lady Anne Hamilton to say that her ladyship was authorised to pay me all future demands of a pecuniary nature, and I went soon afterwards to reside entirely under her control.

After the death of Her Royal Highness the Princess Charlotte, persons of the first rank in society, and others belonging to the establishment, knowing that an inquiry had been instituted into the Queen's conduct, supposed it a very favourable opportunity to place Her Majesty upon the throne, and thereby establish themselves in her favour to promote their own views and interest in the state. An application was made by them to Sir Richard Croft, offering him *one hundred thousand pounds*, prompt payment, provided he would testify that Her Majesty Queen Charlotte had endeavoured to influence him to administer poison to the Princess Charlotte, in consequence of the abhorrence she felt towards her Royal Highness, from a supposition that she was the daughter of the late King, and not the daughter of his present Majesty. Upon Sir Richard Croft refusing this offer, it was alleged that he might

Digitized by Google

say he had discovered poison to have been given to Her Royal Highness by some other person *under the influence of her Majesty.* But, having expressed himself with *just indignation* at so infamous a proposal being made to him, or an attempt to substantiate a charge of *so serious a nature,* he received several anonymous letters, two of which he placed in my hands, (with some private papers of my own) the contents of which accused him of withholding *facts, as they represented them to be;* adding, that they would bring forward sufficient evidence to prove to the perfect satisfaction of the public, that *he was accessary to the death of the Princess by poison.* These circumstances, added to a series of misfortunes, preyed upon his mind so strongly, and just at the same time, an occurrence in the King's Bench, occasioned my writing to him at a time that I was under the impulse of strong irritation of mind and impetuosity of temper. This was a very short time previous to the illness of the Princess. Sir Richard did not pay immediate attention to what I required from him, but deferred it until after the deeease of Her Royal Highness. When he called upon me, and in the agony of mind (which

Digitized by Google

was prompted by the highest sense of feeling and honour,) he laid before me these facts already stated, said that I should hear fully from him very soon, and in a few days afterwards I received a letter from him, which I believe to have been the last he ever wrote, previous to his committing the fatal deed which terminated his existence.

A considerable time after I was much acquainted with their proceedings, or had any interference with the Queen's affairs, Sir William W——, in one of his calls upon me, produced several letters, shewing the strong efforts which had been made by many individuals of high respectability, and the enthusiasm that appeared so evident in the cause of her Majesty. Upon perusing those letters, I discovered that one of them was in *the same hand writing of the anonymous letters which had been written to Sir Richard Croft*, and were then in my possession. Upon my observing that I knew the hand writing, Sir William said, very likely, and asked me what was the subject of them. I replied, that they had been written to Sir Richard Croft; but I declined stating the contents, and requested he would permit me to keep the letter. He took it from me, and

Digitized by Google

observed, that it had been written to him in confidence. In a day or two afterwards, he again waited upon me, and expressed considerable anxiety to see the letters I had, as well as to be made acquainted with their contents. I declined both; he dined with me that day, and stated that several of the Queen's friends would call upon me in the evening. Accordingly, four persons did come, and by their advice and dictation, I wrote the letter alluded to in a former part of this narrative, to Her Majesty.

The Queen's friends had caught at this matter, and as I had her letters from Sir R. Croft, they thought that I might frighten the ministers by making them to believe that they were of importance to the Queen. This I discovered, after the threat which was held over the ministers, to be their motive, and they expected I should follow their plans, which were laid down for me.

The following morning I was arrested, and shortly afterwards my landlord was influenced to seize my goods and papers under execution, which I am convinced was a regular plan entered into for the purpose of obtaining those identical letters, and such other papers as were in my possession. I had also

Digitized by Google

six letters, which I conceived were of such consequence, that I always kept them in my reticule, sealed up in a small parcel; which, by that accidental circumstance, I retained in my possession, and had them with me when I rendered to the King's Bench. My keys I also used to keep in my reticule; and such was the severity of conduct in the officers who had arrested me, that they would not allow me to return to my room, or take any thing out of my drawers. In a few days after my being confined in the prison of the King's Bench, Captain Otway, then Paymaster of the 12th Dragoons, requested permission to call upon me. I returned his letter with indignation, and the following day Major F——, an acquaintance of mine, brought me the same letter, expressed how much Captain Otway felt hurt at my conduct, as it was his being well known to some friends of mine, that had occasioned his addressing me; and upon this explanation, I consented to his being introduced to me. Being on the same staircase, I often dined with a party who lived together, of which he was one. Captain Burke and a Baronet were very frequently of the party, and on a particular day that I was engaged replying to

Digitized by Google

some letters I had received from Lady Anne Hamilton, Mr. Knight, and some other persons, friends to the Queen, I was called in a very hurried manner to dinner by Captain Otway. I had only time to close my writing desk, and in the hurry I forgot my reticule. I immediately recollected having done so, and as soon as dinner was over, I went and found it *apparently as I had left it*. Before tea, I received a letter from Mr. Knight, and one enclosed in it from Lady Anne Hamilton, both requiring *immediate answers*. My seal was brought to seal them, and together with the wax was removed by Mr. M'Culloch, now a resident at Bath.

In leaving the room I had forgot that I had left my seal behind me, and the following morning I sent for it. But, notwithstanding every search that *then was, and since has* been made, it has never been recovered, nor have I had any information relative to it, except Mr. M'Culloch's having stated to my Solicitor, that if he was examined upon oath, he would testify as to his conviction of the person who had taken it. He did not acknowledge *this*, until I found that the packet in my reticule had been opened, *four of the letters taken out*, four sheets

Digitized by Google

of blank paper substituted for them, and the parcel sealed up as it had previously been *with my own seal*. I went very soon after this to reside in Lambeth Road, where many extraordinary occurrences took place. Among others, Captain Otway requested of me to interest myself for Captain De Burgh. I gave a letter for him to deliver to Lord Palmerston, having previously seen a statement of his case, which I was requested to forward to his Lordship. Captain De Burgh was to deliver it himself, and upon entering the room, he was interrogated by his Lordship as to how he became acquainted with me. His reply was, "by *Jasus*, I do not know her at all;" and this closed the interview.

Shortly afterwards, General G——— finding the door open, entered in breathless haste, saying that he had been in search of me for the last eighteen months. Some friends were to dine with me, and he joined the party. The following day, a strange gentleman requested to see me upon very urgent business. He was admitted, and gave his name as the Rev. Mr. Beaseley. He stated that he was

Digitized by Google

deputed by the Marquis of Hertford to request an interview with me that evening upon business of the utmost importance, and he would come in disguise, lest any of my servants might recognise him. I was quite at a loss to know what business his Lordship could have with me; but from the very urgent manner in which he made the application, I consented to see him, and directed a young girl in the house, when a gentleman came, to admit him without asking any questions. At the dusk of the evening he arrived, wrapped up in a military cloak and a travelling cap. Had I not seen him alight from his carriage, I should not have known who he was. Candles were on the table; I was about to light them, but he would not allow me to do so, saying his business was of very short duration, and that he did not wish any person should see him. He then addressed me, saying, no doubt you will not be surprised at my coming in this disguise, under present circumstances, as I am come to ascertain from you, what is the nature of the accusation the Queen's party have brought against me; and I also understand that you are one of my accusers. Not being

Digitized by Google

prepared for such a charge being made against me, I said that *I had* no accusation against him, that I was involved in the Queen's business, but if his object was to get information from me, any application to that effect was totally useless; and, if I had known that to have been his motive, I should have declined any interview upon the subject. He assured me that he had a more important object than that, and entered into conversation relative to many letters he had previously written to me, (the subject of which related only to myself,) his having spoken so particularly upon the subject of letters written three years prior to that time, led to a long discussion upon past occurrences. He requested of me to give up his letters; and not wishing to let him know that they were not in my possession, (as they were in the hands of Mr. Knight) I told him they were with my other papers, none of which I had then with me. His Lordship stated, that he had heard they were not in my hands, and wished particularly to be satisfied of it *from myself.* In the most pointed manner, he expressed his anxiety to see me again in a day or two; and requested that I would admit him with

Digitized by Google

the same privacy as I had done upon that occasion. Although I did not refuse, I had determined in my own mind, *that I would not* have another interview with him.

On that, or the following evening, being engaged with company, I was called out by a message, to say that the Earl of Ancram, now Marquis of Lothian, wished to speak to me. Upon seeing him, I requested to know his Lordship's business. He briefly stated, that he was requested by the Marquis of Londonderry to ascertain the nature of the papers, which I had held out as a threat against the ministers, prior to the proceedings being stopped, which had been carried on against the Queen. I replied, that being engaged in the affairs of her Majesty, I could not feel myself warranted in giving him any information upon that subject. He then alluded to former obligations that I was under to the Marquis; and also said, that motives of friendship towards his Lordship, should induce me to give every information in my power that he could require from me. I repeated what I have before stated; adding, that upon any other point I would willingly do so, but on that I should be silent.

Digitized by Google

Not having been previously acquainted with the Earl of Ancram, I demanded from his Lordship by what authority he had come to me, which I did in consequence of his entering upon a business of so private a nature. He answered, that if there was a necessity for any authority upon that subject, he could bring it, and would do so; but that he was at liberty to make me very liberal offers, if I would give him the papers, with such further information as he required. I expressed myself with some degree of indignation at such an offer being made to me. His Lordship then stated that he would bring a proper authority the following day, but I never saw him afterwards.

Shortly after this occurrence, General G——— came in a Royal carriage to my lodgings, about two hours before dinner. He wore the sort of cap like that which the Marquis of Hertford wore the night he came there incog. It did not strike me in any particular manner at the moment; but while sitting at dinner, I observed the very strong resemblance in the features, between him and the Marquis. Their figures were also very much alike: I thought no more of it, until some time after-

Digitized by Google

wards, the General made me an offer of his hand and fortune. The offer was very unexpected, the situation of my friends and the circumstances I was placed in would alone have caused me to refuse him. Matters went so far upon his part, that I stated the total impossibility of my thinking of marrying any person at that time. He then stated that he knew the Marquis of Hertford was the obstacle, and that he had an offer from very high authority of any situation he could point out; to which I replied, that, however I might regret the disappointment to him, I had given my final answer. To my very great surprise, he entered into the contents of several letters I had received from the Marquis; said he would call the Marquis to an account for his conduct, and that if I did not consent, it would oblige him to resort to measures that would place me fully in his power. These circumstances, together with many others, agitated me so much, that I wrote to the Queen and Lady Anne Hamilton, stating the extraordinary circumstances I had met with.

The uneasiness of mind I experienced, brought

Digitized by Google

on a violent fever, in which my life was despaired of; and her Majesty, upon hearing of my situation, sent Dr. Barry O'Meara once a day to attend me. Two other medical men were also sent, one by Lady Anne Hamilton, and the other by Mr. Knight. I continued extremely ill for nearly a month, and on the second day of my being in a convalescent state, I retired to bed about eight o'clock. A Quaker's family resided next door to me; they had some friends with them; and between twelve and one o'clock, a carriage stopped at the door. Upon opening it, several of the party came into the hall, surprised at who could be coming to them at so late an hour. Two or three persons entered the house: the Quaker demanded to know their business, they replied in a loud voice, "we want the lady up stairs." The Quaker's wife had gone to bed, and fearing they had some evil design towards her, the whole body used their utmost endeavours to prevent the assailants from proceeding up stairs; upon which they made use of very abusive language to the master of the house, to whose aid the watchmen and several gentlemen passing by, had just

Digitized by Google

then been called, and they returned to the carriage, evidently disappointed in their object.

The following day, General G—— called to pay me a visit. The family of the Quaker seeing the carriage, they declared the latter to be the one that had been at their house the night before, and the General as one of the party who had entered it. They were much exasperated at the treatment they had experienced, but my landlady pacified them by an assurance that her house was the one *they intended to come to*, and that I was their object. A short interview between the General and myself proved that the Quaker's family were correct, for he addressed me relative to the business of the night before, *charged me* with having previous intimation that he was coming, and that I had procured a number of persons to prevent him *from putting his plan into execution.*

I was totally ignorant as to what he meant—he would not give me credit for being so, accused me of hypocrisy, and left the house, saying, that as I was ill, he would not agitate my feelings then, but it should not end there. Immediately after his departure, I was acquainted by the family

Digitized by Google

in the house of what had occurred the night before. Previous to this, I had frequent invitations from Lady Anne Hamilton to go and reside with her, which I had as frequently refused; but Doctor O'Meara said my life was of too great consequence to the Queen, to run the chance of my meeting with any neglect or inattention; *that he was directed by Lady Anne to insist* upon my removal to her house, which I must be prepared to do in a few days—to this I had very strong objections, but found I had no other alternative than a compliance with her request.

About this time, a lady, calling herself the wife of Colonel Seymour, requested me to give her some letters which, *she said*, I had lately received from the Marquis of Hertford; it was evidently a pretext for obtaining an interview with me, as I had not received any letter from his Lordship; her object was clearly to ascertain if I had any information relative to her scheme.—In about twelve months afterwards, I identified this lady paying a visit to an exalted friend of Her Majesty's; and she has made an affidavit that

Digitized by Google

a person belonging to government had given a sum of money to the sub-nurse to keep out of the way, that she might not be present at the confinement of the Princess Charlotte, *as it was intended to poison her*, and that she afterwards ascertained from Mrs. Griffiths that her Royal Highness was poisoned—whether she was an assistant nurse or not, I cannot tell, but it was *the identical person who made an affidavit*, who called upon me and said she was the wife of Colonel Seymour.

Having declined any further transactions with Mr. Knight, it was arranged that all future payments should be made to me by Lady Anne Hamilton; but, shortly before I entered into this arrangement, I had determined in my own mind to discontinue *all* intercourse with Mr. Knight, in consequence of his detention of my papers.—He called upon me, and pledged himself in the most solemn manner, that he had my interest at heart, equally with that of Her Majesty. He then begged I would answer one question that he would put to me; he then asked me whether I was not the daughter of the Duke of ———, to which I replied in the negative, when he said that he did

Digitized by Google

not believe me, although Lady Anne had assured him that I was the daughter of the Duke of Devonshire. He then produced a letter from her Ladyship, in which it was stated that she knew me better than I knew myself, and could put me into complete possession of every circumstance relative to my family.

I had an object in ascertaining their views upon this point, on account of the unfair advantage that had been taken when some of my creditors became possessed of Mr. Foster's letters to me, while I resided at the hotel in Piccadilly. That gentleman had been appointed by Lady E—— to settle some pecuniary differences between her Ladyship and myself, and was brother to the late Duchess of Devonshire. At present, I shall only say, that I felt myself bound at a future day, to explain fully what will extricate the Duke of Devonshire from all unpleasant matters or reports that have arisen to him upon my account. Upon this subject, Mr. Knight wanted my concurrence to *procure a witness*, and that he could command one for me, if I chose to attempt to deprive the right owner of an exalted title and extensive

Digitized by Google

estates, which he would afford me every facility in his power to accomplish.

While meditating upon the plans I should pursue, the two following persons added to the embarrassment of my situation, and no doubt were employed to force me into the house, and under the complete dominion of Lady Anne Hamilton. When I apprised the people of the house of my intentions to quit them, (and if I had no other reason for doing so than Mr. Knight's having taken the place for me, I should have thought it fully sufficient) a reply was made to me, that a gentleman of the name of Ward wanted to come and lodge in the house, for the purpose of becoming acquainted with me; and that he had represented himself to be a particular friend of the King's. They consented to accommodate him, in consequence of the very liberal offers he had made, which was conditionally, that they were not to disclose his object to me; and he sent part of his wearing apparel to the house, among which were several suits of the Windsor uniform, in order to make it appear that his statement was correct. Dr. O'Meara called upon me soon afterwards, and I mentioned

Digitized by Google

the circumstance to him. The woman of the house brought the clothes for our inspection. He persuaded me that it was another attempt to carry me off, and filled my mind with so much apprehension, that I was the more readily induced to go to Lady Anne's house, *as a place of* SECURITY. I continued one night longer in the house, and about ten o'clock Mr. Ward arrived with his luggage. He desired that I should not inconvenience myself, and the following morning he requested to have an interview with me. He stated himself to be a great friend of His Majesty's; intimately acquainted with the Marquis of Hertford; had *dined frequently at Carlton Palace*, where he had heard many matters of importance relative to me, and had come there from a wish *to rescue me from the hands I was in*, recommending me to commit my papers, &c. &c. to his care. This, and other circumstances, induced me to leave the house immediately, as I was under very great apprehensions, in consequence of Mr. Ward's telling me that the Marquis of Hertford was of the party that came to take me away; which was also corroborated by Mr. Knight's information, and

Digitized by Google

I then wrote to Lady Anne Hamilton, requesting her Ladyship would send for me. That evening, Dr. Barry O'Meara was sent for me, and about two years afterwards, I clearly ascertained that this Mr. Ward *was a Solicitor*, had formerly resided at Henley; was one of the persons *actively employed* in the Queen's business, and had no pretensions whatever to any knowledge of Carlton Palace, or to wear the Windsor uniform.

The second person alluded to was Mr. M'Grath. He paid me several visits; stated himself to be high in confidence as a government agent, and gave me his card as such. I had no previous knowledge of him, except his having addressed me once in a public court. Upon one occasion, he came in a carriage belonging to a gentleman *much interested for the Queen*, and upon his finding that Mr. M'Grath visited me, he wrote to me in confidence, to say that although he professed himself to be a Government agent, *he was useful upon all occasions*. He particularly requested, that should he accompany Mr. M'Grath at any time, I should not appear to have any previous knowledge of him; and by doing so, I should

Digitized by Google

have an opportunity of seeing and hearing a great deal. One morning, Mr. M'Grath was sitting with me at my abode, when Captain de Burgh came to me from Mr. Knight. Seeing him in the room, he drew back; and upon inquiring the cause, he accused me of having the Marquis of Hertford with me. I tried to convince him of his mistake, but I could not do so. An affidavit to that effect *has been made (which is utterly false,)* and I now find it is among the papers that the Queen's party have to bring forward.

From the circumstances already stated between Lord Palmerston and Captain de Burgh, I wrote to the latter from Windsor, requesting that he would appoint a day to see me, and wait upon Mr. Knight, and demand my papers from him; and also to make him an offer of payment for whatever demand he might have against me while I was upon the Queen's establishment. Mr. Knight's reply was, that he would not give up the papers he had in his possession *belonging to me* for *Fifty Thousand Pounds*. Mr. Knight has asserted that De Burgh was sent by Lord Palmerston for my papers; but, whether in the different interviews that had taken place between them, or

Digitized by Google

that it was a plan agreed upon between them to give Mr. Knight an opportunity of making it appear that Mr. De Burgh was appointed by Lord Palmerston, on the part of the Government, to make Mr. Knight an offer of a considerable sum of money to give up my papers, I cannot tell. But it is very certain, that Lord Palmerston knew nothing of the matter, nor gave him any such authority. I afterwards found that Captain De Burgh had been brought over to their opinions; and he gave me to understand that I should be forced *to give the evidence they required* before the House of Commons.

Upon my leaving Lambeth Road, where I was in the Rules of the King's Bench, Mr. Knight became my security to the Marshal for the trifling sum upon which I was detained, until it was finally settled with Lady Anne; as notwithstanding Mr. Knight had received orders from the Queen to pay any debts for me, when he was appointed to act as my solicitor; still I refused to allow him to do so; and he was responsible for me until I thought proper to have it paid. He advised that it should not be settled for some days after my departure;

Digitized by Google

and before I was one week absent, he held out a threat to me, of being obliged again to render me to the Rules, unless I complied with their wishes. I instantly got up to proceed with him, which made him so much ashamed of his conduct, that he went away to pay it; and Lady Anne directed, that nothing further should be said upon a subject I had given such evident proofs of my determination to resist.

Upon my arrival at the lodgings taken for me by Lady Anne, Dr. O'Meara, her medical attendant, having accompanied me from Lambeth Road, I found it was intended I should reside within a few doors of her Ladyship, where every requisite and attendance would be provided for me. A person was also appointed to reside with me as a companion, who I afterwards found to be a Miss Lisle, deeply interested in the Queen's business, although she pretended to be otherwise, and was placed near me as a watch over my actions. She was faithful to Lady Anne, and very subservient to her Ladyship upon all occasions, and at all times ready to persecute or annoy me in any matter where Lady Anne did not think proper to be

Digitized by Google

seen in herself. Upon many material points I shall be silent, unless circumstances should oblige me to state some further matters of fact, as it is not my wish to expose the conduct of many individuals, beyond what the necessity of the case imperatively demands from me.

The circumstances which induced me to seek refuge in the Castle at Windsor, were as follows; About six months prior to the coronation, (at which time I was under the dominion of Lady Anne Hamilton,) incessant efforts were made by the Queen's party to influence my mind, that I might acquiesce in the plans laid down. Many of the leading characters assured me that all my endeavours to save the ministers would prove ineffectual, *for that in one fortnight not one of them should have a head upon their shoulders.* They produced me answers to letters that had been written to Scotland, Ireland, and different parts of England, appointing a particular day for a general insurrection. They considered me as inimical to their proceedings. I fortunately got an opportunity, and I went to Windsor with all possible dispatch, where I sought and obtained an asylum within the Castle as an

Digitized by Google

inmate in the family of Colonel Steel. I wrote from thence, stating that *I had informed his Majesty of their intentions:* but had not given up the names of the parties opposed to him and his ministers, and that I would not, *provided they relinquished their intentions.* That evening I was waited upon by two gentlemen from London. They came to assure me, that what was said was only intended to influence my mind. I expressed my conviction of the contrary, from what I had seen and heard, and having in a letter to her Majesty solicited my removal from the establishment, I was refused; but the reply stated that I should have Eight Hundred Pounds per Annum, live where I pleased, and that they confided in my honor *never to discover any of their secrets,* or give up their names: I did preserve inviolable secrecy, (even to the family I resided with) until I was upon the verge of eternity in White Cross Street Prison.

On the 4th Day of May last, owing to the *persecution* I experienced in consequence of my opposition to their views and objects, as well as having resisted, to the utmost of my power, the publication of documents *as authentic, which I knew to be other-*

Digitized by Google

wise, after the death of Her Majesty, as they told me, *that, after my decease*, they should be published in defiance of me, I then felt the necessity and justice, in the eyes of God and man, to make a communication of the leading particulars to the Earl of Liverpool, which I did through the medium of a lady, for the express purpose of preventing any incorrect statement obtaining credit—*when I should be no more.*

I must here thank Providence for having afforded me strength of mind and fortitude to pursue the determined line of conduct I have done; which, at that period, demanded my most serious consideration. My feelings were of a two-fold nature; in the first place, I was convinced that a direct exposure *of what I had been made acquainted with* would have placed me in the situation of a public prosecutor, and risk the lives of the prosecuted. On the other hand, I had to reproach myself with the probable consequences of any attempt being made to carry their schemes into effect, by which the ministers might have become the victims of that popular fury which pervaded this country at that time with such unexampled violence; I therefore resolved upon keeping the

Digitized by Google

Queen's party in awe of me, by the most positive assurances, that I would expose the whole of their proceedings; which, added to the secure place I had taken refuge in, (Windsor Castle) made me the continued object of their prosecution.

During my residence at Windsor, I came up to town, and was solicited by a lady of exalted rank to employ horses belonging to the same person that had supplied her. I had that day settled with the man, and determined not to employ him in future; but upon her Ladyship's solicitation I did so, and on my return to Windsor, that same day, some letters and papers I had were stolen out of the carriage. The woman of the inn was ready to prove that she saw one of the postillions take them into the tap-room. Not wishing to disturb the peace of the family I was with, I made an excuse to return to town for the purpose of accusing the lady of being privy to their being stolen. I employed my solicitor to bring forward the postillion, but from that period until the present time I have never recovered them. On my return to the Castle Inn at Windsor, it was clearly proved that they had been carried into the tap-room. In a few weeks afterwards, I was earnestly solicited by Lady

Digitized by Google

Anne Hamilton, and other friends of the Queen's, to come back to London. I did so, and took lodgings in Berkeley-street. All appearance of animosity towards me appeared to have ceased; but they still conversed upon the same subject, and finding that their efforts were ineffectual to bring me to their way of thinking, my arrest was dictated by her ladyship and Mr. Knight; they having stated to some of my creditors, that I had it fully in my power to accomplish the means of payment, *if I chose to make use of it*; meaning, thereby, that I should accept the offers that had been made to me.

The day previous to my being arrested, Mr. Knight sent to Lady Anne Hamilton, to say that from the part I had acted, by my flight to Windsor, and my subsequent conduct, I had forfeited all claim upon the Queen; I had completely deserted her cause, and that I still possessed what would place me in independence, *if I chose to avail myself of it*. I was arrested, and Mr. Knight sent to me by Mr. Skeet, of Berkeley-street, to say I had sufficient means of payment if I wished to settle my debts. I felt

Digitized by Google

no ordinary degree of indignation at this, as well as the offers I had rejected, as I was well aware of the object he had in view. While I was detained in the lock-up house, a gentleman called upon me, and offered me *Twenty Five Thousand Pounds*, provided I would not desert the Queen's cause, and fulfil the part that was required of me. This I also refused, and I sent for a habeas to remove me to the King's Bench, the day before Her Majesty was taken ill at the Theatre.

Shortly after the Queen was buried, it was announced to publish documents in the hands of her friends, but I communicated to them (on or about the 8th of Oct. 1821,) that if they attempted to do so, I would immediately acquaint the public with every part of it that I knew to be false. I also required, that the papers they held should be given up, or destroyed. An advertisement appeared shortly after, stating that the intention was relinquished; and I wrote through my Solicitor to the Queen's executors, as well as to Lady Anne Hamilton, Alderman Wood, and Mr. Knight, pledging myself, that if they published what was intended, I would follow it up to the last extremity,

Digitized by Google

and expose the whole party; in consequence of which an advertisement appeared from Mr. Vizard, stating that they had abandoned their intentions of publishing any thing by way of recrimination. After this, I was informed that different conversations of mine with Lady Anne Hamilton and Mr. Knight, had been taken down in writing, to bring forward as evidence against me, in the event of my interference; and that their grand object was to convince the world of the infamous crimes committed by His Majesty's Ministers, by shewing the necessity of turning them out of office, to bring in the friends of their own party.

While I was under the dominion of Lady Anne Hamilton, I was frequently obliged, at her special command, to copy different papers and letters, the purport of which I did not at that time comprehend. But I have since ascertained that they were intended to be made use of as documents to support the charges of recrimination.

Owing to the very great deception which had been practised towards me in regard to various papers, that the Queen's party had influenced me to copy, I had solemnly pledged myself that I

Digitized by Google

never would copy or intrust any one whoever, with a single letter or paper that I might have, as I found they had taken so unfair an advantage of me in every respect. Some papers relative to my affairs were very fortunately in the possession of Lord Palmerston, who was then not aware that I had any concern with the Queen's affairs. As soon as his Lordship heard that I was at all connected with the Queen's party, he sent them to me at Lambeth Road, a considerable time before I went to reside with Lady Anne Hamilton. Her Ladyship requested I would seal up any parcels or papers I might have; and I received a letter from her, in which she pledged herself that they should be returned whenever I wished it, and that the seals should never be broken without my authority.

I must here observe, that when some exalted friends of mine heard of my acquaintance with the Queen's party, I was questioned as to how I came to know them. I mentioned the deception practised upon me by Lady Perceval, whose character I considered as immaculate. Alas, the characters of many were soon fully developed to me; and as

Digitized by Google

I thought of nothing but how to get extricated from them, I offered to discharge all demands legal and pecuniary, to Mr. Knight; but every effort was in vain. I went to Lady Anne, whose intimacy with Mr. Knight, with the Princess Olive, Mr. Fitzstratherne, &c. &c. I was aware of, as so many faithful links of the same chain, and her Ladyship's intimacy with them left me no room to doubt that she was too well acquainted with their secrets to pretend ignorance. She urged me to give her a copy of the Queen's letter, which she knew I had, (although I frequently assured her I had not a copy of it.) Still daily and hourly I was applied to for it. I was for eight weeks with her under the name of Miss Weyland, and lived but a few doors from her ladyship, on purpose to be as much with her as possible. Indignant and exasperated as I was beyond all human forbearance, at the repeated solicitations upon matters which she was so fully acquainted with, I became resolved to take the earliest opportunity to separate myself entirely from her, and particularly on account of my finding that so many *secret duties* were required; *upon which occasions my inviolable*

Digitized by Google

secrecy was demanded from me, and I became determined to put an end to her repeated solicitations. I had repeatedly assured her that I had not the letter. Her Ladyship then urged me to give it to her from memory, and then asked me, *could I not forge?* Filled with indignation at such a request, and my feelings being overpowered, I left her without uttering a single observation.

The next day I took from my drawer four of her letters, and I copied extracts from them. These are still forthcoming, and are of a most dangerous tendency. They shew her Ladyship's own principles, and the sentiments she professed. I inclosed them without a date or without a name. My letter was as follows: "Lady Anne, I have not talent to forge, but I herewith inclose you enough at present. You and I shall now part, since I cannot without being constantly exposed to all that I should shun, continue your acquaintance. You declare that you have sacrificed every thing to the Queen; even life itself you disregard. I have acted upon the same plan which you laid down for me. My life, in a case of truth and honour, I would sacrifice at any minute, to extricate Her

Digitized by Google

Majesty. But, since my most sacred and solemn declarations and determinations are wholly disregarded by you, now we part." Seeing her own private feelings and principles laid before her, I was determined to be no longer silent, and this seemed to be the only effectual means of bringing her to a recollection of the situation she was placed in, as it caused her to request I would destroy her letters, particularly those, the contents of which were always present in her mind. I gave her Ladyship, at the same time, a sealed packet, saying, you have made me promise, Lady Anne, and you have refused to absolve me from that promise, *(which was extorted)* I keep my word, and now farewell for ever. My dear, she replied, any thing in the world; but to part, we must not, we cannot. We are both too deeply interested in the same cause; and she tried to assume a composed manner. She saw indignation pictured in my countenance; still from her friendly manner, I could not separate from her. She expressed a hope that I had burned all her letters. My seal had been stolen, the seals of the packet opened, and sealed again. It contained the whole of her Ladyship's letters,

Digitized by Google

(24 excepted.) They were about 50 in number. I sent that morning to every individual their letters, lest any others should be perverted, and fall into improper hands. I gave Lady Anne only her own; and by this she saw the contempt and disapprobation I felt for her whole conduct, as well as that of the Queen's friends. She did all that was possible to prevent my discovering the violence of her rage, and pretending the greatest friendship, clung to me, as wishing to be upon the best terms with me. In short, I could not get away from her Ladyship and her confidante, Miss Lisle. Mr. Knight was consulted with regard to my conduct to Lady Anne, and they laid a premeditated plan to be revenged upon me. On one occasion, I was amused by some friends of the Queen's, with a number of caricatures, and different things of a political nature; and they then laid before me the very extracts of her own letters, which she knew I gave her in contempt. Upon my refusing to write them, she said, you must indeed, it is only for my own satisfaction. Lady Anne, I said, you cannot want them, either to study, or for explanation; and since you still detain me, it

Digitized by Google

fully shews your sentiments, and we must part. Do write it, she said, more clear. I will write them, or any thing you wish, Lady Anne; but recollect, it is my own hand-writing; therefore, if any use is made of it, I shall expose it. It is, indeed, only for my own perusal; I only wish, if it would answer, to give it to the Queen; it will afford me an opportunity of mentioning something I wish to her. I wrote as she bade me, and when I had finished, add these lines, she said, my dear; do you know if they allude to the Princess Charlotte, as it appears to me they seem to apply to her? Do you know, she said, if Dr. Croft ever told old Charlotte your destiny? I do not know, indeed, Lady Anne. Because I think it applies to you, and I am sure your seal would effectually support my opinion, which I shall shortly more fully give you. Since you refuse other things, there is one which you can do, if you will; copy those lines, she said. What, with yours, Lady Anne? Yes, it is a memorandum I want to look over.

I afterwards recollected what I had written was in language quite familiar to me; but how, or

Digitized by Google

where, I was at a loss to ascertain. It was the conclusion of the letter I had translated two months prior to this time, for the two Foreigners, and the English gentleman who had called upon me for that purpose, by the Queen's authority, and was to the following effect:—

"Convinced you are to be depended upon in every thing; you have sworn upon the cross of an unhappy child, whose destiny interests; by stronger ties you are bound; be then faithful unto death, and Fifty Thousand Pounds, and all the honors you require, shall be yours, from the hand of

CHARLES RICHARDS."

Finding that I could not separate from Lady Anne, I was obliged to reconcile myself to it. It will be seen in the foregoing document, that, when I translated the paper alluded to for the two Foreigners, I was only permitted to put the initials C.——R.———and my surprize was very great afterwards, at seeing an affidavit which had been made in Germany, with the initials filled up Charlotte Regina, Queen of England, purporting to be a letter of her Majesty to Sir Richard Croft, which letter is in the hands of Mr. Knight,

Digitized by Google

and is a forgery, evidently committed by the same persons who forged his late Majesty's signature to the documents brought forward by the self-created Princess Olive of Cumberland.

On the 28th of February, 1825, I was much surprized to find that the document I had copied, signed C.——R.——containing the last lines only, was among other papers to be given as authentic, to the friends of the Catholic body. The threat made use of to me a few days afterwards, was that the cross on the seal particularly alluded to me; and if I thought proper to confess the authenticity of that document, I should be well rewarded; but, if I did not, the worst of consequences would arise to me. I am totally ignorant of the object they had in view, or what could be meant by the allusion towards myself individually. The person who holds this paper was the bearer of a new seal, on which there is a cross and a ducal coronet, with the motto—"Be thou faithful unto death:" it was a gift from an exalted individual, and is, I suppose, given to me in lieu of the one that had been stolen, with which my papers were sealed before they were

Digitized by Google

opened, and sealed again after they were read. As I had never used a similar seal from the time it was taken away, I presume it was replaced for the purpose of answering some concealed motive, as I could never suppose it to apply to myself. The secret history of this seal was often sought to be revealed; but I have never confided it to any of them. At the time I sent to Lady Anne the sentiments contained in her own letters, I was actuated by the highest sense of honor, and a just indignation at the various acts of duplicity exercised towards me, which made me resolve in my own mind that I would no longer continue to be their dupe, but separate myself from her Ladyship by any means in my power. After returning her letters, and since the death of the Queen, I have never written to her; and, by concealing the many occurrences and acts with which I became acquainted, I should only afford them an opportunity of deceiving the public, by allowing false documents to answer the private views of party; and had I not requested an individual who holds some of them, not to do so, he would, ere now, have

Digitized by Google

placed them in the hands of some of the leading Catholics, which, from their tendency, might influence and exasperate the disappointed; the consequences of which might be serious; and many persons would probably credit them from the appearance of truth they might have; as well as its being the object of the disaffected to impress falsehoods upon the minds of the ignorant.

During these occurrences, Sir W—— W—— expressed the greatest anxiety to see me. The agitation of his mind evinced the strongest feelings of distress, and he briefly stated to me the most incontrovertible proofs of the manner in which the forgeries were committed. He afterwards acquainted me at Windsor of the manner in which the seals were obtained to put on the letters, and entreated me to shield his name from the iniquitous schemes in which he had been made a tool. I have hitherto kept this perfectly secret, but I cannot now withhold it; in justice to myself, further concealment would be criminal upon my part, and he is but one of the many whom they have made tools of in the same cause.

Digitized by Google

As soon as Sir W—— W——, who was, of all the party, perhaps, the most violent, discovered the whole business, he became excessively alarmed. He found that the Queen had lent herself to the forgeries, and that, from the time the letters to be copied had been placed in his hands, Her Majesty assured him that she always kept the Queen Charlotte's letter in her bosom, and that she would never use it till the worst should happen. Her Majesty also assured him that the letter was given up by Sir Richard Croft, as an act of justice to the Princess of Wales; that the person to whom he gave it, had placed it immediately in the hands of Her Royal Highness the Princess Charlotte; that her Royal Highness had disclosed the horrid secret to the Prince of *Saxe Cobourg*; that his Royal Highness seemed to discredit it, but had advised her to keep the letter and when necessary, it should be given to the Princess of Wales; that Her Royal Highness had taken a copy of the letter which she kept, and had sent the original to her mother; and that, immediately after the death of Her Royal Highness, the Prince sought for the letter, but it

Digitized by Google

was not to be found; and that Her Royal Highness, immediately before her death, charged Simms to discover this horrid secret; and that he admitted Mr. H. between twelve and one at night, who took an authentic copy which accorded with the original with which Her Majesty had entrusted Sir W—— W——. But that gentleman, when he ascertained from me, and from another quarter, where they were not aware of his acquaintance with me, that I was fixed on as the person who was to give great support; he knew the origin of my support, as to *that* originated with himself. Suspicion then glanced upon his mind—for weeks he left nothing undone, to fathom the whole; and upon being fully satisfied, he then opened his mind to me, and entreated, that, since he had been made such an instrument of, I would let the matter rest so long as the Queen lived; otherwise, he said, they would be responsible with their heads. As soon as I ascertained this, I was satisfied that I could not withdraw. One letter that had been laid before me, stated that the Queen had my papers; another that they were in the iron chest of a banker; a third, that Mr. Knight

Digitized by Google

had them, and that Fifty Thousand Pounds would not induce him to give them up; and a fourth, that they were in the hands of a *female friend.* In short, I found that their politics admitted of every thing upon their part, (to answer their own purposes) wholly divested of truth and honor; and I determined to act upon and imitate their own principles; and whatever they asked me to do, I was determined to mislead them, and whatever I wrote, I did it for the same purpose, as may be seen by my own writing; and, if they call or force me before the House, I am pledged in the eyes of Providence, to bring the whole to light before that House, or any other Tribunal; and since they seem to rely upon my honor, because I was, as it were, in the Queen's interest, and spending her money, I shall fulfil my duty as that honor requires.

I resolved, that, if they pursued the means proposed, namely, of threatening the King and his ministers, by making it appear that the Queen possessed such a document, before I should die, to discover this horrid secret, and bring it to light before the Public. I knew that great prejudice existed in the mind of Lady Anne Hamilton against

Digitized by Google

Mr. Brougham, and I was determined as Lady Anne had stated that Mr. Brougham had advised the Queen not to deliver up my papers, to seek an interview with that gentleman, and he briefly informed me, that when Mr. Knight wished him to possess them, he advised him, as Alderman Wood was the person most concerned in the matter, that he had better keep them: that he, Mr. Brougham, did not wish to have any concern with them.

I knew that the Alderman had Mrs. Mayne's affidavit, and there were no less in Knight's book than ninety names of the witnesses amongst them. When that book was forgotten in my room, I found my own name inrolled, and a guinea charged for every attendance. This accounted why even money to pay my lodgings was never given into my hands least I should spend it freely; but, as they said, the greater the demands my landlady made the better, as the bill was put to the Queen's account. I felt no ordinary indignation at this, and saw that the one half of these persons were attended on perhaps only for that purpose. Mr. Knight had been for years previous, Alderman Wood's attorney.

Digitized by Google

I wrote to Dr. Lushington, after having called on Mr. Vizard. The latter knew of the papers but had them not. It was necessary I should see and ascertain who were concerned in this matter. Dr. Lushington, I found, knew nothing of the affair.

I afterwards pledged myself, in my second call upon Mr. Vizard, that I would expose the whole business. He then seemed to consider the papers of no import, though it was he who had prepared Mrs. Mayne's affidavit. There the matter rested; till after my arrest and the death of the Queen, which followed in ten days. Dr. Lushington being executor, and the only man worthy to be noticed, I felt quite certain that every thing must have fallen into his hands. I then applied to him for the papers; for although Mr. Knight said he would not take Fifty Thousand Pounds, I was positively assured that they were in the hands of the Queen. I felt persuaded of this, nor could I for a moment doubt it. Finding that the Doctor still had no knowledge of them, and that he evinced the most gentlemanly conduct, and engaged to ascertain whether Mr. Wild or Mr. Wood had them; but, as I knew the

Digitized by Google

sentiments and disposition which both shewed, from the part I had acted, I doubted his being able to get them out of their hands. As I concluded that he was too honest a man to be led then into the matter of which he seemed ignorant, I acquainted him by my letters from the King's Bench, that, although I had allowed them to retain them, and that I myself at one time believed them authentic, and therefore had held them up, not only as a threat, but had injured myself in every respect by them, I was determined to have them destroyed; but, after many civil letters from the Doctor, on a sudden, from the representations of Messrs. Wood, Wild, and Knight, who knowing, as I conclude, that he was in the dark, the Doctor cut the matter short, by stating, that if I had any legal claims against Her Majesty's estate, I was to send them to Mr. Vizard to be examined with the rest. Out of one year's salary, at the rate of 800*l.* per annum, which it was agreed I should have been paid, I received, or was paid on my account by Mr. Knight, as he stated, about three hundred and thirty pounds, and by Lady Anne Hamilton one hundred and five pounds; and there-

Digitized by Google

fore I considered the balance of eight hundred justly due to me, and part of which was owing to trades-people, to whom Mr. Knight and Lady Anne Hamilton had made themselves responsible. In a few weeks after, I sent in the said claim which I knew they would never pay; but, as Dr. Lushington seemed willing to discharge any just demands, and did not seem to enter into their revenge, it was on him that I relied. I sent it in; but shortly after appeared a letter in the public papers, announcing the intended publication of all the documents collected in the intended recrimination, as already stated in the foregoing pages, about the middle of October, 1821, which I opposed; and the next week appeared a letter from Mr. Vizard stating that the intention was relinquished. I declined asking for the balance due to me, and shortly after it appeared that Mr. Knight pretended the Queen did not pay him; though it was by Her Majesty's authority that he was appointed my solicitor, which gave him any power over me from the manner in which he possessed himself of my papers, which he kept in her name, and by her sanction. Lady Anne in disap-

Digitized by Google

pointed revenge, followed or first set the example; and whether it was their plan to divide the sum between them, upon which they made a pretext of holding my papers till paid, is best known to themselves; but, finding that I escaped the death intended for me at White Cross Prison, they were cruelly disappointed. I was the only one being who could bring those facts to light.

I have in a former part stated that I was influenced to copy and write various papers, letters, and statements. There was one which I have heard is supposed to be addressed to a female friend, and that female not Lady Anne Hamilton as will appear. But I never addressed any such statement; and like the supposed confession of the Countess of Jersey, it was first written by Lady Anne Hamilton, and had I been made away with, as intended, at White Cross Prison, it would have been given to the world as the confession of Miss Cary. Extract of a letter from Lady Anne Hamilton to Miss Cary, *in allusion to the female friend*:—"Your papers are with my own, *sure* with a *female* friend, *who knows not their import*, but believes they relate to my *father's will*, in which she can have

Digitized by Google

no concern, nor inducement to detain them. Once more adieu!

April 23, 1821.

N.B. The letter of which the above is an extract is *signed*

M. A. Longley.

the name adopted by her Ladyship in some of her correspondence with me.

The statement which was laid before me prior to my going to Windsor, is that which I was entrusted to write by Lady Anne Hamilton; she wished it for a particular purpose, which I shall here omit. I refused to write it. I found among these things which I was writing daily, one sheet at a time was laid before me, and various other matters were given to prevent any particular attention to one point. I was afterwards informed that in one week, by a sheet at a time, I had written a full statement; and that at the bottom of the last sheet I had written, I was directed to put my name. I was then told that I had merely copied a memorandum. But some time after I was interrogated upon different parts whether I ever heard this or that; and after many such questions had

Digitized by Google

surprized me, I insisted on knowing from Mr. Champion, who was chief manager for Mr. Knight, what the object of the writing meant. He informed me that it was intended to compel me to give evidence before the House in favour of the Queen; and that a similar statement was in the possession of Lady Perceval. Rage and indignation got the better of me. I wrote to Mr. Knight expressing all the indignation human nature could feel, and which letter is answered thus by Mr. Champion. Copy of Mr. Champion's note:——"J. Champion presents his compliments to Miss Cary, and begs to inform her Mr. Knight will wait upon her to-morrow morning; unavoidable business having prevented his doing so this evening. J. C. regrets having incurred Miss Cary's displeasure, but flatters himself Miss C. would find an apology for the conduct he unwillingly pursued in the delicacy of his situation. J. C. is, however, happy to be relieved from the necessity of entering further upon the subject of Miss C.'s letter, at present, as Mr. Knight will fully explain himself to-morrow; and will only add that he has been most anxious to pay every regard to the feelings of Miss Cary.

Digitized by Google

consistent with a due sense of the duty imposed upon him,

Basinghall Street, 8 o'clock Tuesday Evening, 1820.

For this and the various other reasons already stated, and while I believed the documents real which were placed in my hands, I represented them as such, with confidence, as well as by a threat over the ministers. But, when I discovered the infamy of them, I was determined to lay before the world all that I have ever written and done; and in whatsoever I have done which may merit reproof, I shall not attempt to shield myself from it.

I shall confine myself to a few extracts from the letters of Lady Anne Hamilton, shewing the assurances which the Queen held up to me even by Lady Anne Hamilton herself. Extract of a letter of four pages: "Imitate your Royal Mistress, be patient, and remember my words, all will go well with you."

It shews how far Lady Anne Hamilton seemed to take an interest in me, but while she appeared to do so, she was only accomplishing her purposes,

Digitized by Google

and making an instrument of me.—I wrote her an account of what passed at Lambeth, and shall here give another extract of her letter, the contents of which alarmed me, as much as the representations of the gentleman in the cap and carriage, who assumed the character of the Marquis of Hertford. It is these sentiments of unequalled interest in my welfare which Lady Anne Hamilton displayed in all her writings, which were sufficient to mislead the firmest mind; but with regard to what related to others, or where the justice due to them demanded consideration, on those points, I was unshaken; but as far as related to myself, all my considerations gave way when justice to others was a part.—Of the extraordinary offer of General G——, in Lambeth Road, I immediately gave Lady Anne Hamilton an account, and shall only add here one extract of her letter in reply: "As to marrying any one, I am quite sure you should not at present do it; the moment you resign your liberty to another, that other may carry you abroad and shut you up for life, and you have no redress. For God's sake let nothing persuade you to do it." Another extract as follows: "With

Digitized by Google

regard to the papers you ask for, they may be unsafe in your hands, and if those her Majesty has are of equal importance, they are not safe in your hands: how then can I ask for them? I myself would not keep them, they ought to be lodged in the iron chest of a banker; I would not even let him know what they are. My dear Miss Cary, you are younger than I am, and cannot have had so much experience; however, I have written to Knight about them, and hope he will call upon you and satisfy your mind upon the subject, as well as others; as you may not be aware of the advantage that may be taken of your feelings. Now, for example, the gentleman and his last communication I would not answer that he was not employed."

This is in allusion to the character who personated the Marquis of Hertford: these are mere extracts from letters of four, five, and six pages. The representations they contain were intended to intimidate and operate on my mind; they were sufficient to do so, at a time when I laboured under every apprehension of lasting confinement in a madhouse; and trembled to think how I should escape the dreadful plot prepared for me. As it was their

Digitized by Google

intention when they had secured me, to make it appear that the Marquis of Hertford had conveyed me off, as the Queen's party state among the points of their recrimination, that he hurried off the sub-nurse. I have in many parts of my writing stated, that I had not seen nor held any intercourse with the Marquis from an early period: but the manner in which he had been personated, the various schemes combined to bring every point to a colouring, left me doubtful; for I had certainly believed that it was the Marquis who sought the interview with me, until the first suspicion led to discovery, as the party contrived every thing with such effect. The carriage in Lambeth road, &c. all combined, and every occasion was sought by the Queen's party to magnify my fears, rather than diminish them, till by the force of such operations, I was glad to seek tranquillity under the care of Lady Anne Hamiliton, whose repeated offers till then I had refused.

I was enraged, however, at the idea of their detention of the papers, which as so many had been copied by me under their influence, I wished them destroyed:

Digitized by Google

and one day upon the refusal of all the party, to return them, I pledged myself that I would burn them the first instant I could put my hands upon them. In the next letter Lady Anne Hamilton reproved me, and then advised—" The hour, she said, you burn papers you destroy your arms of defence, keep them, therefore, safe like the sword in the scabbard." To this I owe the preservation of all important letters and documents.—Fourth extract: " You have suffered much to serve the Queen, much more must you suffer to serve her effectually; but when I hear you say that you have rendered her no service, there lies the mistake; you have been of the greatest service, but you have much more in your power still. Your papers, in proper hands, may essentially serve her; but in yours, they might be obtained from you, and turned against *her* without your meaning it.

Another extract: " In serving an injured woman who claims her right, you are doing an act of justice and generosity; therefore don't be discouraged, and remember my words, you shall be well rewarded. Is there no other reward? But, although

Digitized by Google

I have the greatest confidence in you, I shall say no more, but always yours. A. H.

This letter with two of Mr. Knight's, two of Mr. Champion's, two of Dr. Barry O'Meara's, and several of Lady Anne Hamilton's, are in the hands of the Earl of Liverpool, since the time it was intended to have put me to death in White Cross Street Prison, ; for which there could be but one object, namely :—as I was the only living witness who felt inclined to do justice to others, there was but one means to be adopted, lest, at some future day, I should bring it to light. I avoided doing so, till, on the verge of eternity, Mrs. M. conveyed the papers and a developement of the plot laid down to the Earl of Liverpool, as I knew it was intended that on some future day they would be substantiated to the world.

I have also transmitted to the Earl of Liverpool a letter in the hand writing of a gentleman, which was written by the same person who wrote one which was shewn to his Lordship, in January last, (which he represented to have been written by the late Sir Richard Croft) the writer of this is still

Digitized by Google

living. And I subsequently forwarded the letter of a nobleman to me, which particularly alludes to a medical man now alive. It is of a secret and rather important nature to me; but relates to myself alone, and is in the nobleman's *own hand writing*, although not signed by him, which was his frequent practice in his letters to me. The friends of the Queen have got this letter, and have thought proper to say that it was written by the Marquis of Hertford to Sir Richard Croft. This letter was read to the Earl of Liverpool, as an important document which they build upon as authentic.

The copy produced was taken from Lady Anne Hamilton's hand-writing. The original, they could not produce, as it would at once have shewn how much this business has been misrepresented. Neither the Marquis of Hertford nor Sir Richard Croft, had any thing to do with the letter alluded to. It was read to me by a person who *says* he holds many other important documents. Upon my enquiring how he became possessed of these documents, he says, " That two years since, they were placed in his care by a gentleman, who charged him not to break the seal until that day two years,

Digitized by Google

at twelve o'clock; adding, when I shall be no more." Upon my being informed of it, I immediately concluded this was intended for me, as I am the only person to whom that could allude. And the attempt in White Cross Street Prison, I have no doubt was to remove the only obstacle they had, who could prevent the accomplishment of their views and objects.

The sequel of the circumstances relative to the Marquis of Hertford, and some other documents, I have transmitted to the Earl of Liverpool. They relate to myself, and were principally the result of a conversation between the Marquis and Mr. Beasley, which I imparted to Lady Anne Hamilton; as under the semblance of friendship she drew from me many secrets, even of the most frivolous nature. I did not mention Mr. Beasley's name; but the conversation has been stated by them to have taken place between the Marquis and Sir Richard Croft; was communicated by Lady Anne Hamilton to Mr. Knight, and I understand has been taken down in writing, as a matter of importance to their views and interests.

A conspiracy was entered into against the Earl

Digitized by Google

of Liverpool, and some other members of the administration, of which I have a knowledge, as having seen it in the black book. It was confided to me by a professional gentleman, who had the whole arrangement of it, in the event of articles of recrimination being resorted to; and he of course was in full possession of the intentions of the party.

I have transmitted to be annexed to my former statement in the document forwarded the 12th instant, the minute account of an occurrence which I consider of more importance than heretofore related. Upon one occasion the commands of the Queen were communicated to me, desiring that I would render all the assistance in my power to explain in the most particular manner, the nature of certain papers to two Foreigners, who would call upon me the following day; and at the same time directing that I should have dinner prepared at my own residence for a party consisting of persons of high rank, who were particular friends of the Queen. It was at the same time intimated to me, that I might expect a visit from Her Majesty herself, in the evening, who would come in a private carriage to prevent publicity. The

Digitized by Google

next morning, the two Foreigners came, attended by an English gentleman. Two papers were laid before me; the cause assigned for which was, my knowledge of the foreign languages, and the great confidence which the Queen reposed in me, for one of the Foreigners spoke a little Italian, and read them. My instructions were to translate them into Italian, and then to make a perfect copy in the English Language. The paper was signed, "Charles Richards." I had previously made up my mind to avoid copying any papers; yet, from the name and manner in which the duty was required from me, I could not refuse. I devoted several hours to this business, and one of the Foreigners took copies in English, as well as the originals, saying that the Queen required them all. They did not permit me to sign the name in full, but only "Ch—— R.——" which were the initials of the name. Eight months afterwards, the solicitor who disclosed to me the whole of their intentions, produced the paper which I had copied, and the initials *filled up with a different name*. The importance of these documents I shall here omit; suffice it to say, that

Digitized by Google

they are of greater consequence than any papers they hold; as they have got affidavits to prove that the translation was made in Germany, which I saw and knew to be the identical papers that had been through my hands. The affidavits were also sworn in Germany.

Having declined to act in any way to aid or abet their proceedings, I was applied to, requesting that I would delegate my acting powers to a person who would take upon herself to make affidavits as to the authenticity and facts of every matter they might consider of importance to their objects, *under the sanction of my name.* That I should reside with confidential friends of the Queen, where no trace of me should be known, and that when her Majesty had recovered her rights, I should be at liberty to make public any thing I had done to aid and assist her. *This I refused,* and I afterwards discovered that it was intended to have conveyed me to a mad-house, (of which I had the most decided proofs) under the pretext that I was going to reside with the friends of Her Majesty. It then also appeared that the party who wanted to take me away from Lambeth Road were employed for

Digitized by Google

this purpose; and that the Marquis of Hertford *was to be accused* of having taken me away.

About this time, I was requested by Lady Anne Hamilton, upon different occasions, to write letters addressed to herself. These identical letters are now held out as a threat against me, in the event of my publishing the occurrences of that period. They were obtained from me under the pretence of adding to her influence with Her Majesty, who she observed was very distant to her; but delighted with any thing that originated with me.

As a proof of the manner into which I had been formerly entrapped to write letters, one was very recently sent to me, which I was requested to write to His Majesty. Instead of doing so, I forwarded it to the Earl of Liverpool, in the hand-writing of the individual who had meditated this scheme.

The Princess Olive, as she is called, has blended the name of the Duke of Kent so much with her own, that it has been difficult perhaps to separate them. But I can prove by living evidence, that His Royal Highness never wrote them, nor was Lord Warwick privy to the forgeries of her claims. The attestations pretended to have been written

Digitized by Google

by the Duke of Kent, never appeared till after his Royal Highness's death. There is also a living evidence to prove the writing of the bond of 15,000l. which the pretended Princess says was bequeathed to her by the late King. Yet so well were these forgeries executed, that Dr. Lushington pleaded her cause in Doctor's Commons in justification of her rights.

This woman pretended that His late Majesty King George the Third had been married to a Quaker some years previous to his marriage with Queen Charlotte, and produced documents to prove it; but unfortunately for her case, the certificate of the marriage of this identical Quaker with a man of the name of Axford, taken from the Register of Keith Chapel, Curzon-street, May Fair, gave a complete contradiction to this horrid charge; it was sent by a gentleman to the Duke of York.

In the month of March, 1822, Mrs. Serres, the *soi-disante* Princess Olive, laid an Impeachment of High Treason against Mr. Knight at the Secretary of State's Office for the Home Department, for having declared that the Princess Charlotte was

Digitized by Google

poisoned, and that he had proof to that effect in his possession. This was done, as she declared, to procure Mr. Knight honours and a large sum of money for his silence, or to bring the matter to an investigation, when they hoped to have been able to have substantiated this horrid fabrication. How far these two persons understood each other, I shall leave for the discrimination of the public, as Mr. Knight had assisted this woman in her cause with more than 1000*l.* besides all her large legal expences. The forged documents of this female impostor are best exposed by the certificate of the Quaker's marriage, of December 11, 1753, at Keith Chapel, to Isaac Axford, which is now in the hands of the Royal Family. It is a direct proof against the possibility of the King having legally married a woman in 1759, who was previously married in 1753, and was still alive.

A solicitor who undertook Olive's cause before she was to go to the Insolvent Court, subpœnaed the Earl of Liverpool, Lord Sidmouth, and others, to ascertain His late Majesty's hand writing. Upon informing her of this, she exclaimed against him as having sold her to the Government, and with-

Digitized by Google

drew her papers; and in order to prevent the fictitious bequest from being placed in other hands, and the exposure of the forgery being made known, she lodged it in Doctor's Commons.

The body of this bequest was written by a person well known, and can be proved to be so by a living evidence, who is ready to come forward at any time; but let the daughter of Mrs. Serres be produced, she who constantly resided with her mother, who declared in the presence of the most respectable persons, that all her papers are forgeries, executed by her mother, and who threatened her with an exposure, by laying the matter before Lord Sidmouth, when he was Secretary of State for the Home Department.—I here add the sequel of what was alluded to in the former document, relative to the Marquis of Hertford, and the further conduct of Mrs. Freeman to me.

However contrary it may be to my feelings and inclination, to relate the particulars of a subject which is entirely of a private nature, yet I feel it incumbent upon me to do so, in consequence of the advantage that has been taken by those whose views I disappointed, exclusive of many other

Digitized by Google

occurrences which have exposed me to much unpleasantness. These combined with the circumstances of my being in debt, and the name I bear, have been productive of the most serious consequences to me. Before I left school, characters of my name were known, and publicly talked of in the world. And about two years since, a lady of the same name was criminally prosecuted. I was then advised to state by advertisement, that it had no reference to me; but I declined doing so, on account of the objection I have always had to bring myself into public notice. But, since my refusal to coincide with the opinions, and to forward the views and objects of the Queen's party, I have been persecuted in every way that cruelty and oppression could point out.

It will be seen by my letter of the 7th of Sept. in The Morning Post, that with a mind of feeling and delicacy, and conscious of rectitude of conduct, I was convinced that I had given no cause for the injustice I had so long and so undeservedly experienced. And this conviction alone supported me through a long series of misfortunes.

From my earliest age, I was instructed to follow

Digitized by Google

the paths of truth and virtue, though fated to witness much of the depravity of the age. Yet the first principles instilled into me in my youth, never permitted me to follow a bad example, or deserted me in the height of prosperity, or in the depth of adversity.—Imprudence in money matters has been my only error. I feel conscious that I am to blame in that respect; and the only excuse I can offer, was, the temptations which the society I was in, had placed before me. Young and inexperienced as I was at the time, I was introduced into the fashionable world. Buoyed up with the confident expectations that I should be at all times certain of an ample independence to supply my wants, they were, however, most unexpectedly cut off from me, in a manner that ere long will be fully explained to the public at large; but the fullest conviction resting upon my mind, that a public sacrifice of feeling is preferable to the painful, and I may say, almost insupportable agony of mind, which numerous instances of misfortune have obliged me to submit to in silence, these have at length enabled me to assume sufficient courage to bring forward my case to the world.

Digitized by Google

I will neither boast of my folly, nor conceal my errors, but leave others to judge of me as I am.

The circumstances relative to the Marquis of Hertford were as follows:—I went for a short time to reside with a friend in Grosvenor Place, next door to Miss Craven. The Marquis, (then Lord Yarmouth) often saw me walking with some young ladies in front of the house; but I cannot do him the injustice to suppose that (whatever his character may be) he was privy to the means by which I afterwards became acquainted with him. Among some other ladies of my acquaintance, there was a Mrs. Freeman, who stood very high in the estimation of the lady under whose roof I had been, and from that cause, she frequently accompanied the young ladies out to walk without a governess, and often obtained for them a few hours recreation. Mrs. Freeman was very generally esteemed, and often selected me for an extensive walk; sometimes from thence through Chesterfield Gate, down through Seymour Place, and the Green Park. The Marquis of Hertford I did not then know by sight. But after I was acquainted with him, I recollected that he had often met us in those walks.—After

Digitized by Google

many months acquaintance with Mrs. Freeman (who had a son very young in the navy,) she stated to me how much distressed she was to equip him: and required from me the utmost secrecy, before she would acquaint me that he was appointed to a ship. She knew I had not the means to assist her without the knowledge of my friends, and that *the only resource* she had, was for me to write a letter to the Marquis, of which she laid the copy before me. This I declined, but at length she persuaded me to do so. I made the request, and the Marquis complied with it. A correspondence took place in consequence of this; and he frequently requested my acceptance of tickets for the play, and invitations of various kinds; but not being allowed to go without a governess, I could not accept his offers; until one day, Mrs. Freeman persuaded me, under the pretence of going to dine with a lady of rank, to accompany her without any other attendant, which I was permitted to do. A carriage was waiting in Grosvenor Place; the Marquis was in it. She put me into the carriage with him; left us together; and he ordered the coachman to proceed to Park Lane. Before I could make any enquiry as to

Digitized by Google

where I was, I found myself passing through a private gate to a splendid house. Dinner was ready for a party, and the most correct conduct was observed towards me. I felt hurt at my own suspicions, and went home at an early hour in his Lordship's carriage, promising to dine there again as soon as I could. Shortly afterwards I received a second invitation, which I very foolishly accepted; it being stated to me, that we were to dine with a lady, a friend of the Marquis's. This reconciled me to it. The carriage stopped in one of the principal squares; we went into the drawing-room, and soon after, a servant out of livery, announced that dinner was ready. The Marquis led me into an apartment where dinner was laid for *two*. Seeing this, I became alarmed, and fully sensible of the imprudent step I had taken, without any comment, I determined to escape from the snare which was evidently laid for me. By numerous promises to return and accede to every thing that was proposed, I was suffered to depart. I returned home, but I resolved in my own mind, never to see the Marquis again: and I had determined to acquaint Mr. and Lady Elizabeth Monk with the

Digitized by Google

whole of his conduct. Before I did so, a letter from his Lordship induced me to relinquish the idea. In that, he states, that if I did make them acquainted with it, they would not believe me. That he would be considered as my seducer; and the result might prove of the most serious consequences to Mr. Monk. This consideration alone prevented me from exposing his conduct; and I made a positive determination in my own mind, not to keep any further acquaintance with the man, who could act *so base a part towards me.*

Many of the Marquis's letters fell into the hands of the Queen's friends with my other papers, which made them acquainted with this circumstance; and of which every advantage has been taken against me. Lady Anne Hamilton elicited from me every circumstance relative to it, which conscious innocence induced me to repose in her confidence. I had no further communication with his Lordship; but I was informed by the gentleman who had the arrangement of all the important business for the Queen, That their knowledge of this circumstance induced them to fix upon me, as a person whom they had so much in their power, and that I

Digitized by Google

could not refuse *to do any thing they required of me.* A conversation between the Marquis and Mr. Beaseley, was asserted to have taken place between the former and Sir Richard Croft. The subject of which conversation was, that I had been in the power of the Marquis; but that he had taken no advantage of it, being afraid of Mr. and Lady Elizabeth Monk.

I was afterwards told of the part, I should be obliged to act before the House of Commons, and I refused many thousands of pounds which were offered to me, provided I would enter into their schemes. I also wrote letters to the Marquis tending to criminate myself, in case I should be compelled to appear in public against him. Of my motives for writing these letters, he is in perfect ignorance. They were intended to give him the means of criminating my conduct; and thereby impeaching my evidence, to defeat the views and objects of the party, who wished to insist upon my coming forward as an evidence in support of their cause.

Four years after my acquaintance with Mrs. Freeman, I discovered that, under the assumed character

Digitized by Google

of being the widow of a naval officer, she was *a lady of the Marquis's acquaintance*; and through her evil machinations, I was led on to act a part, which nothing but my youth and inexperience could justify. To this business alone, can I attribute the conduct of the Queen's party, in requiring me to copy such documents, as they thought requisite for their own immediate purposes. And which I did in many instances, perfectly unconscious of the object they had in view.

In concluding the recital of this horrid scene I should feel truly happy if I could blot out from my recollection every circumstance relative to the conduct of the Marquis of Hertford, and those who were assisting him in his pursuits. I should also most willingly leave the following occurrences unnoticed, were it not that they relate so very particularly to myself, and from so leading a point in his Lordship's character and conduct, from that period to the present time.

One of his Lordship's particular friends, the Rev. Mr. Beaseley addressing himself to me, (apparently from motives of curiosity), while reasoning upon the general occurrences of life, said, that he

Digitized by Google

felt greatly interested in my welfare and shortly afterwards he made the most direct advances of a tender nature. I could not help feeling surprise at his folly, well knowing that he was a married man, and I was resolved upon requesting an interview with his wife at an early day to acquaint her with it. The principles by which his conduct was actuated, did not appear to surprise her in the smallest degree, having had various matters of a similar nature to contend with. But I could not help feeling the greatest contempt for the character of a man, who, as a preacher of the Gospel, was so much the reverse in the practice of what his duty as a Divine must have afforded him the most perfect knowledge.

Mrs. Beaseley seemed much indebted to me for the part I had acted towards her, and the most cordial friendship existed between us from that time until her decease. She continued immoveable in her regard and esteem, at all times evincing the strongest desire to cultivate my acquaintance upon the most intimate terms. This led her daughter, Miss Beaseley, to follow her mother's example, and we were constantly together. She was universally admired, being extremely handsome, possessing an

Digitized by Google

excellent disposition and was highly exemplary in her manners and conduct. I felt that I had obtained in her society a most valuable acquaintance, as she evinced upon all occasions the sincerest friendship for me. I never hinted to her what her father's conduct had been to me, as I would not hurt her feelings by a recital of it. We lived upon the most friendly terms together, and seeing this, Mr. Beaseley was evidently confounded—appeared fully sensible of his folly, and seemed devoted to my service with such disinterestedness of manner, that the recollection of his former follies seemed to have vanished. All animosity had ceased, and the fullest confidence rested in my breast. Indeed, I felt satisfied that a general acquaintance with the whole family upon the most intimate terms, was a great acquisition, and would continue to exist without interruption.

My acquaintance with the Beaseley family began shortly after the death of Sir Richard Croft. With him expired the light of my days in this world, at least it has proved so for years past, and perhaps for those yet to come. For, like the dawn of to-morrow of the mind in some promised

Digitized by Google

joy that never arrives, so have I, by each succeeding year, added to the misfortunes of a time that I once looked forward to, and cherished by anxious hope for the arrival of, as the happiest period, with the most unbounded prospects before me as to what is generally considered the ultimatum of earthly happiness. These prospects most unexpectedly vanished from my sight. My situation truly miserable, having been deprived of my liberty, and the only resource I have left is to seek in the laws of my country a release from my present state of bondage.

When the Marquis found that I was incarcerated in a prison he seemed induced to act a a friendly part towards me. He sent me pecuniary assistance under a feigned name, which was soon afterwards followed by a threat, "that if at any time I made public his Lordship's former conduct towards me, he would retaliate, by stating the manner in which I had been placed in his power, as well as his knowledge of the incorrectness of my conduct with the Earl of Charlemont, Sir Richard Musgrave, and Mr. Monk." The former is still a Nobleman, possessing the highest feelings

Digitized by Google

of honour and principles of justice, that will induce him to come forward at any time to preserve injured innocence from the tongue of slander. The two latter are dead, but the Noble Marquis's own letter is sufficient to prove, that the only object he could have in view was to shield himself from that censure which he was well aware his treatment of me so justly merited.

My knowledge of Sir Richard Musgrave was, in consequence of his being married into a family, with regard to whom (so far as concerns myself,) I shall have occasion to notice in another place; it was sufficient to warrant me in applying to him for a loan of money, which he did lend me upon my lodging some papers in his hands by way of security, and which debt I have long since cancelled by payments through the hands of my Bankers, and in the last instance, through the Earl of Charlemont.

At one period I had an offer of marriage from the Marquis de Riviere, then appointed ambassador at Constantinople. The declarations which the Marquis of Hertford had made upon different occasions, caused me to decline what appeared to me

Digitized by Google

a most eligible offer; not feeling myself justified in accepting the hand of a man of the highest honour and integrity, while my conduct was liable by unjust representations, to be placed in so disreputable a point of view; and which his Lordship had so very frequently declared he would do. I felt conscious of my own innocence, and yet convinced that a disclosure of it to the Marquis de Riviere, would in all probability, tend to a personal quarrel, and the result might lead to fatal consequences to the parties. I therefore preferred suffering in silence; and in the language of the proverb,

"To say to none, did I complain."

Recent circumstances oblige me now to come forward and exercise a most painful duty, by laying before the public authentic facts, forming the links of a chain, founded upon the basis of truth and justice. I should have been long since fully warranted in making this exposure: and it cannot now be considered as either the language of complaint, or the disclosure of any secret matter; as I can in the strictest sense of truth and sincerity, most solemnly declare, that I am not actuated by

Digitized by Google

any hostile feeling, or private animosity towards his Lordship; and that my prayer would be, that the Almighty may convert his heart, and direct his future conduct, so as to follow the paths of honour and virtue; that the rest of his life may prove gratifying to his own reflections, which in the evening of his days, or in the hour of his death, could not fail to be the greatest consolation this world can afford to any individual, however exalted he may be in rank or station.

It is strange that the heart of man should be so prone to error; and to shield that error, resort to subterfuges which make him appear ten times worse. This often leaves us at a loss to account why a just Providence should have created, and gifted with reason, that being, whose noblest acts are often clouded by conduct of a nature so directly opposite. Such I consider to be the case with the Marquis of Hertford. No man is capable of greater acts of kindness and generosity; he is liberal-minded and friendly; ready to give good advice, and equally so to comment upon the evil thoughts or actions of others; particularly in the condemnation of any trifling follies in the female character;

Digitized by Google

as he would wish to appear the most strenuous supporter of morality and virtue.

The difference between his doctrine and the practices of his life I leave to the imagination of the reader. Yet, this is the man whom the Queen's friends have fixed upon, as possessing my confidence in the fullest extent, to which some of the party gave the most implicit credit. But the elucidation of these particulars will enable them to form a more just idea of my feelings and actions upon that important occasion.

No means were left untried to inflame my mind against him; but however unjust and unmerited his conduct was towards me, and however unwilling I might be to expose his views, I should not have brought his conduct before the public, had I not experienced the most gross injustice; and by giving publicity to matters of fact, I have exposed the schemes meditated against him, by which it was intended to make his Lordship a leading party in the charge of poisoning the Princess Charlotte. I have clearly proved to the conviction of the humblest individual, that he was in no ways concerned in this diabolical plot, in

Digitized by Google

which it was proposed to accuse him through me, of being a principal. I never have divulged the secrets of this party, until borne down by oppression beyond human forbearance. I felt it to be an incumbent duty to reveal such substantial matters of fact, lest the hand of death might cut me off, and leave them the opportunity, by stifling truth, of publishing to the world whatever they thought proper, charging the innocent with the most infamous, the most horrid, and the most detestable crimes.

I cannot here omit introducing a fact similar in some measure, though irrelevant to the business in question. It was a conspiracy in its intent and nature, of no less magnitude than some of those schemes which I have here developed, founded in the desire of gain, revenge, or of whatever crime the minds of some can resort to, as the means of bringing their plans into effect. The following scheme against the Duke of Portland, came under my own knowledge.

The first time I was residing in the rules of the King's Bench, a Clergyman, the Rev. Mr. ———y and his family, there lived near me.

Digitized by Google

Even then some persons of distinction were daily seen to call upon me, their carriages waited sometimes about the door, and particularly the equipage of Lord F——— became an object of notice. His Lordship was the intimate friend of a gentleman, whose hand I had refused, and Lord F——— often talked to him about me, though I had no other personal knowledge or acquaintance with him at that time. After I had finally refused the hand of the gentleman in question, some correspondence took place between us, and his Lordship was very lavish of his proffers of services, pecuniary, or otherwise, which with all his civilities, were then declined. But some time after I was within the walls of the King's Bench, for a supposed breach of the rules, as affidavits had been made that I had been seen where I had not been; I wrote a letter to Lord F———; but men who waste their fortunes in vice, are particularly averse to serve the opposite principle. His Lordship in that case left town, without giving a reply, though the offers of his services were assured by him, at a moment, when not required.

This noble personage was known to be a par-

Digitized by Google

ticular friend of one mentioned in my memoirs. The Clergyman in question was particularly acquainted with one of them; but as I am unwilling to say more than justice demands, without any exposure of names, I shall here confine myself to the mere recital of facts. The Clergyman alluded to, concluded that I had it in my power to be of service to him; in consequence of which his wife called on me. She stated, that their family had been a long time in difficulties, and in that state I found them, which so greatly interested me, that I promised to render them any service in my power.

The first favour required was, that I would obtain the signature of two highly exalted Prelates to a book which he had written, and which was described to me as being a desirable and necessary alteration in the common prayer book, which, when submitted through me to one of the Prelates alluded to, with an outline of the situation of the writer, and the motives which induced me to render him a service; that Prelate, whose philanthrophy has ever been evinced, in particular, to any of his suffering Clergy, upon perusing the book, in which he saw no fault, signed it, and

Digitized by Google

deputed his Secretary to pay the subscription, as the object of the party was to bring out the book by that means.

Having resided a short time under the same roof with a lady of rank, whose sister was married into the family of one of the Prelates, and having often met at the house of friends, some of that lady's family, I was induced to ask the favour of the Prelate. I obtained from my friends some other important signatures, and these were soon followed up by the nobility. As soon as this was accomplished; the book was altered, either to gratify private revenge, or by way of making money of it and it was sold. Signatures which were first put to the correct and unobjectionable copy, were transferred to the meditated and objectionable copy; and shortly after an action was brought against the Prelate, and damages obtained.

Amongst the various details given to me, to induce me to become more warmly interested in the behalf of those people who acted such a part, I was informed that the Clergyman in question, had unjustly been laid hold of in some of Mrs. Clarke's business.

Digitized by Google

That his wife, without his knowledge, had been in treaty for the purchase of a living, which were said then, like other situations, to be sold. Though I could bring forward immediate proof that a party who were set up in Pall Mall at that time, were no other than the acting agents of swindlers, who under the pretence of procuring preferments, were obtaining money from the unwary, who might be incredulous enough to go through the secret channels of these supposed trusty agents. One of the party, was a lady of reputed trust, but who in fact, was no other than the hireling of the gang, who planned these means. The lady has been since an acting agent in a situation of no less trust, than infamy, in the Queen's party, though I withhold here mentioning names in this nefarious business; but should the public demand at any hour a full exposure I am ready to give proof.

A packet of sealed papers were put into my hands, at the time I interested myself for this Clergyman and his family, shewing me, as it were, the manner in which such livings were sold, and the parties who according to these papers, had made

Digitized by Google

purchases. At first I was staggered; but it happened that I knew intimately well, some of the high clerical and other persons alluded to, and to them I had recourse for my own satisfaction, as well as to fathom the truth. The further I proceeded, the more I saw, and proved that the persons so mentioned, were the objects they had meditated to have dragged before the public; many of whom had never once seen or heard of the matters in question; but who ultimately might have suffered, had not the plan laid down for the Duke of Portland effectually defeated some of them in their own snares.

The Duke of Portland had been long solicited to grant a living in his gift to a Clergyman, which his Grace afterwards, it appeared, gave to one of his own friends, who had a better claim to his recommendation. The living being thus disposed of, it exasperated the party against the Duke, and they laid the following plan to be revenged; but whether the Clergyman who had acted the part, was kept in the dark or not, by the wretches who had set up that method of entrapping people to get

Digitized by Google

money, is a circumstance which I can neither prove nor affirm; but every fact of the case besides, I have it in my power to do.

The Clergyman in question, or rather his wife, (who declared that she had kept him in total ignorance) paid to the lady in the supposed secret agency in Pall Mall, upwards of £300 by way of douceur or favour, to expedite the possession of the preferment; and after many months' promises, like those of the money lenders, who have to wait for such a payment, such a time, and at last have the risk or necessity to borrow at twenty per cent. So perhaps in like manner, the possession of the preferment was put off, till no further deception could be added, no further excuse could be made for the sums advanced.

Just at the time the business of Mrs. Clarke broke out, the party to redeem themselves, finding that the many noblemen whose names were used, had no knowledge whatever of the case, employed their agents who were ready in all things to forge letters, as if from those high personages; stating that such a living would be sold for such a sum. This was done to satisfy

Digitized by Google

the people, whose money had been obtained, to make it appear that neither the lady agent, nor the heads of the contract were to blame, but the great ones, as they termed them. In order to save themselves, such a Clergyman as had applied was desired to write to such a Lord, another to such a Member, and a third to such a Duke. The Clergyman in question, was directed to write to the Duke of Portland, first to ask an interview, the cause of which was kept back.

The Duke thinking it a matter of public or common-place business, wrote a polite note, stating, that he would give the desired interview at a fixed time; but his Grace happening to be particularly engaged when the Clergyman came, sent down to request he would write his business; wondering what it could be of so urgent a nature, from an entire stranger. The Clergyman sat down and wrote that he was ready to pay the sum agreed upon by the lady in Pall Mall, for the preferment which she stated to be in the power of the Duke, if he would appoint him immediately, as he understood there were many candidates for it.

This being the first time the Duke had heard

Digitized by Google

of any thing of the kind, his surprise and indignation may easily be imagined. The next day, the business broke out, or in a few days, when the Duke felt himself bound to give up the letter written to him; had he not done so, the intention was to have made it appear that he was one of the party. The trusty agents could only grieve that they were but agents, and still to save themselves further, they threw the blame upon those exalted characters whose names they had used, who were total strangers in the whole transaction; and the unwary who had lost their money, were taught better by the experience, instead of the preferments they had purchased.

As I neither know, nor ever enquired, whether Mrs. Clarke had any part in such monies so obtained, I found when let into the secrets of the Queen, by exalted characters, who had no acquaintance except by name, with Lady Anne Hamilton, Lady Perceval, or Knight, that of three of the acting party in the Pall Mall business, the one had forged many of the papers which are still in my possession, with a view of involving several noblemen, members, and the Duke of Portland.

Digitized by Google

The object for which they were put into my hands at first, was, with a view that I should represent the tendency of them as facts, to some exalted persons, with whom I had some influence. The motive was, that the persons against whom these charges were made, should give a sum of money, or a living to one, in whose hands they were placed, as if authentic. Nor can I believe, that person in question, who applied to me, would have connived at the matter, and therefore have tried to impose upon my feelings, as was done, by shewing me the supposed cruelty of his situation, which combined with that of his family, induced me to render them the service they required; but I had not then fully ascertained the infamy of the papers and letters placed in my hands. I therefore felt myself bound to hold them for the ends of justice to those, of whose names such improper use has been made.

I found, that even the act of humanity, I may say, which I did to extricate a family from misery, was turned to so base a purpose, against such just, such upright, and such honourable characters as the Prelates, against whom there existed a private resentment. The reason of this was, that the Cler-

Digitized by Google

gyman in question had written against Catholicism a book, which was presented to the Bishop of London, who wrote a complimentary and flattering letter to the Clergyman upon the occasion. The Clergyman then applied to the Bishop for a living, which was not given; and immediately after the exposé of Mrs. Clarke's business, the Bishop seeing the said Clergyman's name in the business, he wrote, or said to some one, who afterwards told the Clergyman, that the Bishop had said that he always thought him a weak man; but till he had read and seen the business of Mrs. Clarke before the public, he had not believed him to be a wicked man.

There could be but one object in the perversion of the signatures from a prayer-book to an improper book, than a desire to be revenged on the Bishop of London. Under the semblance of distress, my feelings were excited, to have used every laudable means, to have accomplished so philanthrophic an end, little foreseeing that this wicked treachery would terminate in damages. I can hardly, even now, suppose, that the persons for whom I acted so friendly and disinterested a part, could be capable

Digitized by Google

of such an act; if the difficulties were such as were said, the book must have fallen into some improper hands without their knowledge, and was so perverted, to get money through the secret links of the Queen's friends. I have found parties, who have been acting in every public and nefarious transaction, for the last twenty years; and so fully has it been my misfortune to have had all their secret acts made known to me, that for the good of society, my determination has been fixed to shew to the world such characters, who, regardless of the laws of God, or man, instead of turning their mind to good, stab and wound the innocent and unwary, by the invention of schemes to embroil the peace of the good, and by such means to procure them the bread of infamy and conscious guilt.

Such are many of the characters, who, at that time, came under my conviction, and of which, and of every circumstance I state, I am ready to give proof. Therefore, combining these forgeries with those against the August Family of England, I trust it will now be shewn, that injustice, however hidden, is by some means brought to light.

Digitized by Google

The proof of the Princess Olive's forgeries are so fully placed also in my hands, by a Clergyman of proved integrity and uprightness of mind, that I cannot hesitate to allow them a place in my evidences, since they are so linked with the view I have had, in my situation, in the Queen's affairs, of the part she acted, while at the same time this lady was demanding and expecting honours. With this woman, in my life, I never exchanged a word, as her intercourse with the Queen and Lady Anne Hamilton was kept as secret as possible, lest her aid in the Queen's cause should induce the Royal Family of England to refuse her claims.

But such is the directing eye of Providence, that all double dealings and nefarious acts are brought to light. So many innocent and unwary characters have been injured by this wickedness, that I have allowed all that relates to her, and to those injured, to come within my proofs, which I shall more fully bring before a tribunal of more determined power, regardless of the praises or censure of those, whose enmity I joyfully call down upon myself; by shewing how low Lady Anne Hamilton,

Digitized by Google

from ambition, love of gain, and revenge, descended. As Milton says,

> "Who aspires, must down as low
> As high he soared, obnoxious, first or last,
> To basest things,"———

Which recoiling back upon themselves, leave those people a terrible example.

Before I come to the conclusion of the events which took place this year, I shall give a few more extracts from letters which I have received at different times from Lady Anne Hamilton, which are rather misplaced here, but which must be excused, from the difficulty I have experienced in being able to procure the documents, some being mislaid, and some being in other hands; have compelled me throughout this exposition, to be irregular in the narrative.

Among the numerous letters which I have at various times received from Lady Anne Hamilton, the following extracts will shew the ascendancy which she endeavoured to obtain over my mind.

Extract.

"As to any thing you ever said of Her M——— to Miss Lisle, from her I learn it was all good;

Digitized by Google

you have indeed been wonderfully steady to Her M——— under all circumstances, and in the most disinterested manner. You have done good in silence, and my fear is, you will be prevented from doing her further good in case of need; as you have been without intending it, *yourself*.

This is in allusion to the letters which were stolen from me, and with a view of still impressing on my mind, that I should not be safe in keeping any papers. This was made a pretext for their refusing to destroy them. Since it is upon the grounds of the letters which were stolen from me, that the letter supposed to have been written by Queen Charlotte has been forged, which Mr. D—— solemnly declared in March last, to a gentleman, and to myself several times, that the said original letter is in Mr. Knight's hands; but as no such real letter ever existed, it is a forgery as already stated by the same manufacturers of royal signatures.

The said Mr. D——— is the person, it appears, under the description of a female friend, who was put into possession of all the documents of the recrimination by Lady Anne Hamilton herself, and in her own hand writing.

Digitized by Google

This is but one of a number of letters of the same language, and it was shortly after the receipt of this, that at Lady Anne's entreaties to give her a copy of the supposed Queen Charlotte's letter, I gave her her own instead.

Extract from another Letter of Lady Anne Hamilton's writing.

"There is one thing which distresses me, and that is when you say any thing against our mutual friend. I will write to him about you, according to your desire; but have a little patience, do not be in a hurry. You know the old adage, "a bad beginning making a good end;" and the spring of your life has been so very boisterous, that I may venture to insure you a happy summer and autumn.

Another Letter.

"MY DEAR MADAM,

"I shall be delighted to see you in my own house to-day, at any hour you like, morning or evening, as I cannot go to B——— House, as it is H— M—— birth day. By the bye, if you ever meant to lay H— M—— under an obligation to

Digitized by Google

you, *to-morrow would be a most fortunate day* for both; we all go with our presents. But you have a present which would raise *you* above all. However, do as you please, and believe me always

" Yours, truly, in haste, &c.

" *Wednesday*, 15.

" P. S. Remember I am at the house morning and evening."

Another Letter.

" My dear Madam,

" I only wish to see you to take leave of you, and to assure you that you have one *honourable* friend in the world, (among others) in more senses *honourable* than one, in the *best* acceptance of the word; but who will never push herself forward, *unauthorised by yourself*, or even allude to any subject that is *disagreeable to you*. Therefore, come or not, as suits, only I cannot receive you at any time *on Saturday*; neither can I give your letter till Saturday, because *the person* is attending races, &c. But you may depend on my sending an answer to that letter ——— if I am employed.

Digitized by Google

" I send you the trifle you mention, and knowing your truly honourable mind; I just mention, that I believe that your debt to me is getting on fast to £80; but I will let you know exactly, before you go, because I am sure you will like to give me an acknowledgement of your having received it, being well assured *I* shall never *trouble* you for it, till it is perfectly agreeable to you to settle it.

" With true regard, I am, &c. &c.

" *June* 7.

" P. S. More hurried than I can say. *Burn this* before your friends come."

This letter was written to me the morning I was brought to town from Windsor, to accuse a lady of the conduct of the postillions, who were employed to steal my papers. Till then, I was not aware of the scheme of making it appear, that the remittances made by Lady Anne Hamilton, were not my right. When I sent to her for a remittance, I addressed a letter to the Queen, demanding my resignation, which Lady Anne Hamilton's letter states she will deliver to her; but that the Queen was attending races, &c.

Digitized by Google

When I arrived in town, as afterwards invited by Lady Anne Hamilton, and the scene in Berkeley-street took place, I demanded to know, how she could write, pretending she had lent me money, which was but my right. An altercation took place, and I then pledged myself that the improper use which had been made of my papers, justified me in applying to the Attorney-General for an authority to compel her Ladyship to give them up. Upon which she wrote the following note: which was the day previous to my being arrested in Berkeley-street.

"MADAM,

"In consequence of your unhandsome conduct towards me, I have sent all your papers and letters to Mr Knight, to whom I refer you for them.

"I am, Madam, &c. &c. &c.

"A. H.

"*July* 5, 1825."

Indignant and exasperated at the extent of the deception practised against me, and the violation

Digitized by Google

of all ties, moral and sacred; I considered it fortunate that I could put my hands upon one letter, of which the following is an extract, and which I received, when residing in Lambeth-road, before I went to live with her Ladyship. This letter, compared with the preceding one, will prove, from its contents, the truth of her conduct.

Extract.

"Do you know your letter came very opportunely, which hereafter you may know. With regard to any papers you may think proper to send me, I think it right to assure you upon my honor, that if you choose, at any time, to entrust me with such, they shall never be unsealed without your permission, and shall be delivered back to you whenever you call for them. Hoping you are better, is the sincere wish of

"Your sympathising Friend,

"A. H."

Upon receipt of the former of these two letters, rather than expose her Ladyship, I went to her house to insist on seeing her. She sent a message

Digitized by Google

down, that she was that day told she should not see me any more.

The extreme difficulties under which I was labouring in the year 1825, during my residence in the King's Bench, was considered as a favourable opening, and after four years' persecution and injustice against me, the Catholic Question coming forward, appeared to be a fortunate circumstance.

Lady Anne Hamilton wrote me a kind letter, stating, her long anxiety to return my papers, to which letter I made no reply. She then sent a person to me, a Mr. D———, who having acquainted me that he was in possession of all Lady Anne Hamilton's letters and papers, also stated that her Ladyship was indebted to him, to the amount of £1,700, money advanced by him to her, for the use of Her late Majesty, which she now refuses to pay him. Adding, that the Queen's estate was left in so embarrassed a state, as to render it totally impossible for her to pay debts of a private nature. Lady Anne had also assured him, that she never would be enabled to pay him, but would render him every future service in her power.

Digitized by Google

Copy of a Letter from Lady Anne Hamilton, to Mr. D———; in his possession, and copied by Miss Cary, with his permission.

(PRIVATE.)

"D———,

"I am very sorry I cannot settle your account at present, as well as those other trades-people; but you know I have claims upon the Government, which I expected would have been settled before now. Nor is it my fault they are not, as you yourself were the bearer of a letter to Lord Conyngham, who is both a minister, and near the King's person. And I am sorry to say, his Lordship's answer is not very satisfactory, considering that I have waited patiently three years, and have seen other ladies rewarded with their pensions, while I am neglected and refused. I am therefore resolved no longer to keep silence upon certain subjects, with which I alone am acquainted; and to communicate which I have long been solicited. As from the confidential situation I held so long near the late unhappy Queen, I know many things,

Digitized by Google

and from the best authority. These I shall immediately make use of, though they reflect no honour upon the highest personages. But why should I reward enemies by silence, while they act unjustly towards me. Do you wait a little longer, I assure you I have more resources than you are aware of. " Yours, &c.

" A. H.

" *Thursday, Dec.* 28, 1824."

With tears in his eyes, he told his story, which astonished me, and was almost incredible at first; until he affirmed it again and again. I could not refrain from being greatly shocked at hearing that an honest tradesman, as he seemed to be and represented himself, should have lost his capital in the manner he stated, by advancing so large a sum for the Queen's use, and was perhaps every shilling he could command. Mr. D——— also stated, that he was in constant attendance upon His Majesty; and that he had determined never to give up the letters or papers he had in his possession, to Lady Anne Hamilton, (which she had lodged with him for safety) until he was paid

Digitized by Google

the full amount of his demand. Amongst those papers, he added, were many things relative to me, that he would look them over more particularly, and let me know what they were. On his first visit to me, he said, he called upon me relative to the delivering me up my papers, which Lady Anne Hamilton had in her possession. He expressed great anxiety to be made acquainted with my opinions and sentiments, relative to the supposed letter of the late Queen Charlotte to Sir Richard Croft, and all other particulars relative to the death of the Princess Charlotte. I expressed myself in the most decided terms, that the whole were false and fabricated for political purposes. He seemed much surprised, and shortly afterwards took his departure. I here insert an extract from the letter of Mr. D———, which he wrote to me soon after this visit.

Extract.

"I have some things that may be of great importance to you, relating to some very private affairs of yours, which I know you will be delighted to have. I have declined the interview with Lord Liverpool, as I heard he was much engaged."

Digitized by Google

Upon enquiry, I found there were many private papers of my own, and documents of the blackest nature, which they have tried by every possible means to get me to sanction, as if I had a previous knowledge of them, and would certify, or otherwise prove them to be original and authentic. In order to induce me to do so, they attempted to assure me that the original letter of Queen Charlotte, was one of them which Queen Caroline always carried in her bosom; and which they allege is now in the hands of Mr. Knight.

From the tenour of this letter, I gave Mr. D—— another interview, at which time he informed me that he was in possession of the whole of the documents which were intended to be made use of in the recrimination. That his loyalty and attachment to the King, was the sole cause of his detaining them from Lady Anne Hamilton. His anxiety was very great to obtain from me a letter to His Majesty, upon whom he asserted he was in daily attendance at four o'clock, and that his object in obtaining such a letter, was for the purpose of delivering up the papers he held *into the*

Digitized by Google

hands of His Majesty. I demanded his reason for making such an application *to me,* and his reply was, that as my name seemed so much implicated in the business, he considered me the most proper person to apply to. I stated, that I believed His Majesty to be wholly ignorant of the whole transaction; that I was a total stranger to His Majesty, and felt myself by no means warranted in addressing any application to His Majesty. He said the importance of the papers he held was such, that it would sufficiently warrant *any application I could make,* as he had been offered several thousand pounds, provided he would give them up to the leaders of the Catholic body. This immediately convinced me that the period had arrived, when the Queen's party had determined upon making use of those papers to the injury and prejudice of His Majesty, and his ministers. From my perfect knowledge that their infamous tendency could only injure their cause, and mislead the Catholics; I felt it an incumbent duty upon me to lose no time in endeavouring to persuade him to deliver them *forthwith* into the hands of the Earl of Liverpool; to whom I had

Digitized by Google

formerly transmitted the proofs, that what they held were totally unfounded, and devoid of truth. Under the influence of this feeling, I wrote a letter which he was to deliver along with those papers to the Earl. I was the more strongly induced to do so, by the solemn protestations he made of his great zeal and loyalty, and also, that he would do it *that day*. But, on the following day, I received a letter from him, of which the following is an extract.

Extract.

" I have deferred waiting upon the Earl of Liverpool, having heard that he was very much engaged; an opportunity now offers of presenting a letter to His Majesty, as I am to be in attendance to-morrow at four o'clock. I have something more important to say, but will defer that, until I have the honour of seeing you; and I have the pleasure to be, Madam,

" Your very obedient servant,

" D.

" *Jan.* 26, 1825."

Digitized by Google

The receipt of this letter provoked my indignation, and I expressed myself much disappointed. Yet, I still felt the necessity of getting these papers out of the hands of those persons who held them; and the next day, when he called upon me, he produced the copy of a letter, which he wanted me to write to His Majesty, the purport of which was, that I should write, to say, I knew them to be *authentic copies* of the papers which I had a perfect knowledge of, in the business of the late Queen. I evidently saw the object of this, as I had been frequently offered, by persons very deeply interested in the Catholic Cause, £20,000, provided I would sanction the documents as correct, which they held, relative to the affairs of Her Majesty, or that I would remain a tranquil spectator. They cared not whether they were true or false, provided I would be quiet, and remove to some place of retirement, as they had understood I was the sole cause of preventing their being made an important use of upon a former occasion.

Having positively refused both the offers that had been made to me, it was evident their new

Digitized by Google

object was, to obtain from me every written document that could, in the smallest degree, tend to give the least credit to *the papers they held*; and to entrap me; when they would immediately have delivered them over to the Catholic party; and wholly regardless of the manner in which they were obtained, produce my own hand writing to invalidate any evidence I could give in the just cause, of proving to the world their infamy. Seeing this in a proper point of view, and as it was evidently intended, instead of writing the supposed letter, I wrote, as follows, to His Majesty:—

"SIRE,

"It has been my very great misfortune to have become acquainted with some documents, in the late Queen's business, of the foulest nature, affecting the August and Royal Family of England, the proofs of which I have placed in the hands of the Earl of Liverpool, to which I refer your Majesty, for every particular of the documents *in the hands of the bearer*."

I was well aware that if the object was what

Digitized by Google

they professed, the papers would be immediately given up, and equally so, that if it was to make any improper use of my letter, I should soon ascertain by it, whether the conclusion I had drawn was correct, or not, as I was the only object that could interfere *with their plans*. My anxiety was very great that these papers should be the best proof to the Earl of Liverpool of the use they intended to make of them; and it would also fully corroborate what I had before stated to his Lordship, as it would also be a strong proof of the cruelty and oppression that I had experienced in White-Cross-street Prison, the cause of which I dared not express to the party; and that I was fully determined to oppose their views and objects in every respect, although I might experience a similar scene of persecution in the King's Bench. But, under the jurisdiction of the Marshal, a period was put to thefurther persecution of the party.

The following day I was again waited upon by Mr. D———, he apologised for stating, that my letter was written in too hurried a manner, to present to His Majesty, and certainly not sufficiently explanatory. He also brought me a very well

Digitized by Google

written letter, containing sentiments similar to the one I had previously prepared to write. I felt quite exasperated at this, I told him I would write a letter from it, which I would send myself. I consequently wrote one to the same effect of what I had written before, and I enclosed the letter he brought me to the Earl of Liverpool, as a proof of the manner in which I had been tampered with, as I was then fully convinced it was intended to make some public and improper use of the document, of which they were in possession. I had scarcely sealed my letter, when I received one from Mr. D——, of which the following is an extract:—

Extract.

"Have you any objection that I should trust the letter you gave me yesterday, to a young nobleman, who is intimate with the King, and would gain a private interview, and disclose the subject to him in confidence. The nobleman I allude to, is to be relied on in any thing; and I have a great deal

Digitized by Google

to say to you when I next have the honour of seeing you.

" And I am, Madam,

" Your obedient humble Servant,

" D.

" *To Miss Cary.*"

Frequent mention had been previously made to me of the nobleman here alluded to; but I had no acquaintance with him whatever. I considered his Lordship in very good hands, to be made the tool of the party, and I told Mr. D——— that he might make what use he thought proper of the letter I had given him; as I had solemnly pledged myself to write nothing further upon the subject; and evidently saw that all the pretended loyalty was a scheme to entrap me.

After this determination Mr. D——— called and stated, that the young nobleman he alluded to, was of a very timid disposition, had scarcely any acquaintance with Lord Liverpool, and wished for some introduction, in order to obtain an interview; therefore, if I would give him something like a

Digitized by Google

passport, he would immediately request to see his Lordship in a private manner, for the purpose of delivering up the documents. I then gave him the cover of a letter that had the seal of the Earl upon it, which I had received, when I sent the principal proofs of the different plans resorted to, and the intended conspiracy against the Royal Family, from White Cross-street Prison.

Lady Anne Hamilton had given the young nobleman in question, in her own hand-writing, copies of the papers intended to form the recrimination; but finding they could not obtain any sort of sanction from me by promises of reward, or threats, they combined them together, with the business of Major W———, as already stated, and the cover of the Earl of Liverpool's letter was made use of for the purpose of obtaining an interview, the result of which was, holding out the most severe threats to a man who treated them with the contempt they deserved; well knowing that his conduct was without reproach. It is, however, but justice to this young nobleman, to state, that he received those documents from Lady Anne Hamilton, with an assurance that the originals, with the affidavits, were

Digitized by Google

in the possession of Mr. Knight, (particularly that said to have been written by Queen Charlotte to Sir Richard Croft,) and which D——— afterwards said had been entrusted to him; and that they sought in his youth and *inexperience*, to make him the tool of a party which, as soon as it was explained to him, he relinquished all connexion with them, and evinced by his subsequent conduct, that zeal and loyalty, which must tend highly to the credit of that individual, however exalted in rank or station. Thus the malevolently disappointed, like the fallen ministers of evil, go about making converts of the most innocent for their infernal purposes.

Mr. D——— frequently asked me relative to the mode of obtaining the payment of pensions, and wished me to state for the information of Lady Anne Hamilton, how she should forward a memorial to Government, as she had heard that I had applied for a balance due to me from the late Queen's estate. Although I had done so, my object was to ascertain whether Alderman Wood's assertion was correct or not, namely: that if I would give him up all my papers, he would *make* the

Digitized by Google

Government pay me; and I here insert the answer to my memorial upon that subject:

(18,488) *Treasury Chambers,*
Aug. 31, 1824.

"MADAM,

"Having laid before the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury your memorial, dated 9th instant, requesting a balance of £37, as one of the servants of the late Queen Caroline; I have it in command to acquaint you, that my Lords cannot afford you any relief.

"And I am, Madam,

"Your obedient servant,

"J. C. HERRIES."

Miss Cary,
5 *in* 6, *King's Bench.*

Consequently, I was well aware that the Government would not pay any private debt of Her Majesty, and I therefore made an excuse of this, to see the gentleman who called upon me by desire of Lady Anne Hamilton, about the same time that Mr. D—— had waited upon me respecting the

Digitized by Google

papers he had received from her Ladyship. I sent a message to Lady Anne, by Mr. D——, to say that it was necessary I should see the Clergyman who had come to me from her; this was immediately complied with, and upon some further conversation, I found he also was in possession of copies in the hand-writing of her Ladyship, of the same documents which had been placed in the hands of the young nobleman. I soon convinced him of their fallacy, and expressed the strongest indignation at the various schemes which had been resorted to, for the purpose of gaining me over to their views and object.

Finding that he was as grossly deceived in this business as he had been upon a former occasion, by the artifices of the self-created Princess of Cumberland; he evinced the most unshaken loyalty and attachment, declared himself ready to spend his last shilling, in exposing to the world acts of such injustice, as they were about to bring forward to the public. He stated his readiness to afford me every assistance in his power, which I most gladly accepted. The situation of my affairs as to pecuniary matters, had been such for a con-

Digitized by Google

siderable time past, as to prevent me from bringing forward the publication I had promised in my letter of the 7th of Sept. 1824. Added to which, I have been confined in the King's Bench Prison, under the most unexampled system of persecution, which originated, and has been continued during my confinement, from no other cause than to prevent me from having a proper opportunity of exposing to the world, the underhand motives by which my enemies have been actuated. And the only reason they can assign for it, is, in having proved myself incapable of being suborned by them to authenticate documents which I know to be fabricated for the worst of political motives, and which I have (as before stated) the most authentic sources to prove *that they are the production of bribery, and forgeries without end.*

It has, in like manner, been my misfortune to become acquainted with the plans of a Major W———, who was greatly interested in the Queen's affairs, when all the secrets of that period were under my own observation. The Major's plot was laid against the Earl of Liverpool; with which I should not interfere, had not the cover of a letter

Digitized by Google

from his Lordship to me, which related to the proofs of the forgeries I sent him, been obtained from me under false pretences, and made use of improperly, copies of which will be annexed in one of the following sheets. This cover was given for the foregoing purpose, but instead of its being so applied, was turned to other uses.

I will here digress from the matter for a moment, to bring this occurrence and the former allusion to the Catholic business into one document, rather than blend matters of so great importance. It is for the satisfaction of the public mind, and the world at large, that I entirely separate them from my own private Memoirs, which as pertaining only to myself, can have no public interest, beyond that which those few may feel, whose conduct through life has been recognised by me as exemplary; and therefore, I trust I have sufficiently designated them from all doubtful characters; but as the object of the public document is to bring it further than a mere publication, my proofs are ready whenever I may be publicly called on. And this is the only reason, I trust, necessary to give for annexing under one document all public matters, rather

Digitized by Google

than allow them to be read in the insignificance of my own Memoirs.

They who have reason to fear my uprightness of mind, on that account will exert their talent, their spleen, their disappointment, against the truths here laid open to them, of those things which must bring the consciousness of guilt to their hearts; and therefore their foulest language of abuse directed against me, will act upon me in every word and line, only as the emanation of their envenomed bosoms, cast out as the dying and last expiring embers of despair.

Their words will be wasted against me, but when cut off from the society and the opinion of the good; but more than all, when reproached by their own consciences for the part they have acted, they will then feel, however, they may conceal it, that their punishment like that of the fallen angels, is just. They must shrink from that high opinion they have abused, that honesty they have violated, that integrity they have forfeited. Each grovelling state will daily convince them, that honesty, truth, and integrity, alone, however fallen for a moment they may be, yet in the end, however obscured by

Digitized by Google

temporary ills, however oppressed by private circumstances, or from whatever causes oppression may arrive, will ensure their own right and just reward; when conscious guilt hides itself beneath its own conviction. Such must be now the feelings of those, whose actions it is my painful duty to lay before the public. Joyfully happy, indeed, would it be to me, that such circumstances had never occurred under my view. Too painfully do I feel, that like all others stated, they are founded in realities; happy for the honour of human nature, and for the developement of the depravity of mankind would it be, had it been a fiction, or the effusion of a wild imagination.

I am sorry, and I feel from my heart, for the characters, whom for the ends of justice, I cannot screen in the eyes of God or man. Their own sense of wrong, and my conviction of truth, prevent me from shielding them, though I would willingly allow them to die with me in my grave, had not the ends of justice to the cruelly injured demanded that my own feelings should give way to more sacred considerations. I must some day appear before a pure and just God, before whose

Digitized by Google

tribunal I shall stand; and who that has been afflicted by the hand of an invisible power, that has not been sensible of the incomprehensibleness of Divine Providence? Who has not experienced instances in their lives, which the corrupt never know. The Lord has often afflicted me; the Lord, in ills, has supported me over the power of enemies; the Lord has enlightened my mind. For what end? To follow the example of justice. I have often done foolish things, and there is no one, however cautious he may be, who, were his actions brought to light, would not find a thousand things for which he must be to blame; but the acts of those I state, were meditated and planned. If they had proceeded from generosity to redeem, as they supposed an injured woman, and that they had there ended, I would have closed the scene with her life, nor have attempted to remove the veil; but when motives of private malignity and disappointed ambition, and a desire by unjust means to obtain power or money, influenced them to such conduct, an exposition of those motives as an act of justice becomes due, and to shew the false colours under which the attempt was made. Self-interest

Digitized by Google

was the aim, and beyond the manner and the means by which the effort was tried, no apology, publication, or attempt to offer such on my part, can extend.

In the following facts, the skill of man in artifices, will be found, not that skill dictated by honour nor supported by truth, but of its own nature, sufficent to have entrapped the innocent in meditated fraud and wiles. The Earl of Liverpool, the first Minister of State, was the victim marked out; and what was meditated against his Lordship, now falls upon the man who would have drawn him into the snare. My reluctance to give this plot to the world, has made me prolix, and still deterred me from coming to a recital.

Major W—— was conspicuous in the Queen's affairs, and the Earl of Liverpool, acting, either according to his conscious duty, or in joint resolution with his colleagues, gave denials to all the Queen's demands. This refusal caused the determination of almost all the Queen's party to attack his Lordship. Among the confederates were heroes, senators, patriots, and more than a thousand other singular characters; but far superior above the rest, the military movements of the Major were un-

Digitized by Google

equalled, and the invention by which those movements were brought to bear, might ensure employment under any Government of a future day, to the Major, had his talents and its exertions been exercised for the good of the State, or that it had not extended beyond the death of a warrior, in whose cause he acted so determined a part.

The Earl of Liverpool was selected as the object most worthy to be entrapped. While no just cause presented, some other means were to be adopted. A party, the members and names of whom I shall omit at present, until called on to give them to the world, under the escort of Major W———, laid the following plan, namely: to make it appear that a conspiracy existed against the person of the King. One of them, Major W ——, was to give information, and while he should, in that case, be well rewarded, the Earl of Liverpool was so completely to be drawn in, as to be wholly at the mercy of the Queen's party.

Major W——— had, before that period, been sent abroad upon public duty. His wife residing in this country during his absence, had upon this occasion received certain sums of his pay. These

Digitized by Google

sums, afterwards in the Queen's business, were made to appear, as if they had been paid as part of so many thousands from the Earl of Liverpool, for a supposed witness procured against the Queen; but to entrap the Earl more effectually, it was necessary still, how to manage to bring that nobleman more fully into the hands of the Major. He therefore fixed upon the following plan, that is, to apprise the Earl that the King's person was to be seized; that he, as one of the party, was compelled to be in the gang; but, that to save His Majesty and his Ministers, he was obliged to act with the most scrupulous caution. He dared not, his communication stated, be seen to go to the Earl's house to put him in possession of the plans laid, as it might endanger his life; but if the Earl would manage to meet him any where than at his Lordship's house, the Major would develope all, and twenty-four hours only was allowed for his Lordship's consideration, as after that time the scheme would be put in force.

The place fixed upon was a certain house in the neighbourhood of Spring-gardens; thither the Earl could not refuse to come, when the life of His Majesty

Digitized by Google

and his Sacred Person were represented to be endangered, and the life of the revealer of the plot in danger also, should he be discovered as the informer. The Earl was at dinner, it appeared, when this important communication was made to his Lordship, it was therefore his duty to attend to the appointment. His Lordship, at a late hour, about twelve at night, went at the time appointed, to hear the plans of the conspirators, and thereby to rescue his Sovereign from this supposed plot. The Major had four men so placed, that they should swear from ocular conviction that the Earl had given the interview at such an hour as this too, at a time when it might be made to appear that the Earl's visit to the Major should be to employ him to hire witnesses against the Queen; and the intended recrimination should be so overwhelming, when brought before the House, that the Major should prove that the Government had paid him many thousand pounds for having hired the two principal witnesses against the Queen.

In order to complete the plan at the time of this interview, the four witnesses with all the other auxiliaries, were afterwards kept in pay and em-

Digitized by Google

ploy, to swear to the visit of the Earl in Spring Gardens; and to make the payments appear as if they were for that purpose, they then planned the following forgeries which were completed. They made a supposed letter to come from the Earl, corresponding in dates with the occurrences above-mentioned. The letter when written, had the actual semblance of his Lordship's seal, as perfect as if it had been put from his own hand upon the letter, which should be supposed to have been written by the Earl of Liverpool to the Major. It was necessary then, to have the said letter put into the post-office, near Walmer Castle, the seat of the Earl, in order that it should bear the post mark, and the date from that part. The said letter was directed to Major W———.

It was customary in the case of such letters as these, or other circular letters in the Queen's business, when there was no trusty person to employ, to put them by hand into the post-office, the mark of which was necessary to appear, when any convert was to be made, or object to be attained, to send the letter directed to the person for whom it was intended, under cover to the Post-Master-

Digitized by Google

General, post-paid; with directions, if not called for by a certain hour, to send the letter, as directed, to London, or wheresoever it was directed. Therefore, the letter would bear the post-mark, as intended; and this system made more converts to the Queen's party than it is possible to believe. This system of forgeries was carried on, and was fully revealed to me by some of the Queen's friends. Letters, also, supposed from Mr. Willimott and Mr. Brooksbank, to the tendancy of proving the payments so planned, to bring them to bear upon the point so well arranged, were produced; but the Government having ascertained the scheme, the Major was not rewarded as he expected on one hand, and the Queen died on the other; still, when no ground of justice existed, on which to found his claims, he resorted to threats, as his men were still in pay, as long as any measure lasted in the the Queen's time. How often have I heard the Queen's patrons extol the merits of the Major, who had so cleverly entrapped a Minister of State.

Of the truth of all these facts, there are proofs. The Major finding threats to be of no avail, no opportunity offered till the Catholic claims were

Digitized by Google

agitated. I then received a letter, of which the following is a copy. This letter was received in January, 1825.

"MADAM,

"I have been long anxious to know your address, and to return you some papers which were left in my care in 1821. I have now found a worthy conveyor of them, who will deliver them safe into your own hands; he is no lawyer, I assure you, but an honest tradesman, who will attend to an order if you give him one. You will send me a receipt of your having received them,

"I am, &c.

"A. H."

For four years previous, if my life was the forfeit, I can declare I had not a single paper which related to my affairs; and although I had repeatedly offered to settle with Lady Anne Hamilton any demand she could make, either by way of debt, or of any other nature, still it was to no effect; she refused to give up my papers; but, as they knew they never could attempt to substantiate the docu-

Digitized by Google

ments made in the Queen's business, while I remained disposed to do justice, rather than aid them, her Ladyship took this method of bringing the matter about.

I can with truth say, that, although my letter of the 7th of Sept. last in The Morning Post, announced the intended publication of the History of my Life, I was influenced by a sense of justice, to allude merely to the documents of so horrid a nature, which I knew were concealed in some hands, to be used when I should be no more. This, on account of the plan laid at White Cross Street Prison to put me to death, I knew, and to give public proof of the forgeries without exposing the parties but as little as possible, was my intention; and to shew the world that I am not one of those celebrated ladies of my name, for whom I had been so unjustly represented. Beyond this I had not a single intention; but shortly after the delivery of the papers alluded to in her Ladyship's letter, proved their intentions, though I might have considered that on her part, all idea of making any use of the documents, had died with the Queen.

Digitized by Google

The character given of Mr. D——— in her letter, and that which I had heard from others, that he was a tradesman of great respectability, led me at that time to consider him a proper person to employ in any ordinary thing I wanted. At that time, I was quite limited in my pecuniary finances, and I had solicited by letter, that an exalted relation of Lady Elizabeth's would allow me either to draw for some money upon him, or to use his name, until my release should be accomplished. If he disapproved my doing so, he was to forbid me in reply to my letter; but, if he allowed it, he was to send no reply; he sent no reply, and therefore, I considered myself at liberty to give a letter of payment to him, for the discharge of any order, money or otherwise, I might have from Mr. D———, whom Lady Anne had deputed to deliver my papers.

I had but a short time before been cheated of all the money some of my friends had sent me in the King's Bench, and there, I knew no one then whom I could entrust, that was at liberty to attend to any call for me; and that was the reason why I consi-

Digitized by Google

dered a respectable tradesman, the most proper person to entrust in a mere pecuniary matter, which I had asked under my existing circumstances. But ten days had scarcely passed after I gave this order, before Mr. D——— waited on me, and acquainted me that he was in possession of all Lady Anne Hamilton's papers.

FINIS.

London:
Printed by T. Traveller, Park-street, Dorset-square.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MEMOIRS

OF

MISS C. E. CARY,

(WRITTEN BY HERSELF)

WHO WAS RETAINED IN THE SERVICE OF

THE LATE QUEEN CAROLINE,

To fill the situation in HER MAJESTY'S Household next to LADY ANNE HAMILTON;

CONTAINING

Interesting Anecdotes of some of the first Persons in this Country,

AND AN

Exposition of the Recrimination

Intended to have been brought forward by the late Queen's Party, but which was prevented by Miss Cary;

With Proofs and Documents in support of the Facts.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. III.

LONDON:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY T. TRAVELLER,

PARK STREET, DORSET SQUARE.

1825.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MEMOIRS

OF

MISS CARY,

&c. &c.

I HAD not been a month in Adam-street before I was apprised that my departure would be in less than a month. The family were absent at their country seat, making their arrangements. Shortly after I was informed that there was a malevolent misrepresentation, of my being the Miss Cary, the mistress of Wellesley Pole, who had been prosecuted for having sold, or pretending to sell, a commission. The statement had been accompanied with such threats, that, although my friends knew the cruelty and falsehood of it, they dared not receive me into their family, until I should publicly contradict so foul a report. This, at the moment

Digitized by Google

was a double blow. No means, except a public justification was left; and that, situated as I was, was impossible. My creditors would distress me, upon a public mention of my abode, and it would expose me to their annoyance; and the sole object I had, in ever having consented to accept such a situation, was to seek in oblivion, and in a strange country, with that family, the peace and tranquillity, which those I once considered as friends, deprived me of, and exposed me to the private oppression and persecutions of the Queen's party.

In order that I might not expose the one, or the other to the just animadversion of the world, I made the sacrifice of preferring the situation I had fixed on, and of banishing, for ever, from my mind their conduct, and all the past. This was almost immediately followed by my arrest, and I was instantly rendered to White Cross-street prison. Mr. M——— had renewed his visits to Adam-street, and I accompanied him to a lady, a friend of his, a Mrs. ————, to Kingston, where he resided. I had an engagement to pass another day there, the day after my arrest; but

Digitized by Google

instead of going, I wrote from White Cross-street prison, to acquaint him with what had happened, and by the return of the messenger, he sent, enclosed, money. Five pounds was all I kept, as my finances were very low.

Mrs. S————, who had an object, with regard to Mr. M————, had no sooner heard that I was arrested than, as is usual with those kind of ladies who are easily shocked where they have an interest to be so, with the assistance of her friends, frightened Mr. M———— into the belief, that I was the Miss Cary so reported. The above reports, I have no doubt, were ingeniously instilled into the mind of Mr. M———, to frighten him into a belief that I was the already mentioned Miss Cary; but from the letter which I wrote to him, he would clearly see, that it contained the simple truth. Upon receipt of this, his conviction began to open, and in a short time he fled to the shores of Cornwall to shun the wiles of women in London; for, at his time of life, being about fifty-six, it was for his purse that the ladies were desirous of obtaining

Digitized by Google

his favour. I dare say, for his escape from the snares laid for his purse, many a blessing was poured down upon Miss Cary. I now imbibed the baneful air of White Cross-street, corrupted with the breath of its inhabitants, the one half of whom much resembled the account we have of the savage in the rude state of nature, upon the most distant coasts. Here and there were seen amongst them, a respectable female, like those things which have lived in the water, but were then cast upon a burning barren horrid land, where the roaring wolves were ready to devour them.

To me, no tiger, no beast, no wild animal, appeared half so terrific, as the women there of every kind, who seemed to roar and prey upon each other. The abandoned woman, upon seeing the opposite feature, would walk and gaze, while her actions and her words were calculated to frighten away all presence of mind. Such were the actions displayed, that the timid would open their purses for fear of offending these dreadful and abhorred characters, who callous to their state, become reconciled to it with equal joy, as if walking the path

Digitized by Google

of honour and innocence. A few shillings, or a pound, they extorted from the unfortunate new comer, who if they refused to seem to enter with joy into their revels, woe befal them!

Like one whose hair rises with cold horror and terror, I beheld and looked on, and gave all they asked; and for one whole day, during which time they drank plentifully at my expence, I witnessed a scene, which on earth could never be equalled; nor is there a picture in poetry, or painting, that I have ever seen which could come near the scenes of White Cross-street. I trust that the innocent and the unfortunate, may never, after this description, be drawn into its abyss. Although, on those days, when the Sheriffs and Magistrates visit it, it might be supposed that as a prison, its apparent peace and its cleanliness might be unequalled; on those days, previous care was taken to apprise an old woman, who was stewardess. How shall I describe her? She took no snuff to be sure, but she went daily to church, with a Bible under one arm, and a Prayer book under the other. She was certainly one of the number of the creation;

Digitized by Google

but those whose ends it suited, formed her into a new mould. She regarded not an oath to shield her employers; lies were so uppermost, that truth, if ever it existed, had long shuddered at a form it once knew. So effectually did situation, dotage, and many other considerations mould this woman, that when the enquiring Magistrates and the visiting Sheriffs came, she appeared all care, all religion; but when they were gone, the chains of the *inferno* were unloosed, if any one were there against whom she had any pique. The wink, a pot of porter, or a promise to speak to the Keeper to get them out by the Thatched house, would lead the abandoned kind to any act, while those who had money to pay and would fee her to drink, were every thing good; but those who omitted that part were bad, and the hounds were sent to seek an occasion to bark at them.

This woman, when a poor naked or a hungry creature was brought in, would appear the most humane, that she might procure a good name; but after the first or second day, they might starve. This was a regular manœuvre to represent the

Digitized by Google

Keeper humane, and to make it appear that by his desire none should want; but I myself have seen the aged, and the honest, the stranger, and the afflicted, for days existing upon bread and water, yet this humane legislature afforded no relief; while I can bring the persons forward to prove women and girls of an opposite conduct and description, who were sometimes almost instantaneously released, at the expence of the Thatched house; for said the Keeper one day, the favour of the house is to those who behave well, not to those who behave ill, For such, and many more, which I shall relate, was the use made of that charity, for which taxes were levied, and poor rates on the county.

The first day's scene had so great an effect upon me, that I begged to have a room to myself. This was allowed for the moment, but the next day I was taken ill, from what I had witnessed, and from the effect of having stood upon the slabs in thin shoes. I, who had been used to carpets, and could scarcely in cold weather bear to stand upon the boards. The public room in White Cross Prison into which every one is brought, is flagged, and

Digitized by Google

there are benches for seats. The effect of my feet having rested so many hours upon these flags, brought on me an inward complaint, which had nearly terminated my life. From the Doctor and the Keeper, I experienced every possible attention, civility, and kindness; though it was evident that my constitution would not bear a repetition of the public room. There were upper rooms where an old lady, and a person who attended on her, lived; and to those rooms no access was allowed to the prisoners. Thither I was removed, and I saw from that time, no more of the inhabitants, than if I had not been there. A few weeks passed on, and the Clergyman who had often visited us, took particular notice of me. We talked daily, and conversed upon spiritual matters, how far the good old man proceeded afterwards in a more advanced period, I shall describe; and will do him the justice to say, that he seemed a good man, but fear and power checks all things.

When I had once met Alderman Wood, all things were changed like the revolution of the globe from East to West. Dreadful are the hours

Digitized by Google

past, forwards I have to recount all that followed. The Clergyman, who stated, that the duties of his calling, led him daily to visit the sick prisoner, and to convert the sinner, was most lavish of his offers of any personal service to me in his power, without knowing more of me, than of any one similarly situated. I avoided troubling him upon any occasion, until I had received a note from Mr. M———, who was staying again for a few days, at Kingston. I had experienced also sufficiently from private occurrences, to render it very desirable to me, that some interference should take place, in regard to my affairs in general. I knew not all this time, that Lord Grantley was dead, and that the title was taken by another. The old Lord had particularly begged me to command his services, when I was in the Rules; and although my letters were answered and attended to, as if by him, by the present Lord, I knew not that any Scotch influence existed there; and the correspondence and the deception were kept up by messages and calls, as if it were the one I really knew. The character of the old Lord Grantley was so amiable, and so estimable, that I had fixed upon

Digitized by Google

him as the most competent person to interfere in all things amicably. The Clergyman of White Cross Prison having proffered his services, I deputed him to call on Mr. Norton, the brother of Lord Grantley, at the Temple, and at the same time to write to Mr. M———. He did write to both; and as the distance to the Temple was not great he called. Finding Mr. Norton absent, he left the letter to be forwarded to Scotland.

I ascertained, shortly after, that an acquaintance existed between Mr. Norton, and persons known to me; but, as the letter had been written, I could not recall it, and therefore was obliged to let it take its course. Soon after the clergyman called on me, and informed me, that the result of his interview with Mr. Norton was, that neither he, nor Lord Grantley, nor his brother, knew Miss Cary, and that the late Lord Grantley had been dead seven months. Upon this intelligence, I could only look, with no ordinary astonishment, at what I heard. I merely said to the clergyman, that it was strange that people, who were total strangers to me, should carry on a correspondence

Digitized by Google

in the name, and under the appearance of a gentleman known to me. Is it possible, I thought, that people can act thus?

One of the Mr. Nortons had called on me in Golden-square; but he was a total stranger to me, except having often seen him in Harley-street, Cavendish-square, particularly at Mrs. Norton's assembly, the first night I met Lord Grantley there. He then assured me that Lord Grantley was ill of the gout, but that he would shortly see me, or call upon me; that other various visits of the same tendency, had been paid, and lastly, that Mrs. Turner had told me that Lord Grantley's brother had called, and requested her to acquaint me, that he would be glad to render me any service, legal or pecuniary, in his power.

The conception of all this, crowding upon my mind, excited great indignation. I had scarcely finished a letter, full of reproofs on Lord Grantley's conduct, which I intended to send, when his brother called on me. He observed, that it was unpleasant to treat with strangers, and as

Digitized by Google

persons were some times curious, that was his reason for having pretended ignorance to him. Lord Grantley, his brother, he said, was glad to have it in his power to render me every service. You want money, no doubt, he said, and taking out his purse, I have but five pounds with me, you shall take it; I shall see you in a few days, or what day will it be convenient for you to see me? I shall come, when I can spare a few hours; but is there no nearer access than speaking through iron bars? he said. I shall see you when next you come to the lodge, I said. It was the room for conversation, and contained a tube to sound every word into the keepers office, who was used to place himself upon duty there, to find out the affairs of all those in the prison.

The day was fixed, and with the fullest intention of putting all that concerned me into hands of Lord Grantley's brother. I wrote that evening, as soon as he was gone to Scotland, for some letters of great importance, in the care of a person of high rank there. The like were in other hands, and I wished to collect together those

Digitized by Google

things which were of too much importance to be in my own possession, then situated as I was. I intended fully to place every thing in Mr. Norton's hands, as he was in the law, and of his own accord, had offered to get me the opinion of the Judges upon any matter of any importance to me. This was very desirable upon more than one occasion, as my affairs were such, that all my papers were obtained and withheld by Knight and Lady Anne Hamilton; so that if my life depended on it, I had not a single paper or memorandum to shew. The object which Knight had, in detaining my papers, and Lady Anne also, I was convinced, could only be under the false pretences, which are here unnecessary to state.

At first, I had an unlimited income from the Queen, but after the discovery I made, which caused me to leave Knight, it was agreed to allow me £800 per annum, which was about the sum allowed by my friends; but after I had refused to act as they wished, I was informed my conduct, in having refused effectually to accomplish the desires of the Queen's party disqualified me from

Digitized by Google

any salary from Her Majesty. I even then offered to pay back what money I had received; but still my papers were denied me. I did not then know that a will of mine was forged, bequeathing all my papers to Lady Anne Hamilton, to make what use she pleased of them. The motive is still concealed. Mr. Knight was paid all his expences and advances by the Queen, and in my case particularly, Her Majesty, he assured me, was alone responsible to him, for all that concerned me. Still, though this money he assured me was safe and paid, there was still necessary a pretext to detain my papers, as a debt for money advanced for legal and pecuniary supplies, and under this premeditated plan, my papers were detained by both. The money transactions were between them, and the Queen; they had a perfect understanding with each other, and they secretly intended upon some occasion to give the final blow to the tranquillity of the country; to stamp with infamy the ministers of the British Throne, and to attain this object I was in the way.

My long persecutions then I accounted for only as the effects of the disappointed malice of Lady

Digitized by Google

Anne and the party; I did not know that a blacker motive existed. Thousands, and tens of thousands had been expended on the Recrimination. All united in one, now looked to the hour when the final blow should be given. I would not be bought over, either in a prison, or in a palace; it was, therefore, necessary to send me out of the way. The step which Mr. Knight and the Princess Olive, whose lawyer he was, resorted to, was so effectual, that I saw the necessity and the justice of seeking the most able and legal advice, which was volunteered by Lord Grantley, a man of character, who was not likely to be bought or influenced, and who, in my case, would necessarily investigate facts. The first effort of the party was in the step resorted to by the Princess Olive and Knight, who declared that to accomplish the honours she sought, she would wade up to her knees in blood. Her pretended faithfulness to the King, she thought might ensure her favour when all besides failed. This is the woman who searched the records of the laws of England, of God, and man, and brought them to combine her own arts to aid the Queen, by any means to possess her pretended rights. This is the

Digitized by Google

woman, and the motive of her loyalty to the Royal Family of England, in lodging an impeachment of High Treason in Mr. Peel's office, against Mr. Knight, her bosom friend, her Majesty's private solicitor, was, that these faithful links might share alike both honours and riches. This is the woman who holds the Royal Signatures which was stolen, and which had been signed by the late King for the business of a certain office, and which were afterwards filled up to the purpose for which they were obtained. Others were forged, but I leave these proofs for a court of justice; it is not here necessary to introduce more, than to observe, that the Royal Family of England, on account of these, and the various other forged papers, have been silent because this ingenious lady found it necessary to claim a partner in her iniquities; the Royal Duke is gone, so that she and Mr. Fitzstrathern could make him a partner or not as they pleased.

All these proofs, added to the part of Lady Anne Hamilton, and the means the party had resorted to, rendered it necessary for me to remain silent only till I could find some just and clever man. The crisis

Digitized by Google

of all occurrences at White Cross Prison, was nearer still at hand. The day after I had seen Mr. Norton, it was announced that Mrs. Fry, and her ladies intended to visit the Prison. Shortly after, another occurrence happened. Just at this time, Mrs. S—— went away, and Mrs. B—— was removed to the Fleet. This Mrs. B—— was an attendant upon Mrs. S—— and myself. Mrs. S—— was a religious one; and here I shall avoid any other comment upon her, unless it should be further necessary upon any other occasion. I entrusted this Mrs. B—— with the laying out of my money, nor did I suspect any thing wrong, till she was removed away, when, on a sudden, pint pots full of dry tea, pounds of sugar, soap, candles, rice, and all sorts of things, that were purchased in, for my use, were found hidden under her bed amongst her clothes, and in various other places. When I sent down money to pay even for the cream, for which, in the daily book, there was four pence charged, it was only a penny worth. She used to induce the butcher, in like manner, for the pound of meat sent, to charge for two. I then saw the conduct

Digitized by Google

which had been so long practised towards me. The night before she went away I gave her two sovereigns to purchase what was wanted there, she took them away with her, and in a few days she sent me her bill.

Mrs. Fry paid her announced visit to White Cross-street prison, attended by Alderman Wood. As I had lived so very much secluded in my room and saw no one, except the female who used to attend on me, the keeper, to prevent their entering my room, shut the door close; I then heard Wood say, who is here? I was in dishabille, and had just laid my guitar, on which I had been playing, upon the table. Hearing the latch rise, I drew back behind the door, and bade the servant remain. The music and the guitar attracted their attention, and I heard Wood ask the woman if she inhabited the room; and, as at the moment I was seen, I could do no less than receive the ladies civilly, though attended by a man I was ever led to look upon as my most inveterate enemy, and as the most disappointed in the intended publication of the Queen's recrimination.

Digitized by Google

To be discovered in a place, where I understood he had so much power, and that at a time when my finances were unfortunately such, as to disable me from the possibility of removing, were serious considerations. That moment was not the time for deliberation. The Alderman started upon seeing me, and between a half terrible look, and somewhat of complaisance: What! he said, (while his countenance changed) are you a prisoner here? How long? Some months, I said. He seemed astonished, and looked at the keepers, as much as to say, you have concealed from me the inhabitant of this room. He instantly retired with the ladies, and he seemed full of deep suspense.

No sooner had I been left alone than I clasped my hands, and thought, that God, who has ever protected me, will not leave me defenceless in the hands of the enemy. In the afternoon, the keeper, whose duty it was, attended by one of the officers of the place, to see or knock at the door, once in twenty-four hours, seemed visibly altered. Though, in that capacity, there is no painter who could do justice to the manner in which those

Digitized by Google

people study to dissemble their looks, to conceal the passing actions of their mind; still I saw it, and merely asked when the Alderman intended visiting there again. The keeper's reply was, *he knows you,* and he instantly shut the door. I observed every civility diminishing. I knew I was in the hands of the lions; did I say the lion? that animal is powerful, and sometimes generous; but I was in the hands of baseness.

I saw no alternative than at once to come to an understanding with Alderman Wood, with whom the blame was laid of having stopped £370 due to me, as part of my one-year's salary. Wood had assigned as a reason, to the executors, who would have paid it with the other debts, that the conduct I had adopted, with regard to the Queen, did not entitle me to any payment. The accident that brought us face to face, I determined should procure me an opportunity of knowing the fact; and therefore, I wrote to him upon that matter. He waited on me, and assured me that he was not the person who prevented the payment. I gave him my authority. Lady Anne Hamilton! he said,

Digitized by Google

he knew well her wiles, and he was not surprised at any thing; and, although I knew the method that was adopted, to prejudice the Queen against him before her death, I kept all things to myself. I had neither hand, act, nor part, in what was done, and the Alderman, to this day, assigns the Queen's neglect of him to another cause. Lady Anne Hamilton and the Alderman had differed at the time the Queen was at Lady Anne's house before she went to reside at Brandenburgh House, and enmity had so much encreased between them, that the Alderman's efforts with the Queen procured her dismissal; but the Queen, upon her better reflection on the part that Lady Anne had acted towards her, became convinced, from a due sense of right, that she had treated her with severity. She, therefore, appointed her Mistress of the Robes.

Lady Anne, with whom I resided, instilled into my mind as much as possible, her resentment against Alderman Wood, and as we were friends, and he according to her own declaration, her avowed enemy, even though he stopped the balance of the salary

Digitized by Google

due to me, and notwithstanding Lady Anne's conduct, I never deigned to write to, or notice him, considering his enmity more beneficial to me than his friendship, in the situation I was in. I saw it was necessary to act with policy, finding that the disposition of the people were altered from the first day he came there, when he called and had affirmed that he was not the person who stopped the money due to me; and what he said have you to do farther with any papers of the late Queen's affairs. Your conduct has been very bad; but it is not necessary here to say more, than if you will let me have all the letters of Lady Anne Hamilton which you have, I shall see you paid. I will *make* the government pay you. The Queen's estate he said, is so involved, that her heir has not a shilling. Sir, said I, with regard to any papers I hold, I have none of them here, that are of any importance; I have a few of Lady Anne's letters here, and those are but mere memoranda; all my important letters were in the care of an exalted person in another country, to whom I sent for them, with the intention to send them to Mr. Norton. I then began to doubt whether I should be justified, as the Clergyman

Digitized by Google

had altered his conduct, and after he had been to Mr. Norton, I had experienced such underhand work with Mr. Knight and Lady Anne Hamilton, that it turned my mind to suspicion; but before I had time to dwell upon the matter, the Clergyman waited upon me to say, that he had received a letter from Mr. Norton, who stated, that I had not sent him the papers. As the papers were 500 miles off when I led Mr. Norton to suppose I would send him some, the nature of which I did not even name to him; I then told him that it would be ten days before I could send them, or the case which I wished him to submit to the Judges. I did not tell him my reasons for this delay, nor whether my papers were in my own, or in the hands of another. The Clergyman also said, that Mr. Norton had had a most unfavourable communication made to him of me. I then felt satisfied, and saw the necessity of redoubling the energies of my mind, to extricate myself from the situation and hands I was in.

When I went to White Cross Prison, I desired that none except my Agent and Solicitor, should

Digitized by Google

be admitted to me, unless they could shew my written authority to call. I found that my written authority to those I wished to see, was disregarded, and the friends to whom I wrote, were denied access to me.—The next display of abject conduct was Mrs. Brook's, who wrote to me from the Fleet, and brought me in debt £4 to her, which I refused to pay, on account of the impositions she had practised on me. That evening, the keeper informed me, that he was authorised by Mrs. Brooks, to receive £4 from me. I felt no ordinary indignation, and said, Sir, what have you to do with my payments? He left the room immediately. The next day, a Mr. G——, an attorney called, of whom I had no other knowledge, than having seen him at the Rev. Mr. W——'s, in the King's Bench, the day that gentleman left it. Mr. G—— was the solicitor of the farmer, whose name was W——, who with Mr. S——, sat up with me on the night when no alternative was left me, than to go into the room with the infamous Mrs. Meed, or to walk the pavé. This Mr. W—— who had acted so friendly a part upon that occasion, afterwards made some advances to me, which induced me to cut short any farther

Digitized by Google

acquaintance with him; and whether Mr. G—— was influenced by the Queen's friends, and by Mr. W——, who was forbid knocking even at my door, I cannot say; but he reported that I was the celebrated Miss Cary. This report was circulated; I heard it, and Mr. G—— as the authority; but I considered this party altogether unworthy of even contempt. I did not deign even to notice it, as this man had been a Collector of poor rates in the county of Sussex, and had appropriated sums of money for his own use, on which account he was in prison. The Clergyman, who used to sit with me for hours, and talk or read upon different subjects, next forbade his daughter calling on me. He had begged of me to hear her read French and Italian, I did so; and she and I had been sitting reading and talking for some hours, just at the moment another demand came from Mrs. Brooks; though that woman and her lawyer, Mr. G——, were such instruments of the keepers, she had stolen a trunk full of the blankets belonging to the prison, of which I knew nothing, until her sister, who came to take away her things, begged to speak to me, and cried, what am I do? my sister, she said, has commanded me

Digitized by Google

to take her trunk, which is locked, and full of blankets, which she hid in it. This frightened me so much, that I instantly left the woman, nor ever would speak or write to her, or to her sister more.

The next Sunday the Alderman called on me, accompanied by a gentleman. Miss Cary, he said, you had better give me all the papers you have, I will make the Government pay you what is due to you from the Queen's estate. Has the Government, I said, paid any of the Queen's private debts? Yes, he said. This, I thought, might be a plan to obtain from me all the letters, or papers I had, shewing and establishing me the servant of the Queen; as their schemes had been, from the time I opposed their plans, to endeavour to make it appear if they could, by any means, that I was not retained in the service of Her Majesty. And the object of Mr. Knight, of Lady Anne Hamilton, and their party was, upon some occasion, to establish the authenticity of the documents they possess, and if I continued always obstinate, to make it appear that the money he advanced, on account of the Queen, for my use, should be the means

Digitized by Google

of making it appear that I had, as it were, made myself a partner in the plot.

I determined, instead of intrusting Alderman Wood with any important papers, to apply to the Government, and to lay before them my claims, as the retained servant of Her late Majesty, by which I should ascertain the facts. It was necessary, with this intention, to appear more than ever civil to Alderman Wood, I therefore said I would send him some of Lady Anne Hamilton's letters; but I took care to send only mere memoranda. I shall annex, hereafter, extracts from Lady Anne Hamilton's letters, which are sufficient to shew how far these things alone establish me the servant of the Queen, if no other proof existed, all of which, and all that I have stated, I shall establish by the most authentic proofs, in the hope, that I am not only giving this as a publication to the world, but my future efforts shall be, to have them produced in a Court of Justice.

I refused to send the Alderman the important letters which reached me, in about three weeks

Digitized by Google

from the time I wrote for them, as the packet was large, and his Grace had waited to send them sealed to me by a confidential person. Alderman Wood returned me, after he had perused them, such of Lady Anne's letters and memoranda, as I sent him; and when he called, I did not think it prudent to tell him, in person, that I would not allow the important papers out of my hands. He wished to see all my letters and papers, he said. I replied, I would write in a few days, and I did so, and stated the impossibility of parting with any more.

Immediately after this, the very few I cared to see, were refused admittance to me. I was seized with an attack of spasmodic asthma, and consequently unable to go even down stairs. The order I had given, that none, except two individuals, who were in the habit of calling on me, and attending to my little commissions, should be admitted, made them seize the pretext, and my being ill, and unable, under the effect of my complaint, to leave my room, not a human being was admitted to me. This was followed by the

Digitized by Google

intelligence, that the small remittances sent me once a month, were stopped.

My friends finding that I had been unjustly represented as the celebrated Miss Cary, left directions with a gentleman, in their absence, to make me some small remittances; but as I had never sent any messenger from White Cross-street, I was at a loss to ascertain how the address of the gentleman in question became known. A communication was made secretly to him, that I was a being, wholly lost to virtue, that I was the Miss Cary who had been in Newgate; and therefore, the person to whom this story was told, being a total stranger to me, stated as his reasons for refusing further sums, that he was doing an act of justice to the friends who had placed the authority in his hands, as they were then in a far distant country, and the earliest possible communications to them would be some weeks. I had no redress but to submit to the blow, as I had, till then, been supplied with money.

I had hired, about a fortnight before, a woman

Digitized by Google

of the name of Cruse, whose sister was a prisoner in the place; for the instant that Mrs. Brooks and Mrs S——— were gone, a room was appointed for me to occupy. This was done under a pretence of saving fire, which was allowed to every one, who had either a room to themselves, or who occupied the long rooms, in which I had resided with these women. I was, therefore, to find even my own coals; I preferred to do so. But my indignation was not a little excited, when I found that the apartments I had lived in were then occupied by two females of the most despicable characters.

Thus I was obliged to shut myself up in a room, equal to the smallest cell, from the description we read of them. There was scarcely room for a table and a few chairs. The chief advantage I had in the long room was, that it afforded me an opportunity of walking up and down. The windows were not iron barred, but opened to admit the free air. One of those women was ill, and to afford the other the best residence, she was sent up as a companion. At almost all hours of the

Digitized by Google

day, and as late as one, or two o'clock in the morning, these females' conversation with the men in the opposite yard, was so horrid, as to shock human nature. Bottles of liquor used to be fastened to cords, let down for that purpose to the men, and the women used to pull them up. This was so close to my window that I could not rest, read, write, or think; the lowest cant, and the most horrid oaths used to assail my ears. I had never been down amongst the women, who, I was informed, were equally bad, and the disgust and fear, at first, of meeting them, confined me to my room.

I was not then aware that one of the most infamous women in the prison, was the person who had held a conversation with Mrs. Mayne, as the supposed nurse of the Princess Charlotte. The real nurse was supposed to have been dead; and and therefore, a woman was found to personate her, to enable Mrs. Mayne to make an affidavit, that she had heard from the nurse of the Princess Charlotte, that her Royal Highness had been poisoned; and that the identical woman was then in the prison.

Digitized by Google

This I positively ascertained, let her be under whatsoever name she might. I found from the time I refused to entrust Alderman Wood with the important letters, that he was in the habit of coming to the keepers; but he took care to keep out of my sight. The keeper had his female hirelings, who without a word, upon a wink, were ready to do any thing for a pot of porter, from the stewardess. The latter had only to invite them to her table, and then, as if in the course of conversation she introduced the name of those who were obnoxious to the keeper, nothing more was necessary. There was generally a regular number of females, who were in White Cross Prison, who were subservient to any purpose.

The Keeper was never himself seen in any thing under hand; and whoever the stewardess recommended, was always taken into consideration, while a facility of private intercourse existed, and the reports of the day were communicated. This detection of the underhand scenes there carried on, is here exposed, since it is said, there is nothing hidden, that will not be brought to light. The

Digitized by Google

keeper was like the lawyer of Wood, he ran; he fulfilled all he wished. My remittances being stopped, I could not even pay Cruses' sister, who used to attend on me. I had purchased furniture for my room, and what I did not particularly want, a lady in the place requested me to sell. I did so, as I wanted money. I had also a quantity of clothes which were made up for my intended departure, with an exalted family, which were quite unfit to wear; these I also caused to be sold. All things were combining to bring to the great point desired, the circumstances which afterwards followed. No one was allowed to see me; the keeper was religious, and went twice a day to church; the Clergyman disappeared altogether; and about the same time, gave as his reasons, that he had heard I was a certain Miss Cary. One day, while he and his wife were sitting with me, he begged to know if he could do me any possible service, as in any thing he would feel happy. I had never troubled him for any favour, but what I have mentioned, except having borrowed 25*s*. of him. I paid him in a few days after a sovereign; the 5s. remained. I told him I should be obliged, if he would hire a Spanish

Digitized by Google

guitar, and send it me. With pleasure, he said, but the next day, he wrote to say he could purchase one for me. This I refused, as I had one, on which I used to play; but did not like to send for it.

The next day came a letter to say, that the Doctor had heard a very unfavourable account of a piano-forte and harp which I formerly had. This brought to my recollection the harp and piano-forte detained by Walduck and Sowerby, as stated in the foregoing history; which is the only circumstance of any musical instrument in my life, that could relate to me. The particulars of this infamous act, were with my papers, in the hands of Knight, therefore I knew from whence all things proceeded; but to what points they were tending, I was unable to fathom, still every day was big with some new occurrence.

Next to the Clergyman's attack, Cruse and her sister were vigilantly employed in circulating amongst the women that she had pledged her own clothes for me; but, in my life, even the mention of a pawnbroker never passed my lips to her nor to any

Digitized by Google

one there. One of the women who had long seen and known, until within a fortnight before this story began, that I had plenty of money, sought means to inform me of this. I instantly turned Cruse and her sister away. I had, till then, upon her representation that she had so many children, allowed her to take beef which was sent in every week, but which I had never used, but allowed some of the women to have.

Alderman Wood, upon my first attack upon him, relative to the £370 which he was said to have stopped from me, upon hearing that I was resolved to take the benefit of the Insolvent Act, said, in his usual pompous way, that he would be responsible for the expences of my release, and desired me to send him my instructions to that effect, that he would direct the Under Sheriff, Mr. Richardson, to conduct the business, as he was a Solicitor. Upon this I naturally concluded that those expences were to be deducted from the £370, which, no doubt, I concluded I should receive, and this led me to put up with pecuniary inconvenience till it should be done.

Digitized by Google

The infamous language and conduct of the females I have described, obliged me to complain to the Sheriff, and to the Lord Mayor; and immediately after, the windows through which the liquors, &c. were handed up, were barred, and a wooden paling raised high, so as to prevent the men from talking to the women, whose conversation was a terror to every respectable female. Immediately after that Wood had given this assurance, I wrote to the Sheriff, Mr. Laurie, who waited on me, attended by Mr. Richardson. As I had not availed myself of any service from Wood, and was unwilling to do so, till he either paid, or caused the money to be paid to me, I referred the Sheriff to Lord Palmerston, and directed him to call upon him to guarantee for Mr. Richardson's expences for my release, as the lawyers had obtained so many sums from that Nobleman, in the hopes of finally terminating my difficulties; such was the system of underhand connivance practiced by the lawyers, and the private persecutions of the Queen's party, whose object was to keep me in difficulties and in poverty, under the idea that I might turn to their views

Digitized by Google

at last. To this end, attorneys of the names of Constable and Kirk, have been, since the death of the Queen, in hire, to keep me in prison, upon my signatures, which they obtained dishonestly; as the only legal, or just claim these attorneys ever had on me, was business done to render me to the King's Bench, for which they charged £11.

At that time I happened to have with me a a packet of important papers, sealed up, which I could not carry with me, as I stepped out of the coach I requested permission to leave them till I could call for them. When I sent they were detained, but to obtain my signature to bills I was obliged to submit to the imposition. Upon these bills I was arrested in the County of Surrey, and rendered to the prison there, of which I have already given a description. Mrs. Bellamy lodged a detainer for the twenty pound bill I gave her, though I owed her but ten; and Constable and Kirk were her attorneys. I evidently saw the cause of the combination—all these things I stated to Sheriff Laurie, and the necessity of his directing Mr. Richardson to effect my release, by placing what-

Digitized by Google

ever insolvent lawyer they employed under their own influence, otherwise, I was quite sure I should never be free.

Mr. Laurie was a respected, rigid, government man, and I was not aware, that my having exposed to him the conduct of the Queen's party, would have tended to ensure me more injustice in the dark; nor did I know that gentleman was shortly to be knighted upon the new *construction of the gallows*, till I saw the name in the *presentations* of the following *Court day at Carlton House*. I had sent the copy and schedule of my affairs to Mr. Laurie, and Mr. Richardson's letter, now before me, alludes to it, and to all the particulars. I was not aware that the said Mr. Richardson was the relative of a man of that name, who, jointly with another character then, like him, in great poverty, combined to banish, from the elegant mansion of a friend of mine, the female relations of that friend, to answer their own views, which, for six years, have now lasted.

Digitized by Google

There are, in life, men, whether possessing talent, art, or by whatever means, who are void of honour, truth, and justice, and who ensure to themselves an independence. When we see rank, worth, and integrity, obliged to appear civil to them at least, when the justice to their family demands it, surely, such people ought to be held up to public notice. Of any of these circumstances I was not aware, at the time, of my interview with Mr. Sheriff Laurie; for, whoever aims to be thought of one firm principle, while he conceals the other under a disguise, will, in time, be known. All things went on, till I refused, as I have already stated, to give any papers of any value, to the Alderman. The private, the unequalled acts, hourly practised, will scarcely be credited; if I happened to send the daughter, or servant of the women out to procure any thing, if it was known to the old Stewardess, the intelligence immediately reached the keeper, and they were locked out of the prison till the parent, or the mistress, which ever they were, engaged they should do nothing for me; till at last no one dared to go, nor be seen to come near the room in which I was. And the

Digitized by Google

reason for this, given by the old Stewardess was, that I was the celebrated Miss Cary, a being wholly lost to virtue. All those who saw me, saw the reverse of that appearance, and the keepers efforts failed to keep them from me.

I found things carried to this great and incredible length, but I made no freedom with any of the women; still, whoever was respectable, I spoke to and noticed. I had requested the keeper and the turnkeys by persons whom I sent, to allow me any messenger who would go and bring me some money. No one dared take a letter to put even into the post for me; so that for three days I could conscientiously say and prove, that a letter which I had written, remained that time without my being able to send it. When I asked the keeper, at night, why I could not have a messenger, he would tell Jones, or some one, to send him, and when I enquired of Jones, he said he had forgot. I saw, in the most horrid light, that no earthly means were left me, perhaps, even to preserve life. When Alderman Wood came to the prison at the beginning of that week on

Digitized by Google

which the horrid scene I describe, had began, upon being told that I had spoken to the females, he saw little hope that I should be driven, by want, to give him the papers; but that he would find it difficult for me to accede to terms to be differently treated; for all the women, astonished at the unheard of injustice, began, at first, to disregard what the Stewardess, or keeper said, and all those I spoke to, brought daily presents to my room.

The Alderman ordered an iron gate to be put upon the stairs, which may be seen there; so that if I chose to stay apart from the women, I should be locked up from nine in the morning, till nine at night. I saw this with terror, and became so ill by a relapse of my spasmodic asthma, that I felt and believed that I had not long to live. For four days and three nights, under the effect of blisters, and taking severe medicines, I remained unable to turn even in my bed; and when I asked for gruel in the morning, it was sometimes twelve at night, before that or any thing whatsoever was brought to me. The Doctor was carefully attended

Digitized by Google

by the creature of the keeper, and had I complained to him in her hearing, the infamous woman in employ would, as soon as he was gone, have perhaps torn me limb from limb; as they declared to one who told me, that would be the case if I behaved ill again to the keeper, or to Wood. Three times during four days and three nights, gruel, mutton broth, and barley water, were brought; and on the third night, as the stewardess went out and shut my door, I heard Harris, one of those wretches say to her;—" Well, what, d——n her, is she not dead yet?" "No, not yet," said a voice in reply. I had but the breath of life in me; but, as if the words had excited a little power within me, I attempted to rise but was unable. I then felt I had not another day to live. My heart and thoughts wholly flew to God, to whom in every ill I prayed; and I saw no alternative from death, which seemed hourly beckoning me away. Towards three in the morning, I heard a light foot on the stairs, it came nearer; and a light tap at the door made me conclude, that murder was intended, perhaps to terminate my misery. It tapped again; the catch of the door rose. Hush, said the figure of a woman in

Digitized by Google

black! Her face wore the traces of sorrow, her robe was torn, and she seemed the true picture of misery and wretchedness. Can there be one still, I thought to be found more wretched looking than myself? and can any one come to me now for relief? I who cannot hold fleeting life. Fear me not, she said; at the risk of my life, I come. I shall be put to death if it should ever be known that I have rendered you the slightest aid. Remember I am in the hands of the lion, she said, I am here a prisoner, and at the risk of life, I am come. She locked the door; should any one come, she said, I am lost. She lighted a fire, and made me some tea. There was mutton lying on the window, which two days had been sent up instead of beef, for the first time. This was left to be seen, so that when I should be found dead, it could be said, that I wanted nothing; and there it had remained.

The keeper would not allow even coals for my room, though those infamous women who occupied the next room, were supplied with as many bushels as they could burn; and if coals had been allowed, no one would have dared to come near me to light

Digitized by Google

a fire. On my own account, I would never bring this scene before the public eye; but here I should be unjust to conceal it. The unfortunate woman, whose near approach and appearance would have been terror to me at any other time, was at that moment a most joyful occurrence. This will ever teach me that we should not despise the humblest creature, since it is impossible to say in what situation we may be, where our life may be saved by the meanest of the human race. This female was Miss Woodford, a woman whose public advertisements may be remembered. Harris, the woman before-mentioned, used to scour and clean my room in defiance of the stewardess whom she disliked. She was one of the first who told me at the risk, she said, of her life, that I should be made away with; but when threats could not keep her away from me, other and surer means were found, and she was fixed on as one of the women who was to have murdered me in the kitchen afterwards. Miss Woodford told me what her conduct and character had been in the Fleet Prison. Miss Woodford continued to visit me, and in a few days, to the surprise of all, I began to discover, that she was

Digitized by Google

fearful, and sure that she was noticed; she, therefore, with other females determined to come publicly to my room. The consequence was, that a pretext was immediately made which, it was hoped, would have been death to me. It was about the middle of March or the beginning of April, 1824, it was remarkable for the severity of the frost. The white-washers were at work, and under pretence of whitewashing the room I was in, the keeper ordered that I should get out from the bed from which, during my illness, I had never once been able to rise. All the furniture in the room was turned out: I arose as well as I was able, and as *Doctor Wadd* had ordered that a fire should be lighted in the next room for me, I considered it had been done; but instead of this, the keeper sent an officer to lock every room, and insisted that I should go into the public kitchen, which was flagged, where barrow women, with girls of the town, were mixed together indiscriminately. Death was not half so terrible as this; and, finding that fires were in the bed rooms, I saw no alternative than to wait for Doctor Wadd, for if the universe had been offered, to

Digitized by Google

the kitchen I had not the power to walk. I sat down in a cold damp room in my slippers; soon after, I felt I had lost almost the use of my left leg. It recovered a little: then, the instant the Doctor entered, I was determined to expose the whole conduct, and in the hearing of all the white-washers, and in the presence of the creatures of the keeper, I told him the plan laid for me. He seemed frightened to hear it; he knew he dared not listen, but, finding me out of a sick bed in a cold room without a fire, What, he said, to the old stewardess, did I not desire a fire to be lighted in the long room for Miss Cary? I insist, he said, that it is now done; but, Sir, she said, see the keeper; you do not know Miss Cary. I have nothing to do, he said, with any one's private conduct; as an honest man, I will fulfil my duty to all those who are my patients. The fire shall be lighted before I go. Then I must tell Mr. Spencer, she said. Spencer and Douglas, the keepers entered the room. What, said they, is Miss Cary not able to go down stairs? Certainly not, said Dr. Wadd, and I ordered the fire to be lighted for her in this room. But Mr. Wadd, look at the expence to

Digitized by Google

the County! Indignation got the better of me. What! I said, you who have allowed the most lost of women under the pretence that she had the gout, to live in these rooms so many months, and furnished her with plenty and a profusion of coals! What is the reward Alderman Wood holds up to you, for all your private acts? I am not dead you see! and if the Lord gives me life, I will now bring to light these deeds! The Doctor saw the fire lighted, and hurried away. I had not been many hours alone, when Mrs. Tushing, a woman who had lent me eleven shillings, and in return cheated me of eight pounds worth of my clothes, came. I refused her being with me; but, as she was one of the keeper's persuasion in points of religion, a methodist, he had sent her, and I had no alternative, as some person was always appointed to attend on any one, who was under Doctor Wadd's care, in the rooms I was then in.

The instant I was able to write, I laid before the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs the whole conduct, and the manner in which it was proposed that I should meet my death. I was not aware

Digitized by Google

that Waithman was then Lord Mayor. Still he behaved better than I could have even expected, from one who was so great a friend to the Queen. Finding that I was obnoxious to his colleague, Mr, Wood, Sheriff Laurie came to investigate my situation; but, when he had heard the foul acts, and saw some respectable women ready to prove the facts, he became convinced that they were of too serious a nature to hear the proofs and evidence. He said he would defer it till to-morrow; but to-morrow he avoided coming, and in a few days I was apprised that he had seen Wood, and could not interfere any farther in my affairs.

The next day the keepers were the bearers of a note from Mr. Laurie, which note I could not receive when they knocked at my door, because I had been in bed some hours before. It was, therefore, given to a woman who had formerly kept an improper house, whose conduct cannot be described, and the licence to the keepers and all these women, was in that note, wherein Mr. Laurie refused either to investigate or to interfere. I wrote to Alderman Wood, more to ascertain his

Digitized by Google

real motive, than from the slightest hope of ever receiving a shilling of the £370, requesting him to send me a part; even five, or ten pounds; as I was without a shilling. This, I knew, that he was aware of, and it was in this that he gloried so much. Though I had seen and heard so much of him, I was determined to do so, before I extended a single circumstance to his injury, beyond an exposition of the conduct I met with, to those who were his instruments. This, I felt, was just, as one lady said, perhaps those people may hate him, and they may have done all this to throw the blame upon him. And how do you know, said a female who stood near, that Lady Anne Hamilton and Mr. Knight may not be at the bottom of it. I, she said, was in the Queen's business, and I know you. Who she was I never could discover, as she left that night.

The same evening a message was brought me from an elderly lady, a Mrs. Sh——— of H—— street. I had two days before admitted another visitor, a Miss W———, whose situation was de-

Digitized by Google

scribed to me, in order to gain her access, for the purpose for which she sought it, no doubt. I refused at first, but, from the urgency of the request, I consented. Miss W———, I was informed, screamed most violently, upon her having been first left amongst the prisoners; and hearing after, from an attorney, that there was a young lady who did not mix with them, she sought out all means of access to me. Hearing her situation, from entire compassion, I allowed her to call. She seemed transported at meeting, as she stated, either a rational, or an intellectual being. Her delight was great, and her religious sentiments began to shew themselves. Her purse was opened, and she talked largely. She begged the woman who attended on me to get a mutton chop. The woman was sent, to whom she gave half a crown, which was the extent of that purse. She shortly made me acquainted that she had joined at B——— the Quakers, called sisters, who used to visit the prisons to offer advice and consolation, rather than money. And is that your object? I suppose you can offer me consolation under ills, and you, I thought, are afraid of a prison.

Digitized by Google

As I had never met with a character who wore the mask of religion, without possessing the principles, who was not an hypocrite, I began to read my new acquaintance, rather than take consolation from her. Alas! she said, we are all born to misfortunes, and though from the man of my heart I was obliged to part, she said, what a cruel fate when two people are poor! He is not able to support me if we married, and so we were obliged to part; and so, indeed, I saw I should, with my new acquaintance; for I had heard enough to be satisfied. I had scarcely resolved upon this, ere Mrs. S——— entered. She was past sixty, a fine woman of her years, as possibly could be seen. I thought all this was accident, nor imagined that it was preconcerted. Unacquainted with private acts of the kind, I suspected no one.

Mrs. S——— I soon found to be a particular friend of Alderman Wood. I had heard, she said, something that induced me to request an interview with you. I understand you are in great difficulties, she said, and without any money. You have heard so, I said, no doubt; since there is an object

Digitized by Google

for the report. Will you allow me, she said, to have a few eggs here; I cannot, eat, she said, amongst the horrible women. I assented, and she took her repast. I thought, if I allow any more, they will make an eating room of mine. What a wretched fire, she said, and shortly after came up a man, carrying half a bushel of coals. I insisted, to the man, that they were not for me; he said he was desired to leave them. I asked her when she came up, if she had sent them, and upon finding that she had, I was indignant. I told her, if the accommodations I had, did not suit her, I would request her not to call any more. Indeed, my dear, she said, I am not come to you for that, I wish to serve a worthy man, Alderman Wood, and I trust, before you and I part, to do so effectually. My daughter, she said, married one of the Queen's attendants. I would not, I said, act a harsh part towards my most inveterate enemy, and if I thought, as I have already been told, that I have, in word or thought, injured the Alderman, or any one, I would be the first to acknowledge it publicly; but I do not speak, except upon conviction. I do, she said, entreat of you to write

Digitized by Google

to him before you decide farther. I looked seriously at her. It is for your own consideration, she said, that I submit it. I entreat of you, do it; I am a mother, I declare to you, I shall not leave you till you write. I refused to do so at the time, but, during the night I considered, and weighed all things, and I determined to write, and by the letter I should write, I should be enabled to fathom whether all I had met with was the effect of a momentary disappointment, or a settled principle of the blackest die. I knew the Alderman interfered with things which did not concern him, and that, perhaps, this was done to make it appear that he was at the head of all the proceedings.

In the morning, I acquainted her that I would write any thing she pleased. I wrote, and as soon as this letter was gone, I saw no more of Mrs. S——, except with the infamous Mrs. Meed, with whom it was intended to have placed me in the King's Bench, when Mr. Lushington, the Master of the Crown Office, rescued me. As I passed, they both sneered, and I recognised this woman. It

Digitized by Google

was then publicly asserted, that I was the Miss Cary, who had been in Newgate, and Mrs. S——, as if she had completed the business she had engaged in, left me, and I saw no more of her; but was told that when the Alderman required, she would come forward, and the religious Miss W—— was, also, engaged, by the keeper to make affidavits to extricate him from the part he had performed when required. Miss W—— became again a religious convert, and the Quakeresses established her in the millinery line, as she had been so well recommended for her services, of which those well intending ladies knew nothing; and she is now under their special patronage. These ladies visited me several times, and I could not help admiring their discourse and good intentions, without having ever troubled them in any other respect.

It was on a Monday, that I wrote to the Alderman, and Sunday was always his visiting day. In the mean time, a new matron was placed at White Cross Prison. This I hoped would put an end to the infamous wickedness of the old stewardess. There was a custom more disgusting than

Digitized by Google

all, it was that the keeper should see the prisoners every one of them once in twenty-four hours. So that whether I was sick in bed or well, if able to open the door I appeared; if not they came into the room without ceremony; so that a prisoner for debt in White Cross Prison, was an actual slave. I can only compare those people about the prison, who are so accustomed to traffic in human misery, as engaged in the slave trade: as for feeling or delicacy, they have none, and I can only pray for those who possess such, who may be incarcerated there. Can the legislature remain silent to the scenes there displayed, for those guilty of felony cannot be in a worse situation. If the city sell the situation of a keeper, to make debtors a trade and the county pays such taxes, surely the law cannot be too soon amended, since so fair an appearance is there put on and the semblance of the most upright conduct. I myself heard the keeper address the congregation in the chapel. If there is any here in distress or misery, he said, let him come to me; and while I witnessed and experienced the conduct I have already stated, though trivial to the following; who, I thought would doubt the

Digitized by Google

religion and goodness of the man I hear; but how different are man's words, compared with his actions. And I felt that I was perhaps the only one who might ever be placed there, to be an object of private injustice; all others might find civility and a different conduct, but for all I was doomed to, there was a reason of a concealed nature. For this reason all wondered who saw it, and were unable to account for it, which made it appear the more strange.

Sunday being the Alderman's visiting day, I wished patiently to wait the result. He came, the demon of oppression was unsatisfied. The methodist woman who was placed with me feigned ill, and became so in reality. Instead of being quiet and uninterrupted, she brought in by permission of the keeper, both her daughters, two great idle filthy girls, who would with more content, sit down in a dirty room, rather than clean it. It was the intention of Dr. Wadd, and the regulation, that whoever was appointed to attend, should keep the rooms remarkably clean; but these great girls used to make the place so disgusting, that one day I

Digitized by Google

told the mother that I should be obliged to complain to the Doctor, on account of the dirt of the place. She pretended to cry, and said her poor children had not been accustomed to work, and she sent for the keeper, and told him, I had caused her illness. He, delighted at this, came instantly, attended by Dr. Wadd; but I informed the Doctor, that all that passed was, that I had told her the necessity of letting her girls clean the place. The keeper hoped this would have answered his ends, to send me to the kitchen; but Dr. Wadd ordered me a private room, which was immediately got ready. The keeper's evil spirit was restless, and to gain his object, at last the following plan was laid:—Cruse, who was a most infamous liar, and who with the stewardess, was kept for useful purposes, for what the one would say, the other would swear to; on that account, they were useful members in White Cross Prison; but the Doctor acting so conscientious a part, left no means to the keeper, till the following plot was to convey his scheme into effect.

I have omitted to state, that shortly after I had

Digitized by Google

complained to Waithman of the whole conduct of the keeper, and Alderman Wood, that the keeper the very day after, in the hearing of the women, and of the white-washers, entered the room and stated, that he was deputed by friends of mine to say, that if want of money to pay for my release, was the cause of any delay to me, he had authority to guarantee, or pay any one. I wished before I would or could reply to this application, to know who those friends were, who caused the offer to be made; and I then observed, that no friend of mine would ever send to me through a gaoler; I should therefore decline hearing of any offer, till I knew from whom it came, and whether it was such as I could or might accept. I was well aware that it came from Wood, yet it was so wrapt up in mystery, that I was determined to fathom its cause and the source, whenever I might have an opportunity. Dr. Wadd had, for a time placed me out of the power of the wicked; therefore, the keeper was determined, since all plausible means had failed, that he would by foul means succeed.

Digitized by Google

The new matron had been appointed, therefore, I considered that the men had no right to enter the bed rooms of the females; the duty of the matron was to see the prisoners once a day, and for that purpose, she had daily visited my room, except during my dangerous illness. I never went to bed till the keeper and an officer had been round; but finding myself exempt from such a horrid custom, I went to bed about half-past eight o'clock. The state of my health was such, that I could scarcely support myself. I had not been half an hour in bed when the keeper rapped; I answered that I was in bed, and undressed, therefore, could not rise to open the door. He insisted; I still refused, he swore he would break open the door. I answered, he might; but that I would not open it. He then broke it open. The matron hearing the noise, told him she had seen me; but that had no effect. They then came into the room, and saw me in bed. This outrage had nearly cost me my life.

The first scene that followed the next day, was the keepers and the new matron entered my room, and he insisted that every thing belonging to me

Digitized by Google

should be removed into the public ward, amongst all the infamous women. He had persons to swear, both Cruse and Harris, that I had caused the skirting of the room to be burned for firing, and therefore, that disqualified me from any room, or favour. I did not even know what was meant by the skirting.

In removing the things he picked up a piece of wood, which had been in the fire, and which one of the identical women, who was to swear, had, before the room was given me, put into a corner of the room, near the foot of the bed, for the very meditated purpose; as Mrs. Haggerty told me, the day after I was rendered to the King's Bench, that Cruse had torn off the skirting and had burned it for the purpose. I have proof now against you, said the keeper, taking up the piece of wood, which was not of the skirting, but a piece of a deal shelf which, upon examining, might be seen. Now I have full proof, he said, so whether you are sick or well, I shall take your room.

The Doctor hearing, no doubt, of this, came not; for had he interfered some villainy would

Digitized by Google

have been practised towards him, to get him turned away, and to put some friend of the keeper's in his place. It was in this manner that Wood and the keeper managed, it is said, after the death of the former keeper; there was a standing debt between the party, and it was so settled, that Mr. Spencer, from Newgate. was appointed keeper of White Cross-street. He was a Turnkey at Newgate, therefore, a man of the most exceptionable conduct, of which the impartial will now be able to judge.

My room was taken, and to all this treatment I made no reply. I could scarcely walk to the inner room, where, a short time before, a lady was, who chose to remain up stairs rather than mix with the women. There was a table in the room which I had, but for her use; there I staid, and having collected the few books I had about me, I wrote or read, and when these tired, the rooms were long enough to walk in. This determination on my part not to mix with the women was so great a grievance that the iron door was ordered to be locked every morning at nine, until nine at night; then, all the respectable women of the place entreated

Digitized by Google

me to join them. Amongst them, there was a relation of Lady Elizabeth Monk's, who held a situation under Government. I shall only state the following facts, and leave the reader to judge of all things . I had heard of her, but never spoke to her till she begged of me to accompany her to breakfast with her; rather than cause the respectable females to be locked up from any access to their bed rooms, I consented to join them, and having accepted the invitation of Mrs. W. I had scarcely breakfasted with her, before she, as usual, had taken some strong liquor, and then told me she had invited me to breakfast, because she heard I was starving. I looked with silent surprise and mixed contempt at the woman, as I had ever refused even a cup of tea from any one in the place. I could scarcely believe what I heard; and no doubt, she said the keeper will do me some injury for having noticed you; but Lady Elizabeth is my relation, and I have heard of you; but, as they treated me, perhaps, so they treat you:—when you had plenty, they paid you attention; but, now that you are in poverty, they will not notice you. I am a gentlewoman, ma-

Digitized by Google

dam, she said, mind, I tell you so. Indeed, madam, I replied, I should never have made the discovery, had you not told me; and two branches so ornamental to Lady Elizabeth's family, to be found together in White Cross Prison would be a valuable restoration, if the misfortunes of the one and the lady-like conduct of the other were not still to be condemned. And do you repay my kindness, she said, by insulting me? I really know you not, nor ever spoke to you, I said, till yesterday, and I am quite certain, it would be desirable here to end any farther notice. And there is a horrid, wretched, dirty woman, who dares to sit near me, she said, to a poor woman. She then stood up, do you know where you are sitting? this is not the place for you. I am a stranger, said the poor woman, and therefore, know not where I should sit. I am a gentlewoman, said the other, I tell you so. Indeed, said the poor woman, who stood up, and kept walking sideways, if you are, your conduct is not like that of one. Then began all the horrid abuse that could shock human nature.

Digitized by Google

All the hired and depraved characters saw by my silence, that I left them no earthly means of speaking to me; and having had one day's view of the life those women led, I retired at night, resolved to live upon bread and tea, while incarcerated within the walls, rather than be suffocated again amongst the smells of cooking meat, and the fumes of porter and tobacco. When I affirm with truth, that I have seen some of those women consume four or five pots of porter, and a proportional quantity of meat, bread, cheese, gin, &c. I could not help saying, with horrid disgust, that thrilled my blood in my veins; Oh! woman! degraded woman! the name is even a libel on you who are lost to every idea but your appetites, from the depravities of your hearts. Such a degradation of human nature as I witnessed there, no pen can describe. No one dared to cook for me; none dared work for me. This was the keeper's positive command; and although I did not owe a single shilling in the whole place at this time, it was made the pretext that I had no money to pay any one to attend on me. No one dared to carry a message, and no one for

Digitized by Google

many weeks was admitted to me, so that I can with truth affirm, that for that period, I never partook of any thing whatever, except tea and bread, three times a day.

Seeing all their schemes fail, and that I stooped not to solicit the demons of my oppression, the ends they feared might not indeed be answered. The keeper meditated a farther plan: I never went down except to make the tea in a tea pot, which I used to carry up in my hand. One day I met the Clergyman, he said he was sorry I had refused the offer made by unknown friends to free me, and how vain it was to try against power; for it is I, said the Clergyman, who interfered. Indeed! I replied, I did not know that; I thought it had been Wood who caused the offer to be made; but the Clergyman said, it matters not, let me see to your release. If you will see to it and effect it, I said, by any means possible, I shall certainly be obliged to you; I am well aware, I said, of the plan laid here, if you can therefore assure me, that the offer is made by friends, and not by Alderman Wood, I shall instantly avail myself of it. I will go about

Digitized by Google

it, he said, and shall see you to-morrow. On that day, he waited on me, attended by the new matron, when the following discourse took place. Miss Cary, I am sorry to have to announce to you, that the person who made the offer, has heard who you are; you have ruined so many tradesmen of the corporation of London, that your conduct is well known, he said. Indeed, Sir, I replied, with no ordinary surprise, as the celebrated Miss Cary, no doubt. Though I could scarcely contain the indignation I felt; still I saw that the duty of such a communication was laid upon the Clergyman, and he had discharged it in the presence of a witness. I could only treat this like all I was daily meeting with, just as it merited. Time, I doubted not, would give me an opportunity through a professional man, to fathom the source from whence this money was offered; and shortly after it proved, that instead of any part of the money due to me from the late Queen, the money was to be paid for my release, from the city funds; but the Alderman who had caused the arrangement, not only was the communicator of all this; but the most infamous accounts that could possibly be made were

Digitized by Google

resorted to, in revenge for the firmness of conduct I maintained in despising the oppressors, and refusing to be under the slightest obligations to such base minds. I then perceived by the Clergyman, the actual state in which I still was placed beyond hope of liberty. Nothing but death seemed to await me, without the prospect of a letter reaching any friend who ever knew me, or to tell under what fate I should ultimately meet death. Death I did not fear; but I remembered Lady Anne, when I was dangerously ill in Lambeth-road, and that I had refused to fulfil their desires, observing in one of her letters, "Well, my dear, and what will become of the papers when you die, of which you talk so composedly; when you are gone, they will be given to the world, and who then will, or can prevent them? My dear Miss Cary, I am older by far than you are, and I wish I could make you see things in the light I do." I referred to the letters I had of Lady Anne Hamilton, and upon the perusal of this, which was one of them, I became convinced that there could be but one object in my meditated destruction, which I saw, by every circumstance to be planned. I dared not venture to take any thing

Digitized by Google

from the hands of the women; but I silently kept every conviction to myself, though all saw it, and those who wished me well, positively assured me of the same.

I was then most earnestly entreated by them to join three respectable women, whose seats were at the first tables, who would do every thing in their power for my comfort; and, although none but the oldest prisoners had a right to that table, yet I should be free from the near approach of the infamous characters, who would always cluster together. I was urged almost with tears in their eyes, to take their advice; and as they affirmed, I should meet my end, unless I mixed at once with the few who were respectable, it was the only means they declared of self preservation. I would appear at least, said one, to be composed; try to do as other females do, at least till you can get your hands out of the lion's mouth. The keeper they stated, had pledged himself to lock the iron gate every day, from morning till night, to prevent my seeing any one. Good God! one would say, what is the cause of all this? Do pray tell us,

Digitized by Google

why one in whom we see no fault, is thus to be treated with such unheard of cruelty? to tell you I said, would do no good, consequently I was silent. I had such a horror of going amongst the women, that I preferred solitude. At last, they had fixed upon the most effectual means of sending me to join those respectable females, in the long apartments, where I walked only when the horrid inhabitants of it were below. They made a practice of putting their cooked meat and tea, &c. for the purpose of annoying me, and to pretend that their things had been stolen; and as I was always up stairs, of course I must have been the person who took them. My indignation at this was so great, that I at once joined the ladies, who had so earnestly requested me; but I had not been long with them, before a girl of the town, of the name of Gerina, was brought in a prisoner, and placed at the table, exactly opposite to me. I instantly stood up, and called for the matron. The other three ladies and myself were the oldest prisoners, and it was an established rule at all times, that no new comer, of whatever description she might be, should be placed in the seats of the

Digitized by Google

oldest prisoners. I said to the matron civilly, that was not the table for that lady. She informed me that the keeper had ordered her to be placed there. And you will not cause her to be removed, I said, to her proper place? for all such women used to be sent to the lower seats. That is the seat for her, said the matron. I instantly retired up stairs, and so did the ladies. When the keeper came to see all the prisoners, he saw I was not at the table, he sent for me to come down to take my seat there, with the infamous girl described. The female he sent, said, for mercy sake come down, for do you know, that that common girl has lodged a sum of money in the hands of the keeper, just as she came in, and such people as are here would behave ill to any one; in fact, they like those kind of females, she said; nor do they know how to treat respectable women. I shall not go down, I said. Instantly two officers were sent, who between them forced me down stairs; and surrounded by four men and the keeper, I was forced and held down, sitting upon the seat with this street-walker; while the keeper said, I will knock you down if you rise. I said, a coward like you may force me

Digitized by Google

to sit down here, but the instant you leave the room, that instant I shall rise, and neither your threats nor cowardice, nor Alderman Wood's iron teeth upon the stairs, can succeed to gain either of you your ends. Every officer turned away, as if afraid of hearing more.

The iron gate, which he caused to be placed on the stairs, and to be locked, to keep the females from me, I could never look at without horror; indeed, they were emblematical of teeth which grinned, but could not bite. As if I had struck the keeper dumb, upon the mention of Alderman Wood's iron teeth, he instantly shot through the crowd. All the ladies of any respectability, and even the poorest and most hardened were so alarmed, that, although I was willing to spare them farther terror, the next night I refused; but was forced in the same manner, and murder itself, seemed in the keeper's countenance. He could, I saw, scarcely withhold striking me, still I looked at him, as one unconscious of fear does, at a reptile that should be trodden upon. I spoke not, but when they had held me a sufficient

Digitized by Google

time on the seat, with this same girl, the instant their hands were off me, I rose and retired to my room.

Every one saw that I should be murdered: some wept, others followed and begged and entreated; some offered, at the risk of life, to send a daughter, son, or some one with a letter to any friend I wished. But I dared not trust them, as I knew there were so many hired. Mrs. Medlicott, if any were to be relied on, had sons in the army. Now, I thought, I shall be put to death, and the whole business of the Queen's recrimination will be given to the world as the dying confession of Miss Cary, like other supposed dying confessions that have been palmed upon the world.

The words of Lady Anne Hamilton's letter began to press upon my mind. I instantly went and sealed up every document that was of importance to my friends, and I sent a part to the Earl of Liverpool; I sent the proofs of the forgeries, and the documents of the whole business. I felt certain from what I had experienced, and from

Digitized by Google

the communication made to me, from undeniable authority, that I was to be sent that night to a room under ground, beneath the Chapel, which was infested with rats, the damps of which, would be to me certain death. This was to be done under the pretence of my disobedience to the prison rules; and when I should be dead, my former state of health, and it being known that I had so long lived on tea, which I used to take four times a-day, would have caused my death.

To bring this to a perfect conclusion, and in order to give it the better appearance, the matron and the Doctor had waited on me but a few days before, to offer me pecuniary, or other accommodations which, they stated, were allowed to those who had no means. I spurned, with indignation, the offer, although I believe, on my conscience, that both the Doctor and the matron were in total ignorance of the real cause of their having been so deputed. When I was told that it was to enable them to give true evidence before a Coroner's Inquest, that I had refused to alter my

Digitized by Google

diet, or accept their favours, my horror was great.

Mrs. Medlicott had so sacredly pledged herself that her son should see the packets safely delivered, that, like one, who in a shipwreck, consigns life and all to the waves, so I entrusted them; and before night he returned, and through his mother, I was apprised of their safe delivery. Now then, I thought, Life! what is thy end! Why! why! should I here have so long preserved thee; but that the justice due to others, demanded that I should thus act? Life, thou hast nearly fled me! Let me now weigh and consider thee! To me thou art of no import; but to others thou hast sacred duties to fulfil! Stay, then, here awhile, till those are done. Preserve thee, I will, though through the dregs of iniquity I must pass, disgusting to human nature. Fulfil the part, for which thou wast given, and let not mistaken ideas shut out the means of justice to the innocent. Yes, in this house; this den of vice, black with the frowns of the wretched, foul with the oaths of the depraved,

Digitized by Google

whose breath pollutes the scanty portion of air that ventures to pass through this direful region. Oh! woman! degraded woman! how little the distinction between thee and the brute! They lie down innocent, but thou art nurturing every horrid thought. Let me then drive away these ideas, lest they imbibe some of the pollution. I will do so. I fear not the contagion around, while God's protecting shield is over me.

The daughter of Jeptha asked but two months to mourn her youth. I had, seemingly, but a number of hours. The women wailed and wept, I was influenced at their entreaties, to go down, and took my seat with one of them, on the opposite side of the house. Why, said one, when you know you are to be sent to the room, commonly called the strong room, (but instead of the real strong room, I was to be sent to the room already described,) by refusing to come down with us; you give the lion his hold, it is all he desires. Do then, we entreat, come, and, for once, disappoint the well-laid plan. When the keeper and officers entered, who were to take me away, I

Digitized by Google

sat with all the firmness possible; the keeper stood astonished for a minute. He announced that I was out of my seat; I made no reply. Place her, he said, at the other table; let her refuse to go, or make the least resistance. The women, some cried, Miss Cary, for Heaven's sake, go. The officers again laid hold of me, and placed me, as usual, on the seat. While they held me I remained, and the instant they disengaged their hold, I rose. Your plot is detected, I cried; it is now in a high quarter. Shortly, I said, the officers of justice will investigate. He instantly rushed out. He had brought six men to have carried me away; but such was my conduct, that the most hardened of them had not a pretext, on earth, to have forced me to the room, though they were appointed to attend for the purpose that night.

As soon as the consultations, in the private channel, had taken place, the infamous women who were hired, like the Demons consulting with Pluto, were privately called together, and Harris, who had previously expedited the plan, was to raise the first signal for violence. She was to tell

Digitized by Google

a Mrs. Griffiths, who was there, (but whom I will not particularise, as there were five of her name,) that I had stated, that the keeper had been seen to make some improper advances to that lady, though, of all men in the world, the keeper of White Cross-street prison, was the last I should have suspected of any thing like gallantry to any lady. This was fixed on as the cause of grievance to the lady, and as an apparent, or supposed injury to the keeper of White Cross-street prison.

Such an idea could never have arisen in my thoughts, an idea at which I was shocked when I heard it; though not then aware it was the pretext under which I was to have been murdered that night, had not the omnipotent hand of God, rendered powerless in that moment, those ladies who had in their first address to me, thus spoken. Mrs. Griffiths, after having publicly addressed the audience, then said to me, and now I shall tear you limb from limb, and could eat pieces of you; my revenge shall now be gratified; and I shall in this hour, said Harris, do no less. The matron stood by, but was so terrified, that she ran away.

Digitized by Google

Not a woman had courage to move. They both stood ready to strike. As if a ray of supernatural power surrounded me, I fancied I saw the shield of truth and justice wielded around me, and with a composed serene air, but prepared for death, I looked at them alternately.

Not more powerless is the tongue of vice against the firmness of virtue, than these wretches, who seemed for a moment mute and defeated; and before they seemed to have courage to strike the blow, crowds rushed in and tore them away. The next day, Mrs. Griffiths was released from imprisonment, in the same manner, that I might have been. Mrs. W—— next began to act a part as follows: Mrs. Medlicott's little grandson, a fine child, was accustomed to play with me, and we had placed him standing between us upon the table. When the child was put down, Mrs. W——, who was sitting at the table, ordered a bason of water to wash it, though it was not even soiled. There were two ladies, friends of Mrs. Medlicott, sitting at the table with us; and they had never seen the walls of a prison, till they called on her. I

Digitized by Google

felt both hurt and indignant at Mrs. W———'s conduct. And my letters, which were on the table, were pushed away, to wash the table, as if the child had polluted it. I said to the woman, you may wash Mrs. W———'s end of the table, but here you shall not disturb us. What did you say? said Mrs. W———, addressing me, What! you, she said, who were reared by the charity of Lady Elizabeth and Mr. Monk. Is it you who dare speak to me? you, who have been living with my relations, and supported by them; how dare you, she said, behave so ill to the keeper? I am a gentlewoman, I tell you so. Look, she said, at your cloven foot, you ought, a long time since, to have put a public stop to the pamphlets which are printed and published, concerning you. You know, she said, you have been in Newgate; sure, my daughter sees our family! Lady Elizabeth, Lord Arran, and the Gores, are my relations, I tell you so. I am a gentlewoman, I tell you so again.

Surprise, disgust, and indignation, had hitherto kept me silent. At last I said, you have told me you were a gentlewoman, your conduct and lan-

Digitized by Google

guage prove it; and, as to my being an object raised upon Lady Elizabeth and your friends' charity, I must say, that, till now, I never knew that any one had bestowed charity upon me.—The house I was in, namely, White Cross Prison, was the house of infamy, on account of the want of restraint upon the infamous women who inhabited it. There was a keeper, a leader of sectaries, a man who, of all others, was deep under the cloak of religion. That keeper would withhold the allowance of the poorest woman, if she refused to go to Church. It was immaterial whether she were barefoot or half naked. I have known a poor woman who, for three weeks. had been without the common necessaries of life, yet compelled to attend. The religious keeper acted with the utmost severity towards all who refused to go. I authorized this poor creature to receive beef in my name. Immediately after this, it was stopped; nor was meant in future allowed, till the mutton was sent up which lay upon my table when I was supposed to be upon my death bed. Yet this prison was called a house of charity; to shew the use made of those taxes with which for poor

Digitized by Google

rates the County is oppressed, I state these facts as an act of justice.

Till, now, madam, I said, I never was even in a house of charity; and, as to your friends, had I not known them, I should never, perhaps, have seen the walls of a prison. When I was taken under the care of Lady Elizabeth, I was taken from the house of innocence; and it is through her that I have been cast upon the world a victim to the foulest lies and reproach. As to cloven feet, (I took off my shoes) there, ladies, to those I spoke to, there you see the defect under which I labour, and I pointed to an inch and a half of cork which was set into the heel and sole of one shoe to make it an equal height with the other. This, I said, as you see, is the only defect and cause of this woman's foul abuse. Shame! shame! upon her, rang through the house. This circumstance and the name which has also served for the purpose of misrepresenting me, and making me an object of private persecution, have answered the foulest efforts; so that upon one occasion, a person of consideration, whose life, honour, and character, were at

Digitized by Google

that hour, and even now are, at my mercy—this person once, where my peace and prospects were concerned, used means to insinuate, not only that there was a mystery in my life, but also declared that he thought it an act of justice in me to explain. It appears that there was a fruit woman in Dublin, who had, as I have been told, formerly lived in a country town in Ireland. She had a daughter or some relative who had turned feet. She had been seduced by a clergyman in the the country, and had afterwards lived with many, and died in an hospital in Dublin. The testimonies of these facts are signed by the medical men under whose care she was placed some time since. It being known that this person was dead, it answered the ends in view, to give such a description of me, for the purpose that I might be supposed to be the person. This plan was laid by a tailor, who used to work for the person in question, and who had served his time to the father of the female described, who is said to be of that trade. Of this I knew nothing, nor of the cause of what occurred, for near five years after, till a mere accidental acquaintance with a

Digitized by Google

gentleman developed to me the whole business, and therefore, I immediately caused the most minute investigation to take place. And this is a part of the business alluded to, where a person has been influenced to make an affidavit, about the time it was planned to have confined me in a madhouse, under the pretence of placing me with friends.

For what purpose that affidavit was made, it is here quite unnecessary to state, and whatever I withhold upon this occasion, and of the name of parents, is not, from any wish or desire to be obscure in the elucidation; my early imprudence in one step I took, when I was a child, is to be blamed; I quitted the roof of protection, and by that means brought myself to situations very obscure, still where I had no right to be; yet I should be as unjust as unfeeling, to drag through all the scenes of obscurity, and the more horrid scenes of a prison, a family, whose character, and every branch of it, bears a name unsullied, in the slightest instance, through generations, down to the unfortunate hour which gave me birth. Nevertheless, since this

Digitized by Google

publication is but the first step, should that private redress, which I have proposed, be still denied me by those, at whose hands I experience private wrong, my efforts shall be, so far as the laws of God or man shall give me power to have justice done to me, more than the mere publication of these facts; for the unmerited injuries, insults, and injustice, heaped upon me, and by those characters who once, under the name of friends, would be thought good women, who, let their private conduct be what it may, still seek to retain a good name; and by men also charged with public duty, under whose care, and at whose mercy the lives of the unfortunate are placed.

The impression I carry from White Cross-street, can never be forgotten, where a relative of that family, in which I was once placed, so conducted herself, and with a want of feeling, and every consideration dear to the noble and delicate mind, exposed even the very impediment under which I labour. It answered the foulest ends of abuse. Upon many occasions have I been represented as the female of my name, who may be seen still

Digitized by Google

in the rides of Hyde Park; who, because of having turned feet, always rides on horseback. One who is well known to the Wellesleys.

Since these are the relations of Lady Elizabeth, and that it is well known that I am neither the one nor the other of all those females, for whom they have misrepresented me; there can be but one object, and one motive; and it was, therefore, to represent me for one of these females, that the guardians who ought to have attended to my welfare, might not stand blameable in the world. The situation in which I was, gave colour to the manner in which I have been left, with all the conviction, that I am either the one or the other of such characters. Still I have been too timid to have resorted to the only means left, in those cases, namely, a public exposure; nor have I been urged to this now, on my own account. The ends of justice to others, to God, and the public at large, demand it. The epithet of fruit girl, was first given when those were gone, who would have seen me righted; and down to this very period, it has answered every end. The

Digitized by Google

forgeries in the Queen's business the party said, are to be got over. No one will believe her! We have a secret against her she is not aware of! She is the celebrated Miss Cary! she sold fruit! we can soon settle her. The very name of such things, said one, will terrify her; she dares not say a word.

These are the last efforts of the pursuers of vice, when their other efforts failed. These are the reasons when sums of money were obtained under false pretences for the Queen. These are the reasons held up, why the hired people of Alderman Wood considered themselves licensed in all that was said and done. I here state, and I am ready at any hour, by living evidence and testimony, to prove that I neither am, nor ever was, any other than a total stranger either to the selling of fruit, or any other business of whatsoever kind; of any thing whatsoever that is purchased or sold, and that I knew no more of such traffic than a child, the day I was sent to reside in the house of tradespeople as already described in the beginning of my Memoirs; and although those people are stated to have sold amongst confectionary, liqueurs, and fruit of every kind; and though I often while with them

Digitized by Google

stood behind their counter and received sums of money, and also in a more public situation have I done the same for a length of time; still all that was required of me, was to receive such money as even the fixed price was laid upon every article; and this I was compelled to do. Therefore, whenever my case is more fully brought before a public court, or tribunal, I can with truth, honour, and honesty prove, and shew to the world by witnesses, that I never was by knowledge, right, or any other circumstance, a fruit girl, since the very situations in which for moments, days, or weeks, I was placed were forced duties. One I dared not refuse, and the latter I could not avoid. Since advantage is taken of even such trivial things for want of any real error or crime to allege against me, a more glorious victory cannot be obtained over revenge, rancour, and malice of heart, than this foul aspersion. It is to me the satisfactory proof, that my conduct cannot be justly impeached in the way they wished: and therefore, there is something great, and which others can neither attain to, nor even imitate, when they seek so many to help them to cast a stone against me. To me the foul language of such dis-

Digitized by Google

appointed characters, is no more than as the barking of a cur dog, at a lady's white train; and if they scratch or cast any filth against it, even a washerwoman can wash it away. I should prefer to be even a cinder girl, rather than one of those women who dispose of themselves for gain; or for the means of wearing rich apparel, and aping virtue, rank, and worth; fancying that a future line of good conduct will palliate the first infamy. Though I pity those who may be deceived, such as go to market upon love, politics, or any clandestine measure, they have my contempt. True virtue would live upon bread and water, sooner than eat that of infamy. They may make me whom they will, a fruit girl if they like; the fruit of their own making they shall more fully have in my next edition with names and documents of all those who were in the black book. Here I give those only who interfere with me in the Queen's recrimination.

While speaking of other characters who, under the semblance of honour and loyalty, act such a part, the world should see them as they merit. With regard to myself, I have not exposed the most secret act of my life without having come to the firmest determination.

Digitized by Google

For what end are the principles of truth and justice planted in our minds, but to shew the world that our acts and deeds should be correct? While the assumed smile of the brow is banished from the rancourous heart, some secret accident fulfils the ends of God; and all hidden acts are brought to light. The profligate is detected in his crimes, let his rank be what it may, while the character of true honour, whom heaven, like a rare plant, cherishes in a bad world, is seldom found.

For the preservation of the name of man, there remain, perhaps, a few to light the world with their examples; still to be admired and to be followed. Such was the conduct of Lord Charlemont. I have disregarded the threats of the artful and the powerful, like the Marquis of Hertford, who in the hope it might deter me from any mention of his conduct, says in one of his letters, it is well known that you lived with Mr. Monk, Sir Richard Musgrave, and your conduct is no better with Lord Charlemont. Good God! I thought, is there in human nature, a heart that thus determines to answer its own ends. Mr. Monk was then dead; Sir Richard Musgrave

Digitized by Google

was gone; but Lord Charlemont is still living. Thus while I take a view of human characters, there is enough of goodness in a few, to redeem the rest, if even at this period they would check their errors and be just. I have met a few like Lord Charlemont, who in all the nonsense of elegant gallantry and refined conversation, pay the respect due to virtue. There is one higher in rank than Lord Charlemont, whose nobleness of conduct can be equalled only by that refinement and elegance of mind, so rarely to be met with. I might say from him I have experienced the only disinterested conduct, that from a man of gallantry I ever met with, and though natural that gallantry to all; to me he has acted so kind, and so great a part, yet so exemplary, that it meets with its own reward in the internal satisfaction which it experiences from great and noble acts. It is from the mind that all satisfaction is derived, and though I am forbidden to make him known, still such conduct I cannot refrain from bringing before my view. I have now wandered from more important matters, to obtrude on my reader's attention my different reflections. I shall now resume.

Digitized by Google

Lord Liverpool, to whom the packet was directed, was at that time ill at Bath, which circumstance occasioned considerable delay. Still the same scene went on daily. The keeper and his men nightly attended, and the constant means were resorted to, of forcing me from the opposite seat, till my life had nearly fallen a sacrifice. I was seized with a dangerous illness, a fever brought on by the fright and agitation. I had lost the use of my left foot, through the conduct of the keeper, when taken out of a sick bed, to sit in a room without a fire. On that morning Lord Liverpool's letter arrived, in reply to the document. The bearer required to see me in person, and I was obliged to dress and go down stairs to receive him. The bearer having made no secret from whom he came, said the orders he received, were to deliver the letter into my own hands. Amongst the spectators who were upon the look out, from motives of curiosity, to ascertain his business with me, was Mrs. W——, who is related to Lady Anne Hamilton, who seeing a black seal upon the letter, exclaimed, his Lordship, I suppose, is announcing to you the death of the Duchess of Devonshire; she and Lady Elizabeth Monk were

Digitized by Google

nearly related. Every one here says you have been writing to complain of the keeper of the prison; but I know it is not so. I was well pleased that they should put their own constructions upon my actions, and particularly so, that it should be so different from what it really was; as I have no doubt the bare suspicion would have been sufficient to have caused them to hasten the plans they had laid, to take away my life.

At the same time that I wrote to Lord Liverpool, I also wrote to the Secretary of State, acquainting him with the perilous situation I was placed in; having made frequent complaints to the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs, to which I found no attention was paid. On the contrary, every thing was done to prevent any sort of investigation, although I found afterwards that Mr. Waithman, the Lord Mayor, had spoken to the keeper of the prison very seriously about his conduct, and had reprimanded him most severely upon different occasions, which he endeavoured to conceal from me, and the only effect it had, was to induce him to do every thing in his power to insult my feelings, in every way

Digitized by Google

possible, and get the women who were confined there to join him in doing so in an underhand manner. I did not resort to the alternative of applying to the Secretary of State, until I found that I had no other resource, and had ascertained that the matron had gone to Alderman Wood to complain of the treatment I had experienced, and as she herself said, was fully determined to ascertain from him the cause of my being used with such cruelty. Upon her return she burst into tears, and told me she had said and done every thing in her power, and requested I would not ask her any questions. She would do her duty in the kindest manner towards me, and pay me every possible attention she said, but she could not account for the reception she had met with in any way whatever.

During my illness, she paid me most unremitting attention, as also did the Doctor who attended the prison. My foot became so much swelled, from the causes already stated, that I was desired to remain perfectly quiet. And my general state of health was such, as to render my recovery very doubtful. I felt that my life was in danger, and I have no doubt that the Doctor

Digitized by Google

made a report to that effect. This alone prevented the keeper, and his assistants, from pursuing their conduct, as they had determined upon, of confining me, in what was called the strong room, the underground apartment beneath the chapel. I had been informed that two magistrates were in the prison, to make enquiries relative to me; that Douglas, the deputy keeper of the prison, had attended them to the matron, where they continued for a considerable time questioning her; that reasons were assigned why I should not see them, and the keeper was out of town. But I have no doubt he gave directions to that effect, from the apprehension of the business upon which they had come.

I was scarcely able to sit up in my bed when I received a notice that I must attend in Court, to receive judgment, in an action against me; and a man of the name of Davis, who had been allowed to come and speak to me a fortnight before my illness, was the bearer of this message. He was, (as he said,) attended by the officer of the Court, represented himself to be an agent in the Insolvent

Digitized by Google

Court, and offered to act for me in that capacity, or to lend me his assistance in arranging with the creditors. He particularly mentioned Constable and Kirk, the solicitors, whom, he said, he could manage best. I thought this very extraordinary, as I knew them to have been employed by the Queen's party, who had so long persecuted me; however, I allowed him to try what he could do, and ascertain whether they would take a renewed security which I proposed to give them. He pretended that he had called upon them several times, and demanded five pounds for his trouble by a promissory note, saying that I could pay it at my own convenience.

Although I thought this very extraordinary, I complied with his wishes; but it proved afterwards to be only a plan for obtaining my signature, in order to shew that I had employed him to act for me in some matter of business. He was hired by the keeper under the influence of the Sheriff. The money paid him by the said keeper, was out of the funds usually at his disposal, for proper

Digitized by Google

purposes, not for the infamous one practised upon that occasion; and his business with Constable and Kirk was to obtain their permission, as detaining creditors, to remove me. Consequently, the money which was proposed to settle my debts with, was made use of for the above purpose.

This Davis proved afterwards to have been one of a gang of the most notorious characters, most of whom have been transported, and the rest sentenced to a long confinement in Newgate, from which place he had been very recently released. He lived at the white cottages in the Kent road; is a man of the Jewish persuasion, and has, upon many occasions, proved himself a ready agent for the most diabolical purpose. When he was first sent to me he was recommended to me as a man of considerable talent by Mrs. Isaac, with whom I had no acquaintance, farther than her giving me a room she occupied, as a matron, in White Cross-street Prison at the time I was obliged to go there for forty-eight hours, there being no Judge in town to sign a Habeas to remove me to the King's

Digitized by Google

Bench. I since found there was little doubt that she came there for the express purpose of doing so, as she left the prison immediately afterwards,

When the notice was given to me I was too ill to attend to it, and although it was very peremptory, it was put off until the following day when I got up and dressed myself. I was handed into a coach, attended by the niece of the stewardess; Mr. Davis and an officer were in the coach. The latter, I was afterwards told, was one of the Sheriff's confidential men, and instead of going to to the Court, or the Judges chambers, I was conveyed to the King's Bench, and rendered there as a prisoner. The following day had been fixed upon by the magistrates to investigate my case more particularly; and when they arrived at White Cross-street prison, they were informed that I had settled every thing against me there, and they knew nothing at all about me.

The female who attended me upon my arrival at the King's Bench, enquired for a Mrs. Haggerty, who was a prisoner there, and had previously been

Digitized by Google

confined at White Cross-street, but with whom I had no acquaintance whatever. Upon entering the room, I recollected her face, as having seen her in that prison, and though this circumstance, of my having been conducted to her room, by the niece of the stewardess, as particularly extraordinary.

My state of health was such, and the swelling in my foot was so great, that I could not support myself, and I was obliged to lean upon a sofa, from which I was unable to move. I had neither clothes nor money with me, having no idea of being rendered to the King's Bench, so that I did not take a single thing with me, except what I wore at the time. I had a presentiment of some unknown evil design; but whether I was to be taken to Court, as I was led to believe, to receive judgment in an action, or to be, perhaps, confined in a mad house, I knew not. I sealed up some useless papers and left them in the care of Mrs. Medlicott. The niece of the stewardess engaged to bring my clothes the next day; but six days passed, during which period she never came to me, even with a change of things. I sent to the prison, but was told that she had taken them with

Digitized by Google

her, intending, as they said, to leave them at the King's Bench. Mrs. Haggerty offered some things belonging to her niece, which I was obliged to wear till my own things came.

I have omitted to state that I had not been many hours in Mrs. Haggerty's room before the effort was made by two gentlemen to get introduced to me. Major C———, who lived in the next room, and who either had seen me coming in, or had heard of me. The other was a Captain Richards who lodged with Mrs. Haggerty's son, who occupied a room over his mother, and was a prisoner with her in the King's Bench. Captain Richards seeing the intention of Major C———, under the pretence of calling upon Mrs. Haggerty, because of his being a lodger with her son, took an opportunity of giving a history of abuse of the Major to her. I saw it was meant for my hearing, and, as I knew nothing of the parties, I remained silent, nor did I comment on the subject. Major C———, and a friend of his, who, as I was afterwards told, were seeking means of sending a letter, or note, to me, while standing in the passage,

Digitized by Google

heard the abuse of Captain Richards against the Major, who sent his friend to call Captain Richards out of the room, where he was talking to Mrs. Haggerty, and, as soon as the Major found him there, he locked the door upon him, and they began to fight. Mrs. Haggerty's son finding the Major's long military coat, which he threw off, lying in the passage, conceived it to be a good opportunity of securing it, and carried it into the room where his mother and I were, and hid it under the sofa. I knew they were fighting, and were locked up in the room, and I was so frightened, from the state of health in which I was, that it nearly cost me my life.

Seeing the coat hid, no thought then occurred to me that it had been stolen; till, after the fight, the Major's friend came to the room to demand it. I then started from my seat, finding that they had denied it; and I said to Mrs. Haggerty, surely, you do not mean to keep the gentleman's coat? If I have accommodated you, said Mrs. Haggerty, at a time when you could not accommodate yourself, I do not see what right you have

Digitized by Google

to interfere with any thing that happens in my room. It is true, I said, but if that gentleman should send the officers, am I not likely to be taken up with the thief? I saw rage pictured in their countenances as Richards and Haggerty entered the room; and seeing the description of people they were, I was obliged to be silent, and seem rather to listen than attempt again to make any observation, for I saw they were capable of any act. A Captain Fisher also was of the party, and shortly after the Major's friend came again, insisting that the coat was in the room, which they all denied. I then rose, and addressing myself to Mrs. Haggerty, said, though I am situated, as you have already observed, and I know no one here, still, either I shall leave the room, or the coat you shall take away. They all looked at each other, and Mrs. Haggerty said, well John, take the coat up stairs. They did so, and the coat was sold, or pawned the next day, and they sat up till three or four the next morning drinking, from the produce of the money.

The next day, the Major was taken before the

Digitized by Google

Marshal, and Captain Richards, for fighting. The Major stated that his coat had been stolen; Mr. Haggerty said, that the Major had hid the coat to accuse them, and he swore to all the evidence he gave before the Marshal; upon which the Marshal committedthe Major into close confinement. On the return of Haggerty and Richards, I heard how much they had exulted in the step they had taken, and I need not say that to any honest mind, the feelings such diabolical conduct excited, may be better judged, than I can possibly describe. That very day I asked Mrs. Haggerty to cut me a pair of sleeves out of a black lace veil of mine. I sent for it for that purpose. Mrs. Haggerty, upon hearing this, and seeing from what I intended to make the sleeves, said I can sell you some lace very cheap, that will be better for the use you want it, than this. Every shilling, she said, is an object to me. At all events, I will shew it to you; she did so, and I saw it was the most common lace possible. She selected a few things; upon one she set a price of three shillings, upon another half a crown, a third, she could not exactly say, but when you and I settle, she said, you can pay me. I did not like

Digitized by Google

to refuse taking something, from the observation she had made respecting her poverty, in consequence of which I took the few things I had chosen, and which in value could not have been worth ten shillings. I selected also some scraps of silk, for dolls clothes with the lace, and those I intended to give Mrs. Casey's little grand daughter, a child whom I often noticed. I wrapped the things in a sheet of paper, and threw them into the basket, where my clothes used to be, as Mrs. Haggerty washed, and did every thing for me for twenty-five shillings a week. In this basket, the things remained for more than a fortnight, till taken from their situation by Mrs. Haggerty, under the following circumstances. She went out one morning, as she said, to court. I was then usually employed in writing at a table near the window. The whole day I was alone, except for a few minutes; Haggerty entered, and apologised, and begged me to rise. I was sitting with my back to a drawer which he opened, and pulled out many things, all of which he replaced except one small parcel, which he put amongst my papers when he shut the drawer; I returned to my seat, and pushed the parcel away from amongst my

Digitized by Google

papers, and took no farther notice of it. Early the next morning, Mrs. Haggerty accosted me in the following manner, Miss Cary, she said, I have some unpleasant business with you this morning; a front of a cap of mine, to which there was a piece of lace, was taken out of that drawer yesterday, and you took it. God bless me, I said, and I looked at the woman with astonishment. It was worth eight shillings, she said, and you took it, and she went deliberately to the basket, where the things she sold me laid, from the time I wrapped them up. She tore away the paper, and in the midst of the things was the front of her cap with the piece of lace mentioned upon it. When I saw this, I said, I am at a loss what object you or your son could have, in doing such a thing; that you or he put it there, is certain; since there has been no one besides in the room? And those things, she said, how came you by them? I looked still more astonished, and demanded of her, how she could ask me how I came by things she had sold me, and had put her own price upon them. She replied, I shall lay them all before the Marshal. Indeed! I said, if you do not, I will acquaint him with this conduct. Al-

Digitized by Google

ready, the son had been to bring down one of the Marshal's people, who refused to say or do more than to inform the Marshal when he came. I then sent for a gentleman, to whom I disclosed the conduct they had practised towards Major C——, when they had him committed to the strong room; and I asked his opinion whether I could remain silent upon that infamous act; for I could not help saying, surely the person who is guilty of a crime, to conceal one act, will be guilty of any other, to prevent others from bringing it to light. I then imputed their motive to a desire of revenge, and by an effort to criminate me, to deter me from bringing forward at any time their conduct: but before the following evening, I was positively assured, that it was a planned business, to have criminated me, under the idea that the Marshal as a magistrate would have committed me to a county prison, upon the evidence of Mrs. Haggerty and her son; and I was positively assured, that my death was again planned; and that some of the body of the Jewish party already stated, were to have the management of it; and all things necessary in any further evidence required. I can prove that Mrs. Haggerty, after

Digitized by Google

the Marshal had ordered her to quit the prison, as she was free, instead of criminating me, as was expected; went directly to acquaint the keeper of White Cross Prison of the ill result of the plan; and also that she went to the house of Alderman Wood, where she is still on a good footing.

The Marshal did not enter into their private views, as any one could clearly see the business in its proper light. The Marshal had dismissed the business before I went to his office, to which place he desired I might not even come, though Mrs. Haggerty stated to some of her friends, that the Marshal was lavish of abuse upon me; this I disbelieved, as my conduct I felt certain was such as to place it above the reach of even suspicion, while in my adversities incarcerated in the King's Bench; and when the highest rank of persons were my securities for the Rules, neither the Marshal nor any man nor woman, could accuse me of a dishonourable action; therefore, while I feel that inward conviction and satisfaction, I would rather have the evil report of some of the people in the King's Bench, than their good word.

Digitized by Google

Having thus far related the infamous conduct of Mrs. Haggerty and her son, what is still more strange, is, that these two persons who are pedlars and traffickers in contraband goods, were in the habit of supplying Lady Elizabeth Monk. Mrs. Haggerty told me one day that Lady Elizabeth owed her money, and that she always had a difficulty of getting any, when she left her goods. I then recollected once having seen the son shewing something, one day, to Lady Elizabeth. As she found that the Marshal did not lend himself to the scheme of the lace, she went also to Lady Elizabeth, as well as to those already stated, and on her return, she began to publish, in the King's Bench, that I had been a fruit girl, that I had run away from my father and mother, and had lived with gentlemen. All this I heard, yet did not deign even to notice it, as I felt innocent of either charge, beyond the situation I was placed in, when little more than a child, and that through my own fault; whatever fruit I may have sold, I do not think the present fruit will be well relished by those who have now forced me to become a relater of it. I shall now sell at the highest

Digitized by Google

price, and the weight and measure shall be justly portioned to those it may concern.

My situation in the King's Bench, after this, became peculiar. The idle characters, sometimes termed gentlemen there, began to annoy me with letters, so largely was the state of my finances published by Mrs. Haggerty and her son; but I took the daughter of one of my trades-people to live with me, and shut myself away from all. I had ordered that whoever knocked at my door, of such characters, who, while I was with Mrs. Haggerty, had an excuse to enter her room and talk to her, whether I chose to notice them or not, to be denied, and I found it necessary, when left to myself, to forbid their call in any respect, and if in case such calls were repeated, I would immediately complain to the Marshal. This ended all annoyance from these causes; but a romantic Hibernian hearing that I spoke to none, and associated with none, became so inspired, as to be determined to display his courage and determination to gain an interview. This was carried on by a Mr. C——— and a Mr. C———, both were equal strangers to me.

Digitized by Google

Particular characters find their pride wounded by the *cheveux-de-frize* of the King's Bench, they endeavour to seek out any acquaintance with persons, whose names they are contented with having heard of them, without any other previous knowledge; and particularly, any female, should there be one, whose acquaintance they determine to form, though they may find themselves repulsed in their advances. The growth of lies and detraction was never so prevalent as in the King's Bench, and the two gentlemen alluded to, were compeers in that accomplishment. I had heard their characters, and had formed my opinion of them so fully, from their having obtruded their conversation on me two or three times, that I was resolved, under no pretence whatever, they should be noticed by me. They urged on the advances of the more gentlemanly Hibernian, so that for some time I refused all letters. I kept my door locked, but after many days of equally determined conduct, my door had been just opened by the servant, when the gentleman, who had not lost sight of his aim, breathless and bowing to the ground, entered, in a manner which rendered it impossible to shut

Digitized by Google

him out. I stood all the while he expressed his apologies, declared his high sense of rectitude, his family, his fortune, his being the relation of Lady Elizabeth, his anxiety to be allowed an interview, his determination not to be turned out, all this *orage* was poured out before I could speak one word in reply; and he concluded by seating himself on a chair. My servant entered, to my very great relief of mind. She stared, seeing that all her care and caution had failed, as she knew him to be the one who seemed so determined. His visit was prolonged, and his recapitulation of family affairs; his relationship with Lady Elizabeth, while it would alone have deterred me from any acquaintance, was the plea he used to insist on calling again. Finding, in such a situation no redress, I determined to be civil, so long as I met with nothing to complain of.

Thus situated with regard to the gentleman's calls, and a woman of the town living opposite my door, whom at first I mistook for a respectable female. She one day applied to me, stating, she could not write, and said she was an unfortunate girl,

Digitized by Google

that she had been turned out for want of money to pay for her bed, and had sat up all night in a cold empty room, without even a chair to sit on. Such was my idea of her unfortunate situation, that I looked on her as some poor girl who had been in service, I felt my heart almost bleed, and I wrote a letter to a Solicitor in Lincoln's Inn, who sent her money; she no sooner received the said money, than she was drunk, and dressed in such a manner, that I soon saw who and what my neighbour was. I felt so much shocked, that terrible as were the the visits of the gentleman, finding that the passage was often filled with idle people, so much that even the girl who lived with me, used to be afraid to go out, I then made no objection to the visits of the relation of Lady Elizabeth, until after he had annoyed me with an offer of his hand and particulars of his affairs. I then acquainted him, that his further calls could not be admitted. He soon let me know that they should, and if I did not consent to be his, when free, he would oblige me to have him. The only way, he said, was to place a woman in a man's power, she could not then change her

Digitized by Google

mind and leave him. This, and all other talk, tended hourly to annoy me.

No sooner had the unfortunate improper female alluded to, been removed, than, as if it had been done for the purpose, an old woman of the name Cary, was sent into my room. I had no alternative but to allow her to come in, or to pay her so much a week; but I was so situated that I had no money, all my friends had refused to send me any, and I could not pay. This old woman resembled one of the witches in Macbeth, and was certainly the greatest evil in this life I had met with for many weeks. She seemed only going about insulting my situation, because I was in difficulties, and it seemed as if she had been placed with me for the purpose, nor did she alter that conduct, until I had money at command; she was then equally civil. This was the fifth time in my life, that I had been placed with people of my name, whom I never saw nor heard of, though I had been obliged to live under their roof.

Digitized by Google

To Lady Elizabeth, I had made the most noble condescension, when it was reported that I was one or other of the celebrated ladies, and that such a report prevented my establishment in life; I wrote to her the most condescending letters, begging, notwithstanding all her past injustice, to contradict so false and foul a report. I wrote the like to Lord Arran, and submitted them to be perused by one of the first Ministers of the country, who was interested for me, and to whom I can refer; but the wound like that of Juno, was too deep in her ladyship's mind; and I could only compare this conduct and add it to the former. When injustice forces me to lay such scenes before the world, having no other shield against farther misrepresentations, oppression and wickedness, I am obliged even to complain of those whom I once considered as if parents: painful indeed, must be the lesson which my follies and imprudence convey. May it rescue others from similar dangers; but, could I while I appeal only to the mind of the just and unbiassed, lie contentedly on my bed, and know and see so many instances of importance unrevealed, and not do justice amidst the storms of adversity,

Digitized by Google

which surround and encompass me in the miseries and abject scenes of the King's Bench? When I saw the consequences to the innocent of every denomination, at the time the Catholic business stated, occurred, I trembled, but the ends of the wicked were defeated by that Providence which directs justice. Let that justice be fulfilled, it is due to others, and shall be done, let it lead to what it may.

There was a Mr. S——, in the King's Bench, who was intimate with Mr. H——, the person alluded to in the political document. The former having been very anxious to see a part of my history, and not being gratified, in revenge, spread a report that he had no doubt he had met me in the Packet-boat, and that he was sure I was the same person. His intimacy with Mr. H——, excited my suspicions, for the latter declared to me, that he obtained from the Princess Charlotte's desk, by bribery, the copy of Queen Charlotte's letter, of which it was pretended I was the forger. Mr. Pytches, the celebrated love letter writer, was one of this party, I have displayed his talents, by his supposed last will and testament, which has been

Digitized by Google

ascribed to Sir Richard Croft, and I beg my readers, particularly those of my own sex, who have any thing of beauty to recommend them, to read those letters over again, as they may serve as brilliant examples of that style of writing.

In that part of the history of my Life, and of the King's Bench, which relates to Mr. Pytches, I have omitted to do that gentleman justice for that particular part of his conduct which merits praise; and as all his actions deserve, so have I reported. When I had formerly been locked into the King's Bench, as I stated, the Baron and Baroness N—— came early that day, with Colonel Maclean to dine with me. Mr. Pytches' room, as I have mentioned was given up for my accommodation; and, in sending to pay the fees to be readmitted to the Rules, Mr. Pytches had occasion I suppose, to use some of the money. Of this I was ignorant, till afterwards applied to by the deputy Marshal, I then sent to Mr. Pytches, to know why all the money I gave was not paid; he then said he had occasion to use it, and would repay it. I never saw him more till rendered from White Cross

Digitized by Google

Prison. He then sent to say he had money, and could pay me, which he did, though by small degrees, and I obtained about £5, which was the sum; it is my intention to make his wife a present of it, at some future day, as he is one of those men who would waste his last shilling upon improper females who are seen daily crowding his room. I would not interfere with him, though his character has been long printed in a work, called Benchiana; but as he and Mr. H——, who is already described, and Mr. S—— found a boat to sail out in; this, and much more I can give, which perhaps will bring them home.

What a wonderful planet governs my fate, the danger which I felt in the society of Mr, S———, induced me to consent to his introduoing his friend Colonel O———, of which he had seemed so long solicitous, though the motive I could not define; and, therefore, had hitherto refused; till one evening the conduct of Mr. S——— was such, that although I shut the door upon him that morning, he came in the afternoon, as if he had been differently treated. I felt secure in the assurance of my next

Digitized by Google

door inhabitant, who begged of me if I were annoyed, to knock at the wall and I should be attended to. I did not like to resort to such an alternative, with regard to Mr. S——— particularly as he told me Colonel O——— was a married man, and had a family. I had known a Sir Charles O———, a colleague of Sir Richard Musgrave's; and concluding Colonel O——— to be a brother, I did not wait till the next day for his introduction; but I wrote to the Colonel, stating, that notwithstanding the repeated solicitations of Mr. S———, I had deferred permitting his call, yet now I should be glad to see him. The Colonel wrote, which note is now in the possession of a lady.

As soon as I could find an opportunity I confided to the Colonel, that my attentions to Mr. S——— arose from fear of his conduct in my unprotected state; and therefore, now that I had seen Colonel O———, the father of a family, I considered myself safe. I presented the Colonel with a letter to Mr. S———, unsealed, which the Colonel read in his room, and caused it to be delivered, which was a refusal to see him any more,

Digitized by Google

adding, that my own safety led me to listen to his offers of marriage, and, although I had refused to see him, he, by force, kept up the acquaintance, by publicly calling on me; but as soon as he apprehended that the Colonel was likely to suspect him, he took flight. This was at the time when Lord Palmerston and all my friends refused me a single shilling, yet, I thought, there are characters who talk of virtue,. how little do they regard the reality! I often thought so, but then I proved it.

I was in the horrors of a prison, without a penny. Vice in every shape and character surrounded me. The Colonel seemed an exception, and talked as such, and evinced unequalled civility, and seeming rectitude tawords me, while my enemy, mother Cary, went round the King's Bench, exaggerating my state. At last indignation got the better of me, and I said to Colonel O——, that I would avail myself of his proposal to write to some friends. To Lord Palmerston, I knew it was of no use; but Lord Grantley, although Mr. Norton had acted such a part, I

Digitized by Google

was willing to try, and I desired the Colonel to write to him, and at the same time to the Earl of D——, who waited on me in the Adelphi, and to whom I had pledged my honour upon a matter, which, on that account, I must be here silent.

I had, while in White Cross-street, always been obliged to entrust my letters to be put into the post by the turnkeys or keeper, as the women commented, upon seeing any great name; but, although it was the last visit of Alderman Wood's to me, still I did not know his real mind, and therefore, as he was going, I requested he would put some letters, sealed, into the post, amongst which was one to the Earl of ——. All my letters had previously been opened, but the last letter, in particular, although it was forwarded, yet a private and confidential conference was entered into, and the Earl became a convert, that I was a Mrs. Cary, or the celebrated Miss Cary; and regardless of such ties of honour as existed between us, the Earl believing that I was such a character, returned soon after the cover of my letter directed to Mrs. Cary, ——.

Digitized by Google

More determined and anxious to be convinced of the fact, I wrote to an exalted person, and directed him to introduce my name to the Earl in any way to find out the truth, which he did. Still I was wanting money, and pennyless, and I desired or rather consented to allow Col. O—— to write to the Earl, whom I believed still according to his last words (which I shall here omit) to be most sincerely inclined to serve me.

What was my astonishment at seeing, in less than a week, a letter which Col. O—— had received, wherein the Earl states that I had annoyed him for two years with letters; he was, therefore, astonished, at receiving from a stranger, a letter in behalf of a stranger, and I read this act like that of the general conduct of many when gifted with the facility of giving any colour to actions but the real. I compared the last words of the Earl with his letter, and surely I could only say—it is man and policy. Let him then place me in any light he may think proper, yet I will not state any thing against it. The Colonel and he were likely to come to a further explanation of a different kind,

Digitized by Google

but an apology took place. I felt hurt that I should have been the cause. When Mr. Norton's letter came, which stated me a person unworthy to serve, unless the Colonel could give better information, what does all this, I thought, mean? Until I recollected that both persons were in the interest of the Queen's party. Wood, who had made them converts in another channel, and Lady Anne Hamilton being of the same country and interest as Mr. Norton, a grand effort to destroy character was here made by both, because I stooped to request a pecuniary favour, which was proffered by Mr. Norton, and not at any time till when refused by the Earl, to whom I am indebted £30 and no more, which I shall cause certainly to be paid; £5 also to Mr. Norton, for such payment ought to be made, in return for having written such letters to Colonel O———.

Such are the instances I met, about the time the Catholic business began. Then a more sacred duty, than these attempts at insults, presented itself, and feeling that justice demanded every every exertion to rescue others from error, I sought

Digitized by Google

each aid and means, and have now brought these acts to light. Still, I only look at all the party in the manner their whole conduct merits, when I reflect that Lord D—— himself, even laid down the most effectual, as well as the most secret way to correspond with him, until undermined, as before stated.

Upon this I shall offer no comment, but like every other instance of my life, the public shall be my judge, as I have mentioned the manner in which in the name of the old Lord Grantley, Mr. Norton imposing on my belief that he was sent by him, and his proffers of service, so in like manner, have I mentioned in another part of my history, the circumstance which occasioned my call upon an Earl, and that Earl is Lord D——. Col. O—— did not seem to have been influenced by these letters, nor did I alter my conduct towards him, until the month of June, 1825, when all annoyance then ceased.

Mr. H—— was once conducted to me by Mr. C——, to write the Memorial alluded to, to the Treasury. His desire was to obtain information respecting what claim I had on Government. I saw

Digitized by Google

that a great deal of ill nature accompanied his questions, and was visible upon his features. He had sometime before told me, that he had obtained the copy of the Queen's letter, from the Princess Charlotte's desk. Mr. C—— had stated, that he could bring a clever man to write the Memorial properly, as he was present when I said in Mrs. Haggerty's room, that I wished I knew any one who was acquainted with the form of memorials, as I had occasion to write one to the Treasury. I did not know who the gentleman was, till Mr. C—— and Mr. H—— entered, and I soon dismissed both, and desired some other person to write it. I have, said Mr. H——, unequalled claims, and I know so many that have greater claims than you can have. As soon, or rather before the answer was sent me from the Treasury, all those I talked to perceived how enraged Mr. H—— was. I was assured that the best way to be freed from C——'s calls, was to ask him to lend some money. I wrote a note to say, he would oblige me to lend some silver, he immediately came up and was ready to lend it; but I could not speak to him; but, on purpose to annoy H——, I wrote a few lines to say, I only wanted

Digitized by Google

to borrow for stamps, to draw on the Treasury. This, I found had the desired effect..

Mr. C—— and Mr. H——, formed the joint concern, to write the life of the late Sir John M'Mahon. Mr. C——, had, it appeared, previous to this threatened to publish a history of that gentleman, unless a sum of money was given him to stop it, which the surviving brother of Sir John M'Mahon treated with indignation and contempt. Mr. H—— obtained the marrow of the tale, which he afterwards clothed in literary attire. It contained the lowest scurrility and falsehoods, and was in its nature of the most immoral tendency. The instant that H——. had obtained the matter from C——, he returned C—— his manuscript, and took C——'s receipt, and gave him up as the author. Such characters as these, like vice and rebellion, go hand in hand, however disguised. In deep concealment fastening on the hearts of the unsuspecting, they dissever honesty from truth, they disgrace justice, and degrade virtue; and setting honour at nought, they trample on loyalty, by transforming it into rebellion. They place honest men in the power of cowards, making them abjure their

Digitized by Google

birthrights, which teaches them to fulfil the laws of God, of justice, and of loyalty, to their sovereign. They dispose into the hands of others, what they have received from God, their conscience, and their reason. Such are the characters here shewn when evil actions bring them to light. Such hirelings are ready for pay to disguise truth and virtue under any colour. The effusions of their black minds in this respect, produce a kind of fruit, the purchase of which will not be very salutary, nor grateful to their tastes.

It was said in the hearing of a gentleman, that H—— would lose his pension from Government, (which it was said he had obtained, for having written the life of the Princess Charlotte,) if he published so infamous a production, as that which raised the ashes of the dead, for the most diabolical object of revenge, and gain. Mr. H—— replied, that it was not for having written the life of the Princess, that they gave him a pension, it is for what he did not write. This was in allusion to the Queen's recrimination. It will be seen, that I have spared all characters, until the most unprovoked conduct from

Digitized by Google

them upon myself, calls before the world their own actions; but indeed to do justice to these characters, requires a talent with which I am not gifted; therefore, I shall only add one more to the number, since I am upon the subject of the King's Bench.

I recognised, while walking with a gentleman about the beginning of June last, a Capt. B——, and and all I know of him I will state; when I was first shut up within the walls of the King's Bench, I had an objection to distress the mind of some ladies my friends, with my situation, through Sir Joshua Meredith, an acquaintance of mine; I obtained permission from Col. G——, the brother of Lord D——, a highly honourable character, to have my letters directed to Col. G——'s care: upon one of the many occasions I had to send to Col. G——, he was once very ill with the gout, and unable to send to me. Capt. B——, who was in the Rules, and to whom the Colonel used to speak sometimes, was requested by the latter, to convey a note or message to me. The Captain who had heard of me in public, joyfully availed himself of the occasion, and knocked at my door, announcing himself as a particular friend of the Colonel. The servant upon my hearing this,

Digitized by Google

gave him admittance. He delivered his mission, begged leave to call again, and said he had the honour of my acquaintance at Cheltenham. I believe not, Sir, I said, as I have never seen you to know you, till this day; and I am certain you were not of the number either with or amongst my acquaintances there. Do not you recollect B——? (and he mentioned the names of the gang there) and how they annoyed you? Did they not, he said? I know all about it; and he drew a chair and sat down. Were you one of the party, I said? I know all about it, he again replied; and I shall be happy to render you any service in my power. I am obliged, Sir, I said, but I want no service from you.

This gentleman urged a few morning calls, with true Irish assurance, that sometimes forces its way, till at last he began to make such familiar advances, that I insisted on his quitting the room. He then, in the most enraged manner, told me I had forged; that I had sold fruit, and his knowledge of me, at Cheltenham, was changed to Dublin, though in my life I had never seen the man.

Digitized by Google

He then made use of the most unmanly and low observations, which I treated as his conduct merited; and finding he was not likely ever to be admitted, he satisfied his disappointment and revenge with this foul language.

I saw no more of this gentleman, till driving through Piccadilly with Colonel Maclean, who was stepping out to call upon Lord F———. Captain B——— had, after this, sought an opportunity of speaking with the Colonel, although at this time, I had refused the Colonel's hand; but the conversation ended by the latter assuring him of a horse-whipping, if ever again he mentioned my name. I was shortly after dangerously ill, of a scarlet fever and sore throat, and was obliged to be removed to quiet lodgings near Oxford-street. Captain B——— had been in the habit of visiting the daughters of the lodging-house woman; he then again sought revenge, and said every thing horrid to the woman, which she afterwards declared. This is a man I recognised with men of the same characters to be added to the Pytches, and H——'s.

Digitized by Google

To fear the foul tongue and pen of such, would be depriving myself of approbation, since the slander of such persons is praise. The Captain said, upon one occasion, he would take his oath he knew me, when a child; this man was sent to, and imprisoned long in Newgate, having been *mistaken* as relative of the Marquis of O——, when he gave directions to a coachmaker to have the arms of that noble family painted on the carriage, for which *mistake* he suffered so much disgrace; but had I not known his former conduct, I should have said, that bad company corrupts; and now, indeed, I am prepared to sell fruit, when people who would be thought much of, interfere with unoffending persons, they must expect to hear of themselves, what they might have avoided. So much of the Captain's history was laid before me, with which I have no concern, except to expose the conduct I met with, and his having lately, in this place, made similar reports.

In the midst of the annoyance and indignation, these characters caused me; in the midst of pecuniary difficulties, I solicited those friends, whom I

Digitized by Google

considered ought to extricate me, but in vain; as if they hoped and relied, that, in this situation, there would be a period to my life. But the ends of Providence are not to be defined, let man propose or hope what ends he may.

And here I shall merely allude to a matter, which I may have occasion more fully to bring to public light. It relates to a man of high importance, but since connected with this subject. There are persons of high rank in question, and until obliged, I shall not elucidate it, unless it becomes a subject for enquiry in a public Court. The circumstance alluded to, caused two letters to have been written, the one to a person of rank, who had rendered a private service; which in a few years after, would have terminated in a serious public enquiry, had not meditated advice dictated that such a letter should have been written, to enable the person, so situated, to shew to one of the superior Judges the motive which induced, to the part acted; in order to extricate finally the person in question.

No sooner was the letter detained, which was dictated by a legal adviser of the person in ques-

Digitized by Google

tion, than one of a similar kind, was considered unavoidable to another person, to whom a reference might be, if necessary, made. The person who was influenced to this, was pledged at the time, to interpose, but under the effect of a private disappointment in past occurrences, as the written letters were obtained, the individual having solemnly pledged the immediate return of the important one, as soon as the object in question was answered, it soon proved, that from a previous meditated plan, as well as to prevent a public exposure, I was made the writer of the two letters, now in existence, the one in the hands of an unsuspected character, the other in the possession of a friend, to whom it was not necessary to refer. These letters relate to an exalted individual, and are wholly apart from all political matters, and I cannot, without bringing before the public eye exalted characters, unless their injustice force me, in which case, I will shew the world a matter of conduct and actions, the design and nature of which fall short of the political document. It pertains, only to myself, but should I be loth to bring, at any time, this circumstance to light; it is entirely con-

Digitized by Google

fined to characters, who were once friends. The proofs I am preparing in a second edition, which at once, I shall hand to the world, or destroy, whenever justice, or injustice force me to this alternative. It will be of importance to one, high in rank, to have the matter exposed; while very high characters, who are beyond suspicion, will be shewn, by their own writing, in a light, which the world could never even imagine or suspect.

Having now concluded this terrific recital; one more painful instance remains to be alluded to. In preparing for an exposure of it, I shall state all that did occur, and leave the more important matter clear for the secrets of the second edition. A lady made her appearance here, by calling on me, about May and June last. She paid me three or four visits; I had no other previous knowledge of her, than my friends having taken lodgings at the house of friends of hers; after four months stay there, and never except at dinner, mixing with them or their friends, having had private rooms to myself. I there discovered one of the most conspicuous in the Queen's affairs, as stated in the political part; who

Digitized by Google

hearing my name as he entered the hall, instantly went away. I then found that the gentleman, in whose house I was, had been active in the Queen's affairs, and this would have induced me to have quitted; but the next morning I was arrested. The lady in question called on me, as I have already said. Since the Catholic Question was moved, I doubted for many reasons, the friendship which she professed for me. I watched her conduct narrowly, and found my ideas correct. I had, when in her friend's house, purchased many things of wearing apparel, for which I had paid, as I had fitted myself out to go India, but was disappointed on account of my having been misrepresented as the celebrated Miss Cary.

When this lady called on me here, she stated herself as being much distressed for money, and begged of me to buy some of her clothes. I declined at first, but afterwards selected some things, which amounted to a few pounds. I paid her in part, and she came again next day.---A gentleman whose declared loyalty appeared first to be greater than even that of Mr. D------, and whose apparent abhorrence of the Queen's party, induced me to consider him as a man

Digitized by Google

to be confided in; led me to tell him of the plans that party had formed against the ministers, when they began to annoy me here; I began at last to expose the matter fully to this gentleman, as well as to others; and I then made no secret of my intention to publish, as I was obliged when harrassed by the Catholic party, and Mr. D------. I was compelled also to state the matter, and the situation I was in, to some friends, as the only means to end their annoyance. The gentleman here particularly alluded to, one day exhibited a conduct so particular towards the lady alluded to, that when I had ascertained facts I made a pretext to get rid of them, and sought advice to discover the truth of what I saw. Two of the public officers were employed by me, to trace the steps of the lady, and of the gentleman also. I shall not, till in my second edition, shew the result.

Amongst the number of this gentleman's associates, I discovered a man just released from the King's Bench, who with two messengers, and many others, of all sorts, were in a plot. I had sent a copy of this work to every minister, and one to

Digitized by Google

each of the Royal Family, one to every private friend of mine, and to every person of any rank, from whom in my difficulties, I had experienced any aid, as all were in ignorance that I should shortly appear before the public, and this I felt a duty before I am called before a public tribunal. I had wished many times to have copies from Lord Liverpool, of the letters I had sent him, which first proved the forgeries. To this end, I wrote him many letters, and in the hurry of my writings, often asked one or other of my friends, to direct them. Advantage is also taken of this, to enable a gentleman and his men to swear to this, like the party of Major W—— to other matters.

The public officers having traced the steps of a party, I discovered that they now were formed into a body, concerned with all the gang belonging to Mr. D——, with a whole number of persons, who aided by the powerful party, mentioned in the public document, are all exerting their efforts to redeem Lady Anne Hamilton, and to make it appear that I have been hired by the government to criminate them, and to try to exculpate myself, from things that in

Digitized by Google

this world never existed. The gentleman whom I considered so friendly, is fixed upon by the party to swear against me, on many secret matters of various kinds, which with every name, I shall expose in the second edition, like the means resorted to by Lady Anne Hamilton, Mr. Knight, Mr. D——, and all the rest. The gentleman, from the mere circumstance of the common messengers having gone with such letters, as I at any time felt inclined to write, is also engaged to swear like Major W——'s men.

I do not know, and shall leave therefore my readers to judge, whether my situation in point of pecuniary difficulties, is favourable to the meditated plot and accusation, when all resources of truth fail, namely, the effort to make it appear that government has sanctioned my exposition, (though it would have been but just, had they insisted on it.) I can say and prove, that even the Earl of Liverpool, returned the manuscript of the political part, as it was sent, which was taken down by J------ O-----, as I was too ill to write. Under that disadvantage, finding upon my perusal of the same, when

Digitized by Google

it was sent by my desire but returned unperused, even to all appearance, I did not like to hurt the feelings of the writer; and upon revisal, I struck out many passages, the incorrectness of which it was impossible for me to notice, in consequence of my ill health; and as the writer had seemed to rely, that he was ensuring himself the approbation and friendship of government, rather than of serving me in obtaining the ends of justice, (which was his declared aim,) before I knew whether it was agreeable to the government or not, I did engage, if agreeable to them, that I should make the strongest representations to the highest authority; and this I felt was necessary, as I had put my manuscript into the hands of the person in question, who made a confidant of R----- C-------. Of that gentleman who was possessed of equal loyalty and honesty, except a few letters and some trivial pecuniary obligations, I had no previous knowledge. Accident had brought us next door, and to destroy *ennui*, a correspondence took place. Both those gentlemen aided me, the one by his constant writing, the other by pecuniary supplies, assisted me very much.

Digitized by Google

How extraordinary then it is, to account for the transition of mind, from any cause or object, when private reasons influence. Here is a sounding title in question, whose influence through dark channels where it exists, converts men to wide and different opinions, and then the plausible colour is given. I was of that belief, till now; I have altered my opinion, is the argument, though the motive of this sudden transition is concealed.

The exalted person to whom I have alluded, has power, money, and influence, and even the King of England's assemblies often sound the name. This person invited me repeatedly from this place; but he found I was not to be converted, nor to relinquish what I had pledged myself, unbiassed, to do, and not to be deterred by any, from giving to the world the secret means which have been resorted to. When I find persons of family, and above the ordinary state of life, collecting evidence, even from the meanest creditor, or from a menial servant, to aid in establishing that I am hired; their hire, and the source from whence these assertions arise, in my next, shall be fully brought to light. Who is there that knows the crimes committed in London, who

Digitized by Google

cannot be convinced, that for five shillings, twenty persons can be procured to swear the greatest falsehood, like Major W------'s men, ready to invent fabrications, and to perjure themselves in support of them. Nor can I give a greater proof of the conviction which has come under my view, than Col. O------ telling me, a little time since, an instance of the people, in whose house he lodges, having a man ready to swear for five shillings, that the furniture of their house was not theirs, but the man's; and this was done, to save their furniture from being seized. Surely such proofs as these, coming under my own conviction, must have their weight. What infamy then may not I expect, where there is a public object for persecution and for falsehoods?

But let any party falsify the facts I have established to the world; let them destroy truth if they can. That truth is upon too firm a basis, to be shaken by abject efforts. The public eye is the tribunal where all will judge for themselves. For my own part, I am prepared for any further acts of villainy that may be intended, for all private and public efforts have been made against my individual case,

Digitized by Google

so far as concerns my release; in order to prove it an excepted one; and though twelve months are passed since my first application for that release, which has been applied for in the same way that others obtain it; still, though I have paid three lawyers, and the fourth is now in pay, yet the same influence that was once used for me, is now used against me. Even that privilege which the law allows to any individual, is so managed, as to impede even my appearance in Court; though this is incredible in a country, where the power of the law knows no exception; still, my case is a most particular one, owing to such wretches of the law, who bring discredit upon the upright, who, for a bribe will commit any act, and throw the blame even upon the Court itself. Since the ends of justice are the only ends I have, or can have, in view; I knew no friendly difference in this exposition; and all according to their actions, or while they stand in a doubtful light, shall be handed forth; but their own couduct will more fully, in the end, determine what they really are, than any ambiguous part which they may now assume with me. My second edition shall make no distinction;

Digitized by Google

and all individuals of all ranks, so far as they are concerned, shall be fully and unreservedly laid before the public.

Let the wickedness of such hearts trace only my steps in the horrid walls of a prison; in four years of captivity, often without a penny, and therefore without the common necessaries of life. Still I sold not for money, or the gifts of fortune, my integrity, nor did God suffer me to fall beneath the acts of the oppressors. Let not, therefore, those great characters, those Peers who were once so lavish of friendship, boast their regard to virtue. When thus situated without money, I solicited, how often! Lord Palmerston, and others, who were once equally lavish of friendship; but although the expences of even my release, were to have been paid four years since, because I broke the rules, and caused my friends to pay double expences, it was made a pretext, when so annoyed by the Catholic business, that I wished to leave the prison. I then again begged the noble Peer to cause my release; it was not done.

When the important part of my publication was

Digitized by Google

printed off, still I lost not the sight of former obligations, whatever the conduct was I met in prison. I requested two gentlemen, friends of mine, to wait on the noble person; and as there appeared to me a passage which might be liable to be publicly animadverted on, as I was ill, and an amanuensis was obliged to sit by me to take down, in evidence, the facts; by this means a mistake in one passage, relative to De Burgh, arose; and the expences of printing had been incurred, ere this mistake was observed.

The noble Lord in question had, as soon as he found my case coming before the world, sent me, at two periods, £10, which I had so often requested, to pay the law expences of my release. His Lordship also, upon seeing the friends I deputed to wait on him, used every argument to have his name omitted. This was impossible, for had I not been led by his conduct formerly to have rejected all other friendship, I should not have been cast by him, without any cause, upon the world a victim, as I was, by Lady Elizabeth, to calumny. Like her, he refused to contradict the falsehood, till all injury was done to me;

Digitized by Google

and thus deserted by all my friends, the Queen's party entrapped me. This nobleman lately has insisted, in a letter to one of the gentlemen, who waited on him, that his name, on pain of prosecution, shall be left out; adding, that if £20 he sent to me for that purpose, does not pay the expences of what was printed concerning him, he would make a further advance; but when that nobleman brings his prosecution, I can shew that the account of the money paid, and necessary to be paid, to reprint the objectionable part, was not even mentioned by me in my letters, for a month after the receipt of the £20.

It would now appear to have been sent from some meditated motive, but from the situation I was left in, under all circumstances, I cannot be surprised at any act; but I am prepared when it comes. I must here observe, that the nobleman in question, is unconnected with any other matter here mentioned. Had it not been for two exalted individuals, to whom even the cause of my oppression was not known, under the powerful determination of those I once considered as friends, I should not have lived to fulfil the ends of justice, which Providence alone,

Digitized by Google

and not Government, has empowered me to do, and bring to light; in order to destroy the plans of such horrid minds who lose sight of honesty, lead others to crimes and perjury, and undermine the peace of the just; but for them the pit is opened. Were I of that Government, by which they say I am purchased, I would make the most public example of them; and if I should be called forth first to the ends of justice, I will lead the way without a bribe, as in this business; which for the same purpose, I lay before the world, ready to prove all I have advanced, and determined to bring still further matters and characters to light.

Although anonymous communications were to be made to every one who is well disposed towards me, as has been done, but to no effect; with a view of disabling me from the means of bringing this forward, still there is a power above, through whom all such schemes fail; and that power which has upheld me, will enable me to hurl their infamy upon their own devoted heads: that friends or fortune should be exhausted, to the support and hire of such wretches, as are daily to be found to commit crimes

Digitized by Google

of every kind, and that such should be necessary to answer the ends of party revenge of those characters I have described. I shall, in my next, give all the names in full, and with every particular; neither shall the vile language, nor the private effusions of malice, whether in public prints, or in a court of law, nor any other means that may be resorted to, shall deter me, or have any other effect than the satisfaction, how much they feel its truth, from the very steps they have already adopted.

C. E. CARY.

July 28, 1825.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ERRATA.

Mr. Beaseley is not the Clergyman who came to Lambeth Road, as stated, from the Marquis of Hertford.

Vol. III. page 25, *Pol. Doc.*

The person mentioned as Mrs. Freeman, the acquaintance of the Marquis of Hertford, is by an assumed name; but there was a real Mrs. Freeman at Mrs. Shafford's.

Vol. III. page 86, *Pol. Doc.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google